

5

47044









Pali Text Society

THE  
**ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA**

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA,  
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1899

F.R.M.I.C LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	47.044
	254554
Class No.	
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	M.B.
Class.	08h
Cat.	08h
Rk Card	ae
Checked	08h

## PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M<sub>8</sub> = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as sattame, atṭhame, navame. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: -- buddham paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evam paṭikkhipitum, dhammādiśu es' eva nayo. Evam tāva atṭhakathāya āgatam, pāliyam panā imasmim sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā atṭhame buddhā-dinam paccakkhanam kathitam.

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface . . . . .	III
Sattaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Vajjī-Vagga . . . . .	16
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	27
5. Mahāyāmīna-Vagga . . . . .	39
6. Avyākata-Vagga . . . . .	67
7. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga . . . . .	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā] . . . . .	144
Aṭṭhaka-Nipāta . . . . .	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga . . . . .	150
11. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga . . . . .	208
13. Dāna-Vagga . . . . .	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga . . . . .	248
15. Sa-ñdhāna-Vagga . . . . .	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga . . . . .	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga . . . . .	314
18. Śati-Vagga . . . . .	336
Navaka-Nipāta . . . . .	351—466
19. Sambodhā-Vagga . . . . .	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga . . . . .	373
21. Sattavāsa-Vagga . . . . .	396
22. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	410

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga . . . . .	449
24. Khema-Vagga . . . . .	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga . . . . .	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga . . . . .	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga . . . . .	463
Indices . . . . .	467—475
I. Index of Words . . . . .	467
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	47
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	47
Corrections . . . . .	47

---

## AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

### SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
ṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
nagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup>  
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṇ. Bhagavā etad  
oca: —
2. Sattahi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
brahmačārīnaṁ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca  
hāvaniyo ca<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?
3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-  
mo ca<sup>4</sup> anavaññattikamo ca<sup>4</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>5</sup> anottappi ca  
piccho<sup>6</sup> ca mīcchādiṭṭhi ca.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
ikkhu sabrahmačārīnaṁ appiyo ca hoti<sup>7</sup> amanāpo ca  
aru ca abhāvaniyo ca.
4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
brahmačārīnaṁ piyo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā-  
yo<sup>9</sup> ca. Katamehi sattahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> T. santi hi. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahiccho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. bhava<sup>o</sup>

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na labhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>1</sup> hirimā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ottappi<sup>4</sup> ca appiccho ca sammāditthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacarinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

## II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacarinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhavamyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti<sup>5</sup> sakkārakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>7</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>8</sup> anottappi ca issuki ca macchari ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacarinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhavamyo ca<sup>9</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacarinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca<sup>10</sup> garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na labhakamo ca<sup>11</sup> hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>12</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>13</sup> hirimā<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> ottappi<sup>15</sup> ca anissuki<sup>16</sup> ca amacchari ca.

Imehi<sup>17</sup> kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacarinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.    <sup>2</sup> S. hirr

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ca ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add the second and third time hoti.

<sup>11</sup> S. hirtmā; M<sub>8</sub> hiriko.    <sup>12</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add hoti

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ana<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> anu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> anussiki.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iti.

## III.

1. **Sattimāni**<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?  
 2. Saddhābalām, viriyabalam, hiribalām<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalam<sup>3</sup>,  
 satibalām, samādhibalam, paññābalām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalām viriyañ ca<sup>4</sup> hiri<sup>5</sup> ottappiyam balam  
 satibalām samādhiñ ca<sup>6</sup> paññā ve sattamam balam.  
 Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukham jivati pañđito,  
 yoniso vicine<sup>7</sup> dhammām, paññāyattham<sup>8</sup> vipassati.  
 pajotass<sup>9</sup> eva nibbanam, vimokho<sup>10</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## IV.

1. Sattimani bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?  
 2. Saddhabalām, viriyabalam, hiribalām<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalam,  
 satibalām, samādhibalam, pannābalām. Kataman ca  
 bhikkhave saddhabalam?  
 3. Idha bhikkhave arivasavako saddho hoti, saddahati  
**Tathagatassa** bodhum iti pi so Bhagava arahañ sammā-  
 sambuddho vijacarañasampanno<sup>11</sup> sugato lokavidū anuttaro  
 purisadammasārathu Sattha devamanussanam buddho  
 Bhagava' ti. Idam yuccati bhikkhave saddhābalām.  
 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalam?  
 4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako araddhviriyo viharati  
 akusalām dhammanam pahanaya, kusalanam dhammānam  
 upasampadaya, thāmaya dalhapparakkamo anikkhittadhuro  
 kusalesu dhammesu. Idam yuccati bhikkhave hiribalām.  
 Kataman ca bhikkhave hiribalām?  
 5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako hirima<sup>2</sup> hoti, hiriyatī  
 kāyaduecaritena vaciduecaritena manoduecaritena, hriyatī

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat before satt' imani the initial phrase of No. I till arame, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> T. otappa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. S. viriyabalam.      <sup>5</sup> S. hiri.

<sup>6</sup> S. samādhibalam.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vicini.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "yatti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. S. pajō<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. S. vimokkho.

<sup>11</sup> for vijā<sup>o</sup> . . . sārathi M. has la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalañ<sup>1</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalañ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako ottappi hoti, ottappati<sup>2</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalañ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako satima hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhasitam pi sarita anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalañ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samadhibalañ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako vivic<sup>3</sup> eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samadhibalañ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññabalam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako pannava hoti, udavatthagāmīniya pañcaya samannagato ariyaya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāmīniya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññabalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balen ti.

Saddhabalam viriyañ ca<sup>7</sup> hiri ottappivāna balam  
satibalam<sup>8</sup> samadhin ca<sup>9</sup> panna ve sattamāna balam.  
Etehi balava bhikkhu sukhānūti pāñjito,  
yoniso vicine dhammāna, pannayattham vipassati,  
pajjotass<sup>10</sup> eva nibbanāna, vimokho hoti cetaso ti.

## V.

1. Sattimani bhikkhave dhanani. Katamani satta?
2. Saddhadhanam, siadhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cagadhanam, paññadhanam.

<sup>1</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; T. M. ottappati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M..

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. viriyabulam.

<sup>6</sup> T. "balan" ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S. samadhibulam.

<sup>8</sup> S. pajoo<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti<sup>1</sup>.

Saddhādhanam siladhanaiḥ hiri ottappiyān dhanān<sup>2</sup>  
 sutadhanai ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamanī dhanānī.  
 Yassa ete<sup>3</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
 adaliddo<sup>4</sup> ti taṇi āhu, amogham<sup>5</sup> tassa jivitānī.  
 Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silaṇ ca pasādaṇ dhammadassanānā  
 anuyuñjetha medhavi saram<sup>6</sup> buddhānasāsanān ti.

## VI.

1. Sattimāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhadhanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cagadhanaiḥ, pannadhanam. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave saddhadhanam?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako saddho hoti, saddabati Tathagatassa bodhim iti pi so Bhagava araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . buddho Bhagava' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhadhanam. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave siladhanam?
4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako paṇatipāta paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . suramerayamajjapamadatthanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave siladhanam. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave hiridhanam?
5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako hirima hoti, hiriyatī kāyaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, hiriyatī pāpakānām akusalanām dhammanām samapattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave ottappadhanānī?
6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako ottappi<sup>9</sup> hoti, ottappati<sup>10</sup> kāyaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, ottappati pāpakānām akusalanām dhammanām samapattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanānī. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave sutadhanānī?

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>4</sub> without ti.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. etā.   <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>4</sub>. S. adalid.   <sup>5</sup> M. varanī.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>4</sub> pa.   <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majhe kalyāṇā pariyośānakalyāṇā sātthā<sup>1</sup> savyañjanā<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipūṇānam parisuddham brahmaçariyā abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>3</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricitā manasa-nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanām. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanām?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṇī ajjhāvasati muttagāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasāṇīvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanām. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanām?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... sammādukkhakkhayagaminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanām siladhanām hiri ottappiyām dhanām  
sutadhanāñ ca cāgo ca pañña ve sattamām dhanām.  
Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā<sup>7</sup> atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
adaliddo<sup>8</sup> ti tañc āhu, amogham tassa jivitañ.  
Tasmā saddhañ ca silañ ca pasādañ dhammadassanām  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram<sup>9</sup> buddhānasāsanān ti.

## VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā tenū-pasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantañ<sup>10</sup> nisidi<sup>11</sup>. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantañ etad avoca ‘acchariyām bhante abbhutañ bhante, yāva addho ‘vāyām’<sup>11</sup> bhante Migāro Rohaneyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo’ ti. ‘Kīva’<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sātthā; T. satthā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> savyañjanā; T. vyāñjanā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ṛūpāssa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> T. dhanām.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. adañ<sup>10</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> varām. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvāyām; S. cāyam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. kiñc va; M<sub>8</sub>, S. kiñca; M<sub>6</sub> kiñci.

aḍḍho pan' Uggā Migāro Rohaneyyo kiva<sup>1</sup> mahaddhano kiva<sup>1</sup> mahābhogo' ti? 'Satam<sup>2</sup> bhante satasahassānam<sup>2</sup> hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etam<sup>3</sup> Uggā dhanam? N' etam<sup>4</sup> natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etam<sup>5</sup> Uggā dhanam sādhāraṇam agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Uggā dhanāni asādhāraṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cagadhanam, paññādhanam. Imāni kho Uggā satta dhanāni asādhāraṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhadhanam siladhanam hiri ottappiyañ dhanam  
sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.  
Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā atthi itthiya purisassa vā,  
sa ve<sup>7</sup> mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse<sup>8</sup>.  
Tasmā saddhan ca sīlāñ ca pasādañ dhammadassanam  
anuyuñjettha<sup>9</sup> medhavi saram<sup>10</sup> buddhānasūsanam<sup>11</sup> ti.

### VIII.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
  2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisāññojanam, vicikicchāsaññojanam, mānasāññojanam, bhavarāgasāññojanam, avijjāsaññojanam.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanam ti.

### IX.

1. Sattannam bhikkhave saññojanānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati<sup>13</sup>. Katamesam sattannañ?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kiñp va; M<sub>g</sub>, S. kiñca.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>g</sub> sahassānam; S. sahassāni; M<sub>g</sub> sahassānam sahassānam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>4</sup> T. no tañ.    <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>g</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. eta.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>g</sub> sacce; T. sace.    <sup>8</sup> M. "manusse."

<sup>9</sup> M. "yuñjeyya.    <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>g</sub> varam.    <sup>11</sup> T. buddhānu"

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>g</sub> inserts kho.    <sup>13</sup> S. vuucati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedaṁ brahma-cariyam vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . diṭṭhisāññojanassa<sup>2</sup> . . . vicikicchāsaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasāññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedaṁ brahmacariyam vussati.

Imesaṁ kho bhikkhave sattanām saññojanānam pahānāya samucchedaṁ brahmacariyam vussati. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanām pahinam hoti uechinnamūlam talavatthukataṁ anabhāvataṁ āyatīm<sup>5</sup> anuppādadhāmmām, paṭighasaññojanām . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhisāññojanām . . . vicikicchāsaññojanām . . . mānasaññojanām . . . bhavarāgasāññojanām . . . avijjāsaññojanām pahinām hoti uechinnamūlam talavatthukataṁ anabhāvataṁ āyatīm anuppādadhāmmām: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejjī<sup>7</sup> taṇhaṁ vivattayi<sup>8</sup> saññojanām sammā-nābhiśamaya antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

## X.

1. Sattimāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanām, paṭighasaññojanām, diṭṭhisāññojanām, vicikicchāsaññojanām, manasaññojanām, issāsaññojanām, macchariyasaññojanām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanām ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo<sup>9</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṁ<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> T. diṭṭhiyā sa<sup>v</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. insert ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. oti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> acchechī; Ph. acchijjī; M<sub>8</sub> acchiñcī.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vā<sup>v</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satta nipātassa dhanām; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vaggass' udd<sup>o</sup>

Dve piyam dve<sup>1</sup> balam dhanam<sup>2</sup> (sañkhittañ c'eva  
vitthatañ)<sup>3</sup>

Ugga saññojanāñ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā<sup>4</sup> ti.

### XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā<sup>5</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, pañighānusayo, diññānusayo, vici-  
kicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

### XII.

1. Sattannam bhikkhave anusayānam pahānaya samuc-  
chedāya brahmaçariyam vussati. Katamesam sattannam?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānaya samucchedaçaya brahma-  
cariyam vussati, pañighānusayassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diññā-  
nusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . .  
bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahanāya samuc-  
chedāya brahmaçariyam vussati.

Imesam̄i kho bhikkhave sattannam anusayānam pahānaya  
samucchedaçaya brahmaçariyam vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahino hoti uechinnamūlo  
tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīm anuppādadhammo,  
pañighānusayo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diññānusayo . . . vicikiccha-  
nusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjā-  
nusayo pahino hoti uechinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhā-  
vakato āyatīm anuppādadhammo: ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
bhikkhu acchejjī<sup>8</sup> tañhañ vivattayī<sup>9</sup> saññojanāñ sammā-  
mānābhisamaya antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. piyañ ea.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph.  
M<sub>8</sub> dhamme) balam (M<sub>8</sub> bale) dhanam.

<sup>3</sup> only in S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have apaññā ve.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. °yena cā; M<sub>8</sub> °yena ca (without ti).

<sup>5</sup> T. anussā. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> acchecci; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> acchecchi; T. inserts before  
acchō: nirāgānusayo, M<sub>6</sub> nirānusō, M<sub>7</sub> nirayānusayo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vāva°

## XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaŋ anupagantvā vā nālaŋ upagantuŋ upagantvā vā nālaŋ upanisiditum<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti<sup>2</sup>, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam<sup>3</sup> assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>4</sup> thokaŋ denti, pañtamhi<sup>5</sup> lūkhaŋ denti, asakkaccaŋ denti no sakkaccaŋ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaŋ anupagantvā vā nālaŋ upagantuŋ upagantvā vā nālaŋ upanisiditum<sup>6</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaŋ anupagantvā vā alam upagantuŋ upagantvā vā alam upanisiditum<sup>7</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti<sup>8</sup>, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>9</sup> bahukam denti, pañtamhi<sup>10</sup> pañtam denti, sakkaccaŋ denti no asakkaccaŋ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaŋ anupagantvā vā alam upagantuŋ upagantvā vā alam upanisiditum<sup>11</sup> ti.

## XIV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggala ahuneyya pahuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā aṅjalikaraniya anuttaraŋ puññakkhettaŋ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññavimutto, kāyasakkhi, ditthippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammanusari, saddhānusāri<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. nisiditum.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupaṭṭhenti.

<sup>3</sup> T. santim; M<sub>8</sub> na santam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bahukam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pañtam pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. nisiditum; M<sub>6</sub> upanisiditum ti, then follows No. XIV.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccuppaṭṭhenti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. bahukam pi.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etam pi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub>, S. nisiditum ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts saddhā° before dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

## XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakiñ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā thito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā tippo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakiñ nimuggo nimuggo 'va<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi<sup>4</sup> akusalehi dhammehi. Evañi kho bhikkhave puggalo sakiñ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati<sup>5</sup> 'sadhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri ... sādhu ottappam ... sādhu viriyam ... sādhu pañña kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddha neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>6</sup>. Tassa sā hiri ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... tassa tam ottappam ... tassa tam viriyam ... tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>8</sup>. Evañi kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā nimujjati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā thito hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāraṅg<sup>a</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits also nimuggo.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ekantehi kalikehi.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ummujjivtā; M<sub>8</sub> upajjati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hāyatam eva. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. me va; T. M<sub>7</sub> neva; M<sub>6</sub> eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati<sup>1</sup> ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappañ . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu’ ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vadḍhati, thita<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . tassa tam ottappañ . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vadḍhati, thita<sup>4</sup> hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā thito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappañ . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu’ ti. So tiṇṇam<sup>6</sup> saññojanānañ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā vipassati viloketi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhu ottappañ . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu’ ti. So tiṇṇam<sup>8</sup> saññojanānañ parikkhayā ragadosamohānañ tanutā sakadāgāmī hoti saki-d-eva iman lokanāñ āgantva dukkhass’ antañ karoti<sup>9</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā patarati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhu ottappañ . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhaunmesu’ ti<sup>10</sup>. So pañcannānañ orambhāgīyānañ saññojanānañ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyāñ anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>10</sup> ummujjivtā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, ummujjivtā.   <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. oto; T. no hoti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.   <sup>4</sup> S. oto.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, insert pana.   <sup>6</sup> T. tiṇṇo.   <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhass’ antakaro hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.

<sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here a leaf (chi) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri<sup>1</sup>... sādhu ottappañ... sādhu viriyam... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū’ ti. • So āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā<sup>2</sup> puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## XVI.

1. Satt’ime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā aṅjalikaraniya anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccañupassi viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvēdi satatañ samitam abbokiṇñam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānam khayā... pe<sup>3</sup>... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo aṅjalikaraniyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

3. Puna ca parami bhikkhave idh’ ekacco puggalo sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccañupassi viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvēdi satatañ samitam abbokiṇñam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbañ acarimam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti<sup>5</sup> jivitapariyādānañ ca. Ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo ahuneyyo... pe<sup>7</sup>... anuttaram puññakkhettañ lokassa.

4. Puna ca parami bhikkhave idh’ ekacco puggalo sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccañupassi viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvēdi satatañ samitam abbokiṇñam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannam orambhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. saddhā hiriyā; M<sub>7</sub> omits sādhu hiri.

<sup>2</sup> T. upakūpamā. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, insert jivitapariyādānañ ca hoti.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts kho; M<sub>6</sub> vuccati. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo aṅjalikaramya anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggala āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇeyyā aṅjalikaramya anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā ti.

### XVII.

1. Sattime bhikkhave puggala āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha .bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasañkhāresu dukkhanupassi viharati . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassi viharati . . . nibbane sukhānupassi viharati. sukhasaṇī sukhapaṭisamvēdi satataṁ samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññaya pariyoगāhamāno. So āsa-vānam khyā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam bhikkhave pathamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaṇī sukhapaṭisamvēdi satataṁ samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññaya pariyoगāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimam asavapariyādānaṁ ca hoti jivitapariyādanam ca. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaṇī sukhapaṭisamvēdi satataṁ samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññaya pariyoगāhamāno. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāya hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. antarāyapari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit pe; T. M<sub>7</sub>, omit also upa<sup>o</sup> hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>,

upahaccaparinibbāyi<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . . uddhamṣoto hoti akanīṭṭhagāmi. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā ti.

### XVIII.

1. Sattimāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti ayatiñ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>4</sup>, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti ayatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satine-pakke tibbacchando hoti ayatiñ ca satine-pakke avigatapemo, ditṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca ditṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo<sup>7</sup> dutiyo.

Tass' udānaṁ:

Dve anusaya<sup>8</sup> kusalam<sup>9</sup> puggalaṁ udakūpamam<sup>10</sup>  
Anicca<sup>11</sup> dukkhā<sup>12</sup> anattā ca nibbānam<sup>13</sup> niddasavatthūni<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ono.

<sup>6</sup> T. °pavedhe; M<sub>6</sub> once °paṭisanñvedhe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaggass' uddānaṁ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>; T. anusavaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sayam; T. anusam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kulam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pamañ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pañcamam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> anicca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aniccam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dukkham.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sukham.

<sup>14</sup> T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

## XIX.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Sārandade<sup>2</sup> cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten'upasaiṇkamīṁsu, upasaiṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidīṁsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinne kho te Licchavi Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo<sup>3</sup> Licchavi aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>4</sup>, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṁ bhante' ti kho te Licchavi Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca<sup>5</sup> Licchavi satta aparihāiyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavi Vajji abhiñhaṇi sannipātā<sup>6</sup> bhavisanti<sup>7</sup> sannipātabahula, vuddhi<sup>8</sup> yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavi Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>9</sup>, samaggā vūṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajji karaniyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavi Vajji appaññattam na paññāpessanti<sup>10</sup>, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjīdhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavi Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā<sup>11</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānesanti<sup>12</sup> pūjessanti<sup>13</sup> tesañ ca sotabbam mānissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavi Vajji, ya tā kulitthyo kulakumariyo, tā na okkassa<sup>14</sup> pasayha<sup>15</sup> vāsessanti<sup>16</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavi Vajji<sup>17</sup>, yāni<sup>18</sup> tāni<sup>19</sup> Vajjinam Vajjicetiyani abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ānandake.

<sup>3</sup> M. satt' ime.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> desissāmi.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> S. vuddhi; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> buddhi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pātißanti.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pañña<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> T. "yā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> okassa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. passayha.    <sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāsissanti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāsenti.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T.

mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti tesañ ca dinnapubbañ kātапubbañ<sup>2</sup> dhammikāñ balīñ no parihāpessanti<sup>3</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinam pātiñkañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivāñ ca Licchavī Vajjinam arahantesu dharmikā rakkhāvarañagutti susam-vihitā bhavissati<sup>4</sup> ‘kinti anāgatā ca<sup>5</sup> arahanto<sup>6</sup> vijitam āgaccheyyūm, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun’ ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinam pātiñkañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivāñ ca Licchavī ime satta aparihāniyā dharmā Vajjisu thassanti<sup>7</sup> imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhampusu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinam pātiñkañkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>8</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha ‘aham ime Vajji evam̄mahiddhike evam̄mahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji<sup>10</sup> vināsessāmi<sup>11</sup> Vajji anayavyasanam āpādēssāmi<sup>12</sup> Vajji<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup>. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmattam<sup>15</sup> āmantesi ‘ehi tvam̄ brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten’upasañkami, upasañkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>16</sup> vanda<sup>17</sup>; appābādhām appātañkam lahuṭṭhānañ balam phāsuvihārañ puccha «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>18</sup> vandati, appābādhām appātañkam lahuṭṭhānañ balam phāsuvihārañ pucchatī» ti, evañ ca vadahi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha ‘aham ime<sup>19</sup> Vajji evam̄mahiddhike evam̄mahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji vināsessāmi<sup>11</sup> Vajji anayavyasanam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mānissanti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> parihānapessanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhavissanti.

<sup>5</sup> T. vā; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> arahato.

<sup>7</sup> S. tha<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> vattissanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ucchijji<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ucchecchāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M. vināsissāmi. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āpādi<sup>so</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirisā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vandāhi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahañ h'ime.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

āpādēssāmī Vajji<sup>1</sup>» ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroti, tañ sādhukamī uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitathampi bhaṇanti' ti.

‘Evam bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>2</sup> rañño Māgadhassa<sup>3</sup> Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā ten’upasañkamī, upasañkamityā Bhagavatā saddhiṇī sammodanyām katham sūraṇiyām vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinne kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho<sup>5</sup> Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā<sup>6</sup> vandati, appābādhampi appātañkamī lahuṭṭhānam balam<sup>7</sup> phāsuvihāram pucchatī evañ<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> vadeti<sup>1</sup>: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukamo. So evam āha: ahaṁ imē<sup>8</sup> Vajji evañmahiddhike evañmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji vināśessāmi Vajji anayavyasanam āpādēssāmi Vajji<sup>1</sup>’ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito<sup>10</sup> hoti Bhagavantam vijamāno<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandanū āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji abhiñham sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutam me tañ bhante ‘Vajji abhiñham sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakivāñ ca Ānanda Vajji abhiñham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pātiñaiñkha, no parihāni<sup>12</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji samaggā<sup>13</sup> sannipatanti<sup>13</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikarāṇiyāni karonti’ ti? Sutam me tañ bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti<sup>14</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikarāṇiyāni karonti’ ti. Yāvakivāñ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>14</sup>, samaggā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.   <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Maga<sup>o</sup>   <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadhatta.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭissutvā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭisāsūtvā (sic); T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert utṭhayāsanā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadho.   <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sīrisā.   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phalampi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> h'ime.   <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ucchechchāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.   <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bijayamāno.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāri<sup>o</sup>   <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> has sa<sup>o</sup> pātanti.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pātō

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>1</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji appaññattam na paññāpenti, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti’<sup>2</sup> ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji appaññattam na paññāpenti, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti’<sup>3</sup> ti. Yāvakivañ ca Ānanda Vajji appaññattam na paññāpessanti, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pujenti tesañ ca sotabbam maññanti’<sup>4</sup> ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti manenti pujenti tesañ ca sotabbam maññanti’<sup>5</sup> ti. Yāvakivañ ca Ānanda Vajji; ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>6</sup> pūjessanti<sup>7</sup> tesañ ca sotabbam maññissanti<sup>8</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>9</sup> vāsentī’<sup>10</sup> ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>11</sup> vāsentī’<sup>12</sup> ti. Yāvakivañ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>13</sup> vāsessanti<sup>14</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji, yani tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca dinnapubbam kata-pubbam dhammikam balīm no parihāpenti’<sup>15</sup> ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca dinnapubbam kata-pubbam dhammikam balīm no parihāpenti’<sup>16</sup> ti. Yāvakivañ ca Ānanda Vajji,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāri<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.

<sup>5</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here four leaves are missing.      <sup>6</sup> M. passayha.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjinam̄ Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti<sup>2</sup> tesān̄ ca dinnapubbam̄ katapubbam̄ dhammikam̄ balim̄ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam̄ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam̄ 'Vajjinam̄ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam̄ āgaccheyyam̄, āgatā<sup>3</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsuṇi vihareyyun' ti? Sutam̄ me tam̄ bhante 'Vajjinam̄ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>4</sup> susaṃvihitā<sup>5</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam̄ āgaccheyyam̄, āgatā<sup>6</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsuṇi vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjinam̄ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>4</sup> susaṃvihitā bhavissati<sup>7</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam̄ āgaccheyyam̄, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṇi vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam̄ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṇ brāhmaṇam̄ Magadhamahāmattam̄ āmantesi: —

Ekam idāham brāhmaṇa samayaṇ Vesāliyan viharāmi Sārandade cetiye, tatrāham̄<sup>8</sup> Vajjinam̄ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesim̄. Yāvakīvañ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti<sup>9</sup>, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjinam̄ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evam<sup>10</sup> vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānam̄ Vajjinam̄, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiyā<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> bho Gotama Vajji raññā Māgadhena Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena, yad idam yuddhassa, aññatra

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. mānissanti.      <sup>2</sup> M. pūjissanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. anāgatā.      <sup>4</sup> T. °guttikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °tam̄; M. addas bhavissanti.      <sup>6</sup> T. agatā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bhavissanti.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

<sup>9</sup> M. vattissanti.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from Evam to avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pi ce bho.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °piyāni.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. va.



upalāpanā<sup>1</sup> aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca<sup>2</sup> dāni mayam  
bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukicca mayam bahukaraniyā<sup>3</sup>  
ti. ‘Yassa dāni tvañ brāhmaṇa kālam maññasi’ ti. Atha  
kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato  
bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkamī ti.

## XXI.

1. Evam<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharati Giñjhakūte pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū<sup>4</sup>  
āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme  
desessāmi, tam suñtha sādhukañ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī<sup>5</sup>  
ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.  
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñhañ sannipātā<sup>6</sup>  
bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnañ pātiñkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave  
bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā<sup>7</sup> vuṭṭhahissanti<sup>8</sup>,  
samaggā saṅghakaraniyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkha-  
ve bhikkhūnañ pātiñkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca  
bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattam na paññāpessanti<sup>9</sup>, pañ-  
ñattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññattesu sikkhāpadesu  
samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnañ  
pātiñkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū,  
ye<sup>10</sup> te<sup>11</sup> bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro  
saṅghaparināyakā<sup>13</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānes-  
santi<sup>14</sup> pūjessanti<sup>15</sup> tesāñ ca sotabbañ maññissanti, vuddhi  
yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnañ pātiñkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca  
bhikkhave bhikkhū uppānñāya tañhāya pono-  
bbhavikāya na<sup>16</sup> vasāñ gacchissantī<sup>17</sup>, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave  
bhikkhūnañ pātiñkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca  
bhikkhave bhikkhū araññakesu<sup>18</sup> senāsaneshu sāpekkhā<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. “nāya; Ph. upatepanā. <sup>2</sup> T. handā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paññap<sup>o</sup>; M. “pissanti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> “nāyikā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. māññissanti. <sup>8</sup> M. pūjissanti. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. no.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti. <sup>11</sup> S. ār<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> araññesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam̄ yeva satim̄ upat̄ṭhapessanti: ‘kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyūm, aigatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsunū vihareyyun’ ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhusu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
. . . pe . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti na<sup>5</sup> kammaratā<sup>5</sup> na kammārāmatā<sup>6</sup> anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassūrāmā bhavissanti . . .<sup>7</sup> na niddārāmā bhavissanti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti . . . na pāpicchā bhavissanti na<sup>8</sup> pāpikānaṃ iechānaṃ vasam̄ gatā . . . na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṇkā . . . na oramattekena visesādhigamena antarā vosānam̄ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhusu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
. . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. upat̄ṭhā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. inserts bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., add tam sunātha and omit pe; M. Ph. give this phrase till manasikarotha.    <sup>4</sup> T. M., rāmātā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. has na kammārāmatā; T. M., S. omit it.

<sup>6</sup> T. ṭā.    <sup>7</sup> S. pe.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti . . .<sup>2</sup> ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti<sup>3</sup> . . . āraddhviriya bhavissanti . . . satimanto<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . .<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . pitisambojjhaṅgam<sup>6</sup> bhāvessanti<sup>6</sup> . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgam<sup>7</sup> bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hirino; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hirimā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satimā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here pe; us for the rest, as above.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

## XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasāññam bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññam bhāvessanti . . .<sup>2</sup> asubhasaññam bhāvessanti . . . ādina-vasaññam<sup>3</sup> bhāvessanti<sup>3</sup> . . . pahānasaññam bhāvessanti . . . virāgasāññam bhāvessanti . . . nirodhasaññam bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXVI.

1. Satt' ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇyāni, tatra sekho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu na<sup>6</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘santi kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>8</sup> tena<sup>9</sup> paññāyissanti’ ti, attanā<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

<sup>1</sup> as before p. 22 n. 3.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have before satt'ime: Evam me sutam. Ekamp sa<sup>o</sup> Bh<sup>o</sup> Sāvatthiyam vi<sup>o</sup> Jetavane Anā<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup>. Tatra kho Bh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ī<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. nam; omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. na te; M<sub>6</sub> tena.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attano.

<sup>11</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni, tatra sekho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘santi kho pana<sup>2</sup> saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>3</sup> tena paññāyissanti’ ti<sup>4</sup>, attanā na vo<sup>5</sup> yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Satt’ ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṁ<sup>5</sup> hāpeti, saddhammasavanam<sup>6</sup> pamajjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c’eva<sup>7</sup> navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammam suṇāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, tattha ca<sup>8</sup> pubbakāraṇi karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya sampvattanti.

3. Satt’ ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti, saddhammasavanam<sup>9</sup> na ppamajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasādabahulo<sup>10</sup> hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c’eva navesu ca majjhimesu<sup>11</sup> ca, anupārambhacitto dhammam suṇāti na randhagavesi, na<sup>12</sup> ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṇi karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya sampvattantī ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °nāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. saddhammassa° throughout.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ne.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert ca.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh°, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca<sup>1</sup> ariyadhammānam adhisile na sikkhati  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati  
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammāni sotum icchatī  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññām dakkhiṇeyyām gavesati  
 tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> ca pubbakāraṇi yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāniye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca<sup>3</sup> ariyadhammānam adhisile ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati  
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammāni sotum icchatī  
 na ito<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā aññām dakkhiṇeyyām gavesati  
 idh'eva<sup>5</sup> ca pubbakāraṇi yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāniye<sup>6</sup> satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

### XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .<sup>7</sup> satt'  
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo<sup>8</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave  
 upāsakassa parābhavā<sup>9</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave  
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti<sup>10</sup>, saddhammasavanam  
 na ppamajjati, adhisile<sup>11</sup> sikkati, pasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'eva<sup>12</sup> navesu<sup>12</sup> ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammāni sunāti na randhagavesi, na ito<sup>13</sup>  
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyām gavesati, idha<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pubbakāraṇi  
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>4</sup> M. ca ito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idhañ ca.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. ariyavinayē.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

<sup>9</sup> S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. pahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

Dassanāmī bhāvitattānāmī yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca ariyadhammānāmī adhisile na sikkhati<sup>1</sup>  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaññhati  
 upārambahakacitto ca saddhammāmī sotum icchatī  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññāmī dakkhiñeyyamī gavesati  
 tatth' eva ca pubbakārañ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāniye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyatī.

Dassanāmī bhāvitattānāmī yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca ariyadhammānāmī adhisile ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaññhati  
 anupārambahacitto ca saddhammāmī sotum icchatī  
 na ito bahiddhā aññāmī dakkhiñeyyamī gavesati  
 idh'eva ca pubbakārañ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāniye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyatī ti.

Vajjivaggo<sup>2</sup> tatiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass'<sup>4</sup> uddānāmī:

Sārandado<sup>5</sup> Vassakāro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu kammañ<sup>7</sup> ca saddhiyam<sup>8</sup>  
 Bodhisaiññāmī<sup>9</sup> sekho<sup>10</sup> ca hāni<sup>11</sup> vipatti ca<sup>12</sup> parābhavo ti<sup>13</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya  
 abhikkantavāññā kevalakappam Jetavanāmī obhasetvā yena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have after sikkhati: pe || na parihāyatī ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tassa. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Sāranādo; M. Ph. Ānanda.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert ca. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kāmañ; M<sub>7</sub> mañ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and Ph. blūkkhu kā satta padānāmī instead of bhikkhu and so on.

<sup>9</sup> S. bodhiyasaññāmī; T. M<sub>7</sub> abodhayihasaññā; M<sub>6</sub> abbodhaythasaññā.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sekha; M. dve.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> parihāni l. ca hāni. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi<sup>o</sup> ca parāv<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> parābhavē (M<sub>6</sub> obhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyamī apaññāmī sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavēna cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṇi thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, saṅghagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>2</sup>. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño<sup>3</sup> Satthā<sup>3</sup> ahosi<sup>3</sup>. Atha<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> sā<sup>3</sup> devatā<sup>3</sup> 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṇi bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇa kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṇi abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṇi thitā kho bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> sā devatā maṇi etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṇi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammadagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpi<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya<sup>7</sup> tibbagāravo  
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

## XXXII.

1. Imaṇi bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇa kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>4</sup> T. inserts kho.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāhaṇi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṇi abhivādetvā ekamantam<sup>1</sup> atṭhāsi<sup>2</sup>. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṇi etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhīgāravatā, hirigāravatā<sup>3</sup>, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṇi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam<sup>4</sup> katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpi<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
hiri<sup>7</sup>-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . maṇi etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhīgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṇi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam<sup>4</sup> katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpi<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> hir'

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give the phrase in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

## XXXIV.

1. Imāñ bhikkhave rattinū aīñatarā devatā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañpvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samā-dhiigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāñamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañpvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vtvā mayū abhivādetvā padakkhinampi katvā tath' ev' antaradhāyī ti. 470 44

2. Evam yutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahañ<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānamī<sup>3</sup>. Idha bhante bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravataya ca vanṇavādī, ye c' aīñe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aīñe bhikkhū satthugārava tesañ ca vanṇam bhañati bhūtañ tacchāñ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgaravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup> . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāñamitto hoti kalyāñamittatāya ca<sup>8</sup> vanṇavādī, ye c' aīñe bhikkhū na kalyāñamittā te ca kalyāñamittatāya<sup>9</sup> samādapeti, ye c' aīñe bhikkhū kalyāñamittā tesañ ca vanṇam bhañati bhūtañ tacchāñ kālena. Imassa kho ahañ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>10</sup> sañkhittena bhāsi-tassa evam vitthārena attham ājānamī<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā<sup>9</sup> sañkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānasi<sup>3</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>9</sup> satthugāravo hoti satthugāravataya ca<sup>10</sup> vanṇavādī, ye c' aīñe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravataya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *in full till abhikantavaṇṇā, then la* (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, *give the whole phrase in full.*

<sup>2</sup> S. pana. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhunā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.*

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *mittā, then te ca kalyāñamittatā tesañ ca vanṇam (sic) and so on.* <sup>8</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.* <sup>9</sup> *omitted by M.*

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.*

saṁadapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañ ca vaṇṇam̄ bhaṇati bhūtañ tacchañ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . saṁādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya saṁadapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañ ca<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇam̄ bhaṇati bhūtañ tacchañ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṁkhittena bhāsitassa evampi vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti.

## XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadām̄ dadāti, dukkarañ karoti, dukkhamām̄ khamati, guyham<sup>5</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> āvikaroti, guyham<sup>6</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> pari-guyhati<sup>7</sup>, āpadāsu<sup>8</sup> na jahati<sup>9</sup>, khīnena<sup>10</sup> nātimaññati<sup>10</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadām̄ dadāti<sup>12</sup> mitto<sup>13</sup>, dukkarañ cāpi<sup>14</sup> kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhañ ca tassa<sup>15</sup> akkhāti, guyhassa<sup>16</sup> pariguyhati<sup>17</sup>, āpadāsu na jahāti<sup>18</sup>, khīnena<sup>19</sup> nātimaññati<sup>19</sup>: yasmim<sup>20</sup> etāni thānāni samvijjanti 'dha<sup>21</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. guļassa; Ph. guļhassa. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. guyhassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. °gūhati; M<sub>6</sub> °guhati.

<sup>8</sup> T. °datu. <sup>9</sup> T. jahasi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīnēnāti<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. dadati. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mittam; M<sub>7</sub>. S. cittam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vā pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> guyhañ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. guhassa. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jahati.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīnēnāti<sup>10</sup> <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

## XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo api panujjāmānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo<sup>1</sup> hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvaniyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhirañ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kathāpi kattā hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> atṭhāne<sup>5</sup> niyojeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo api panujjāmānena pi ti.

Piyo ca<sup>3</sup> garu bhāvaniyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhirañ ca kathāpi kattā no c' atṭhāne<sup>5</sup> niyojaye<sup>6</sup>: yasmiñ<sup>7</sup> etāni thānāni saṇvijjanti 'dha<sup>8</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmēna attakāmānukampako<sup>9</sup> api nāsiyamānena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

## XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayan abhiññā sacchi-katvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam<sup>10</sup> me cetaso linattan<sup>11</sup> ti yathābhūtañ pajānāti, ajjhattam sañkhittam vā<sup>12</sup> cittam 'ajjhattam me sañkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtañ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittam vā cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtañ pajānāti. Tassa vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti vidiṭā<sup>12</sup> upaṭṭhahanti<sup>12</sup> vidiṭā abbhathtam<sup>13</sup> gacchanti, vidiṭā saññā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. *insert* ca.    <sup>2</sup> T. M, "ro.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, c' atṭhāne.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. cātth<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> ca thāne.    <sup>6</sup> M. "jako; Ph. "ojiō.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, S. "vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. "pito.    <sup>10</sup> T. idāñ ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. silattan; M<sub>7</sub> silanattan.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. ahattam; M<sub>7</sub> abbhattam.

<sup>14</sup> T. upatthā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. *continue*: la (Ph. pa) || vidiṭā vitakkā.

viditā abbhatham<sup>1</sup> gacchanti, vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhatham gacchanti, sappāyā-sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu<sup>2</sup> kanhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṇam sūpadhāritam<sup>3</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya<sup>4</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto idam me cetaso linattan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam saṃkhittam vā<sup>6</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup> ‘ajjhattam me saṃkhittam cittam’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, bahiddhā va<sup>8</sup> vikkhittam<sup>9</sup> cittam ‘bahiddhā me vikkhittam cittam’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhatham gacchanti, vidiṭā saññā<sup>10</sup> uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhatham gacchanti, vidiṭā vitakka uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhatham gacchanti, sappāyā-sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kanhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam<sup>11</sup> suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṇam suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. ottam throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. na ppanitesu; M<sub>7</sub> panappanitesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> su<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. add ti; M. M<sub>8</sub> yyan ti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert vā; also T. M<sub>7</sub> insert here vā, omitting it before cittam.

<sup>9</sup> M. has after saññā: la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, then vitakkā upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. cittam.

<sup>11</sup> Abguttara, part IV.

### XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittam<sup>1</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti<sup>3</sup>, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> ṭhitikusalo<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>5</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittam<sup>6</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati<sup>7</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittam vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti<sup>9</sup>, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa<sup>10</sup> ṭhitikusalo<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>10</sup>, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittam vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Ekamp<sup>12</sup> samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā paccacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyam<sup>13</sup> pindāya pāyisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *insert* ca.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavatteti.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kalyāṇo<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> M. inserts ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. vatteti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. ca vasam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca vāsam, but only in the first place where it occurs.

<sup>9</sup> all MSS., also S., omit hoti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kallatta<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. kalyāṇa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> adds ti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit the introductory phrase.

<sup>13</sup> S. oṭṭhīm.

puttassa etad ahosi ‘atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkameyyan’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi.

✓ 2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā-kathā udapādi ‘yo hi koci āvuso dvādasā vassāni pari-puṇṇam parisuddham brahma-carīyam carati, «niddaso<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva<sup>2</sup> abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>3</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>4</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>4</sup> utthāyāsanā pakkāmi ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ajanissāmī’s ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetva ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam<sup>6</sup> nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca ‘idhāham bhante pubbaṇ-hasamayaṁ nīvāsetvā pattacivaram adaya Sāvatthiyam<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha khvāham<sup>9</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkamim<sup>10</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>11</sup>, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam

<sup>1</sup> T. °sā; M<sub>8</sub> niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> neva. <sup>3</sup> T. °sitvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>6</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here one leaf is missing. <sup>7</sup> S. °thīm.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °si. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kho 'ham.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci  
āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahma-  
cariyam carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ ti alam vacanāyā ti.  
Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbāja-  
kānam bhāsitamp neva abhinandinī<sup>1</sup> na ppaṭikkosinī<sup>2</sup>;  
anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositva utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmī<sup>3</sup>:  
Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa athāpi ājānissāmī<sup>4</sup>  
ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalam  
vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> paññāpetun’ ti?  
Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalam  
vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> paññāpetun’<sup>7</sup>. Satta  
kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

‘4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando  
hoti āyatīn ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>8</sup>, dhamma-  
nisantiyā<sup>9</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatīn ca dhammanisantiyā<sup>10</sup>  
avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatīn ca  
icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>11</sup> tibbacchando hoti  
āyatīn ca paṭisallāne<sup>12</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibba-  
chando hoti āyatīn ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satine-  
pakke tibbacchando hoti āyatīn ca satinepakke avigatapemo,  
diṭṭhipatiṭivedhe<sup>13</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatīn ca diṭṭhipati-  
vedhe<sup>14</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta<sup>15</sup> niddasavatthūni mayā sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni<sup>16</sup>.

5. Imehi<sup>17</sup> kho Sāriputta sattahi<sup>18</sup> niddasavatthuhi<sup>19</sup>  
samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa ce<sup>20</sup> pi<sup>21</sup> vassāni paripuṇṇam  
parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ ti  
alam vacanāya, catuvisati<sup>22</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam  
parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, ‘niddaso<sup>23</sup> bhikkhū’ ti

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>2</sup> M. °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū ti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. adhi° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °nlyantiyā.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °vede; M<sub>6</sub> °pavedhe.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. imāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> satta; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vatthūni.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.

<sup>18</sup> T. niddhiso; M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.

alaṁ vacanāya, chattimṣa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam  
parisuddham brahmačariyam carati, ‘niddaso<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū’ ti  
alaṁ vacanāya, atṭhacattārīsañ<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunnam  
parisuddham brahmačariyam carati, ‘niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū’ ti  
alaṁ vacanāyā ti.

## XL.

1. Evam<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Kosam-  
biyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando  
pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosam-  
biyam<sup>6</sup> piṇḍaya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa  
etad ahosi ‘atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍaya caritum;  
yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo  
ten’ upasaṅkameyyan’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena  
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo<sup>7</sup> ten’ upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim  
summodi, summodaniyam kātham<sup>8</sup> sārāṇiyam<sup>9</sup> vītisāretvā  
ekamantaṁ nisidi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam<sup>10</sup> ayam  
antarākathā udapādi ‘yo<sup>9</sup> hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni  
paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmačariyam carati, ‘niddaso  
bhikkhū’ ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva  
abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>11</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>11</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>11</sup>  
uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa  
attham ājāniśāmī’<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam piṇḍaya  
caritvā pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena<sup>8</sup> Bhagava<sup>8</sup>  
ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā  
ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. °sati.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittiṁso.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °lisam; S. °lisañ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> niccattārīso; M<sub>6</sub> cattariso.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. ko yo.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kkositvā.    <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca Ȑidhāham bhante pubbañhasama-  
yam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam<sup>1</sup> piñdāya  
pāvisim<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago  
kho tāva Kosambiyam piñdāya caritum; yan nūnāham  
yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañ-  
kameyyan ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañkamim<sup>4</sup>, upasañkamitvā  
tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim<sup>5</sup> sammodim<sup>6</sup>,  
sammodaniyam katham<sup>6</sup> sārāṇīyam<sup>6</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantam  
nisidim<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatit-  
thiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam  
ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādaśa  
vassāni paripunnam parisuddham brahmaçariyam carati,  
«niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham  
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam  
neva abhinandini<sup>8</sup> na ppaṭikkosim<sup>9</sup>; anabhinanditvā appa-  
tiikkositvā utṭhayāsanā pakkāmīm<sup>10</sup>: Bhagavato santike  
etassa bhāsitassa attham ajanissamī<sup>11</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho  
bhante imasmiñ dhammavinaye kevalam vassagañanamattena  
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā  
imasmiñ dhammavinaye kevalam vassagañanamattena  
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum<sup>12</sup>. Satta kho imāni Ānanda  
niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedi-  
tāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>13</sup> hoti,  
ottappi<sup>14</sup> hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviryo hoti, satimā  
hoti, paññāvā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.      <sup>2</sup> M. T. °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> omits it, then all three  
MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> °mi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> °di.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> °di; M<sub>6</sub> °dim̄su.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. °di; M<sub>8</sub> has na abhinandi for neva a°.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °mi.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> ajā°; M<sub>8</sub> jā°      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>8</sub>, add ti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. hirimā.      <sup>14</sup> T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam pari-suddham brahma-cariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya<sup>2</sup>, catuvisati<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam pari-suddham brahma-cariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya<sup>5</sup>, chattimsa<sup>6</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahma-cariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisañ<sup>8</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahma-cariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya<sup>10</sup>.

Devatāvaggo<sup>10</sup> catuttho.

Tassa<sup>11</sup> uddānam:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakha  
Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti<sup>12</sup>.

## XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?
2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca<sup>13</sup> devā<sup>14</sup> ekacce ca<sup>15</sup> vini-pātikā. Ayampāṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °sañ.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °nāyā ti.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> nibbisō.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yā ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. °sañ; Ś. °sati.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °risa; M<sub>8</sub> °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; Ś. °lisañ.

<sup>9</sup> T. niccattārimso; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> niccattārīso.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °vaggassa uddānam; M<sub>8</sub> ekacco devatāvaggassa uddo

<sup>11</sup> S. tass'.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādañ (Ph. °do; M<sub>8</sub> °de) hirottappāñ suvacō (M<sub>8</sub> sukha) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassam (Ph. ca sotacchām; M<sub>8</sub> °taccam) vitthatañ (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tev' assa vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] ca vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M<sub>8</sub> inserts dve patisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samānā) ca nidditthā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> niddita) niddasavatthu (M<sub>8</sub> niddesavatthu) apare dve ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> have: appamāda (M<sub>6</sub>, M, °do) hiri ca (or hirima) sedhenā (M<sub>6</sub> so ca dhena; M<sub>7</sub> sevadena) vittha vittha (M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M<sub>6</sub> citta; M<sub>7</sub> ce paṭicca /or ce pi vi<sup>o</sup>) paṭisambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> devatā.    <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā<sup>1</sup> paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhitī.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhitī.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakinṭhā<sup>2</sup>. Ayam catutthā<sup>3</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhitī.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto<sup>4</sup> ākāso’ ti ākāsanañcāyatanaupagā. Ayam pañcamā<sup>5</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhitī.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsanañcāyatanaupagā samatikkamma ‘anantam viññāṇam’ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaupagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhitī.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaupagā samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti akiñcinañcāyatanaupagā. Ayam sattama<sup>6</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhitī.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitītiyo ti.

## XLII.

1. Satt’ ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsañkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājivo, sammāvayāmo, sammāsatī. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi<sup>8</sup> cittass’ ekaggatā parikkhatā<sup>9</sup>, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī<sup>10</sup> sa<sup>11</sup>-upaniso iti pi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °yikadevā.   <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kiṇṇā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °thī.   <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ānando.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °mi.   <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> satta.   <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.   <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert ti.

## XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?
2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gaha-pataggi, dakkhineyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.  
Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekañ<sup>2</sup> samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana sama-yena Uggatasarirassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño<sup>3</sup> upakkhaṭo<sup>4</sup> hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni<sup>5</sup> honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṇ sammodi; sammodam-yañ katham sāraṇiyam vītisāretva ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhaga-vantam etad avoca ‘sutañ me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam<sup>6</sup> yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahāni-saṃsan’ ti. ‘Mayā pi kho etañ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahāni-saṃsan’ ti. Dutiyam pi kho<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> tatiyam pi kho Uggata-sariro brāhmaṇo Bhagvantam etad avoca ‘sutañ me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahāni-saṃsan’ ti. ‘Mayā pi kho etañ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahāni-saṃsan’ ti. ‘Tayidam<sup>10</sup> bho

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. āhunō

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>3</sup> T. yañño.   <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhaṭho; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kkhamo.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> thūṇūpanitāni throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ādānam throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add Uggatasariro (sic) brō

<sup>8</sup> M. la; S. pe.   <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> evam.

<sup>10</sup> T. na si tam.

Gotama sameti<sup>1</sup> bhoṭo c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ<sup>2</sup> ca,  
yad idam sabbena sabban' ti<sup>3</sup>.

2. Evañ vutte<sup>4</sup> āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarirām brāhmaṇam etad avoca<sup>5</sup> 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evañ pucchitabbā: sutam me tam bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan» ti. Evañ ca<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā<sup>7</sup>: ahañ hi bhante aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo<sup>9</sup> yūpam ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu mām bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu mām bhante Bhagavā, yam mama assa dīgharattam hitaya sukhyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarirō brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo yūpam ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu mām bhavañ Gotamo, anusāsatu mām bhavañ Gotamo, yam mama assa dīgharattam hitaya sukhyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento<sup>10</sup> yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>11</sup> tīni satthāni ussāpeti<sup>12</sup> akusalani dukkhu-drayāni<sup>13</sup> dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīni?

4. Kāyasattham, vacisattham, manosattham. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>14</sup> evam cittam uppādeti 'ettakā usabha haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbha haññantu yaññatthāya' ti. So<sup>o</sup> 'puññam karomi' ti<sup>15</sup> apuññam karoti, 'kusalañ karomi' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>16</sup> maggāñ pariyesāmi'<sup>17</sup> ti duggatiyā maggāñ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam

<sup>1</sup> T. sace pi. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °kañ sarīrañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bbā ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aggissa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādātu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādento throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>, yañño; S. yaññe. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °penti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yaññe.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts puna. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg°; T. sugata; M<sub>7</sub> sugati.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pariyo<sup>o</sup>

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>1</sup> idam pañhamam manosattham  
ussāpeti akusalam<sup>2</sup> dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brahmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evam vācam bhāsatī ‘ettakā  
usabha haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu  
yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu  
yaññatthāya’ ti. So ‘puññam karomī<sup>4</sup>’ ti<sup>4</sup> apuññam<sup>2</sup> karoti,  
‘kusalam karomī’ ti akusalam karoti, ‘sugatiyā<sup>5</sup> maggam  
pariyēsāmī’ ti duggatiyā maggam pariyēsati. Aggim  
brahmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam  
dutiyam vacsattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brahmaṇa aggiṇi ādhento yūpam  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam pañhamam samārabbbhati<sup>6</sup>  
‘usabha haññantu yaññatthāya’, sayam pañhamam samārabbbhati  
‘vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya’, sayam pañhamam samārabbbhati  
‘vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya’, sayam pañhamam samābbharati ‘urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya’  
ti. So ‘puññam karomī’ ti<sup>7</sup> apuññam karoti, ‘kusalam  
karomī’ ti akusalam karoti, ‘sugatiyā<sup>8</sup> maggam pariyēsāmī’  
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyēsati. Aggim brahmaṇa ādhento  
yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyam kāya-  
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

Aggiṇi brahmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva  
yaññā imāni tīni satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni<sup>9</sup>  
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo ’me brahmaṇa aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,  
na sevitabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yaññe *throughout*.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dukkhuddayam; M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.; M. inserts pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suggō; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sugāti.

<sup>6</sup> S. samārabbbhati; M<sub>8</sub> samādadhbāti *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna.   <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suggō; M<sub>6</sub> sugati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyam brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam<sup>1</sup> caritvā<sup>1</sup> manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>3</sup> rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyam brāhmaṇa dosaggi<sup>4</sup> pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭhos<sup>5</sup> kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kayena duccaritam carati, vācāya<sup>6</sup> duccaritam<sup>7</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>, manasa duccaritam<sup>8</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam<sup>9</sup> caritvā<sup>9</sup> manasa duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Tasmāyam<sup>10</sup> dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmai cāyam brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhuto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācaya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya<sup>11</sup> duccaritam caritvā manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>10</sup> mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho<sup>12</sup> 'me<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>13</sup> mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhām parihātabbā. Katame tayo? <sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T, tassāyam; M<sub>7</sub>, tassa yam; S, tasmā cāyam.

<sup>4</sup> T, M<sub>7</sub> add mohaggi.      <sup>5</sup> T, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit this section.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M, Ph, M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M, M<sub>8</sub> insert la; Ph, pa.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph, M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S, tasmā cāyam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe || manasā; M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> likewise omit duce<sup>o</sup> car<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>13</sup> M, Ph, M<sub>8</sub> garum k<sup>o</sup> throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti ‘mātā’ ti<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> ‘pītā’ ti vā: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa ahuneyyaggi. Taṇi kissa hetu?

Ato<sup>4</sup> ‘yam<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto<sup>6</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>7</sup> āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham pariḥatabbo<sup>8</sup>. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa<sup>9</sup> yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti ‘puttā’ ti vā ‘dārā’ ti vā ‘dāsā’ ti vā<sup>10</sup> ‘pessā’<sup>11</sup> ti vā ‘kammakarā’ ti vā<sup>12</sup>: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> gahapataggi. Tasmāyam<sup>14</sup> gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham pariḥatabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samanabrahmanā madappa-mādā<sup>15</sup> paṭiviratā khantisoracce niviṭṭhā ekam attānam damenti<sup>3</sup> ekam<sup>3</sup> attānam<sup>3</sup> samenti<sup>3</sup> ekam<sup>3</sup> attānam<sup>3</sup> pari-nibbāpenti: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyam<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇeyyaggi<sup>16</sup> sakkatva garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham pariḥatabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham<sup>17</sup> pariḥatabbā.

Ayam kho<sup>18</sup> pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālenā kālam ujjāletabbo, kālenā kālam ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālenā kālam nibbāpetabbo, kālenā kālam nikkipitabbo ti.

17. Evam vutte Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca ‘abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam<sup>19</sup> bho Gotama, upasakaṁ maṇi bhavaṇi Gotamo dhāretu aja-t-agge

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āhūn<sup>o</sup> throughout; T. sometimes.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ito; omitted by M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāyam; S. hāyam.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> otabbā.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> brāhmaṇassa.

<sup>10</sup> T. inserts dāso ti vā.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits ka<sup>o</sup> ti vā.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so.

<sup>14</sup> S. tasmā cāyam.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> parappavādā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>o</sub> omits tasmāyam da<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dukkham.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> so.

<sup>19</sup> S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pāṇupetampi saraṇampi gataṁ. Esāham<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama pañca<sup>2</sup> usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam<sup>3</sup> demi<sup>3</sup>, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca<sup>4</sup> urabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi; haritāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sitāni ca pāniyāni pivantu, sito ca nesampi<sup>5</sup> vāto upavāyatū<sup>6</sup> ti.

## XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, aniccasāññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>7</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

## XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, aniccasāññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>8</sup>.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etampi vuttam, kiñ c' etampi paṭicca vuttam?

4. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> cetasa bahulaṁ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. esāni.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. jīvatanomi; M<sub>7</sub> ḥnomi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage.   <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tesampi.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāyantū.   <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add maraṇasaññā.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds imā kho bhō satta saññā and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. ḥnā.

paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam<sup>5</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṁ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṁ anusandati<sup>11</sup>, appāṭikkūlyatā vā<sup>12</sup> sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṁ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā ‘bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhbā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yan tanū vuttam, idam etam paṭiceca vuttaṁ.

5. Marañasaññā bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭeti; S. °kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °vattati; T. °vabbhati, *corrected from °vatṭati, but the reading is not quite clear;* M<sub>6</sub> °vaccati; M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> T. paṭikulyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru°; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalam.

<sup>6</sup> T. °kūṭati; S. °kujjati; M<sub>8</sub> °kukkati.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. °vattati; *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.*

<sup>8</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kulati *and* °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °vattati. <sup>10</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anupasandati; M. Ph. °sandahati; T. M, *hare patilayati* (sic) patikūṭati pativatṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā vā sañthāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from °samāpattiya to cittaṁ in the next phrase.*

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam *and so on, as in the next sentence.*

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti  
iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

6. Marañasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṁ viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivāṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddalam<sup>4</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivāṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno marañasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṁ viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivāṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>9</sup> vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno marañasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṁ viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittam anusandati<sup>10</sup>, appaṭikkulyatā<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> ‘bhāvitā<sup>14</sup> me<sup>15</sup> marañasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>16</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno marañasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṁ viharato jīvitanikantiyā<sup>16</sup> cittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivāṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>17</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>18</sup> vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> ‘bhāvitā me marañasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>16</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Marañasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

<sup>1</sup> T. “kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>g</sub>. S. °vattati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalam; M<sub>6</sub> nahārudaddam.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. °vattati; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>g</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭi<sup>10</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> pāṭikullatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulatā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °sandahati.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> appaṭikulyata; M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikulyatā. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °balan. <sup>16</sup> T. °nikkantijā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>18</sup> T. paṭikkullyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulañ viharato rasatañhāya cittam paṭiliyati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi . pakkhittam paṭiliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulañ viharato rasatañhāya<sup>7</sup> cittam paṭiliyati . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>9</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulañ viharato rasatañhāya cittam anusandati<sup>11</sup>, appāṭikkūlyatā<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>14</sup> ‘bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup>’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulañ viharato rasatañhāya cittam paṭiliyati . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>17</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>18</sup> vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>19</sup> ‘bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ‘M<sub>8</sub> paṭikula’ throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pāṭikkūlyatā; M<sub>8</sub> patikulyata; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulata.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ‘okutati; M<sub>8</sub> ‘okuttati; S. ‘okujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ‘ovattati. <sup>7</sup> T. tañhaya alone.

<sup>8</sup> T. paṭio; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikulata; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikullata.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ‘sandahati throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. appaṭio; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikkūlyatā, M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikulatā. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ‘ono.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ‘obalan. <sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. paṭikkūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulata.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ‘ono.

paṭikkulasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti<sup>1)</sup>) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosaññā ti iti yan taṇḍ vuttaṇḍ, idam etam paticca vuttaṇḍ.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosaññā ti iti kho pan' etam<sup>2</sup> vuttaṇḍ, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttaṇḍ?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam paṭilayati<sup>3</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivāṭtati<sup>5</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkulyatā<sup>6</sup> vā sañṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhiattam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivāṭtati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam paṭilayati<sup>8</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivāṭtati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>10</sup> vā pāṭikkulyatā<sup>11</sup> vā sañṭhāti. Sace<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam anusandati, appāṭikkulyatā<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> sañṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>15</sup> ‘abhāvita me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, natthi<sup>16</sup> me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam<sup>17</sup> me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °rati° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. continues: la ॥ paṭilayati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa ॥ pāṭi<sup>10</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. paṭi<sup>10</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikulyatā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

<sup>8</sup> M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa ॥ up<sup>10</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> henceforth mostly paṭi<sup>10</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā throughout.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi<sup>10</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>15</sup> M. °no.    <sup>16</sup> M. atthi.

<sup>17</sup> M. pattam.

<sup>\*)</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu<sup>1</sup> cittam paññiliyati<sup>2</sup> paññikuññati<sup>3</sup> paññivaññati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāññikkūlyatā vā saññhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> ‘bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paññice vuttam.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna ti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, kiñ c’ etam paññice vuttam?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato läbhasakkārasiloce cittam paññiliyati<sup>7</sup> paññikuññati<sup>3</sup> paññivaññati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāññikkūlyatā vā saññhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuññapatram vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paññiliyati paññikuññati<sup>3</sup> paññivaññati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato läbhasakkārasiloce cittam paññiliyati<sup>7</sup> paññikuññati<sup>3</sup> paññivaññati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāññikkūlyatā vā saññhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato läbhasakkārasiloce cittam anusandati, appāññikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> saññhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>10</sup> ‘abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, matthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato läbhasakkārasiloce cittam paññiliyati

<sup>1</sup> M. °cittesu; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> loke cittesu.

<sup>2</sup> M. continues; upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °kūññati; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kūññati and °kuññati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. °vattati; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>6</sup> M. °no.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaññi; M<sub>6</sub> appaññikkulatā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °no.

paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañhāti, veditabbam etāpi bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> ‘bhāvitā me aniccasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisampā amatogadhā amatapariyosāññā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse<sup>5</sup> kosajje<sup>6</sup> vissatthiye<sup>7</sup> pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>8</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse<sup>9</sup> kosajje vissatthiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā na<sup>10</sup> paccupaṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etāpi bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> ‘abhavitā me anicce dukkhasāññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje vissatthiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>11</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etāpi bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> ‘bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhavita bahulikatā mahapphalā

<sup>1</sup> T. M,<sub>7</sub> okūṭati; S. okujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. °vattati; M.<sub>6</sub>, M,<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °no.

<sup>5</sup> T. M,<sub>7</sub> ālasso; M. Ph. āasye throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. kosajjo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. inserts bhikkhave. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M,<sub>6</sub> ālasso. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M,<sub>6</sub>, M,<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttañ, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato imasmīñ ca saviññāñake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahañkāramamāñkāramāñā-pagatam<sup>1</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe<sup>2</sup> anattasaññā-paricitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmīñ ca saviññāñake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu<sup>3</sup> ahañkāramamāñkāramāñā-pagatam<sup>4</sup> mānasam na<sup>5</sup> hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> ‘bhāvita me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmīñ ca saviññāñake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahañkāramamāñkāramāñā-pagatam<sup>7</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>8</sup> ‘bhāvita me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparañ viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahimkāramamāñkāramāñāpagata; T. ahimkāramamāñkāramāñāpagata; M<sub>7</sub> “pagata”; <sup>2</sup> T. dukkhena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add na here, but omit it before hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ahimkāramamāñkāramāñāpagata; T. as before n. 1. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. “no.”

<sup>7</sup> T. ahimkāramamāñkāramāñāpagata; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> “manā-pagata”; <sup>8</sup> Ph. “no.”

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṇī... pe<sup>2</sup>... etad avoca ‘bhavam pi no<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti ti. ‘Yam hi tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍam<sup>4</sup> acchiddam asabalam akammāsam paripūṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati» ti; mam’ eva tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍam acchiddam asabalam akammāsam paripūṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carūmi’ ti. ‘Kimap pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam<sup>5</sup> pi chiddam<sup>6</sup> pi sabalam<sup>7</sup> pi kammāsam<sup>8</sup> pi’ ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samāno vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h’eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṇī dvayandvayasamāpattim<sup>9</sup> samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddanahāpanasambhānam<sup>10</sup> sādiyati. So tam<sup>11</sup> assādeti<sup>12</sup> tam<sup>13</sup> nikāmeti tena ca vittim<sup>14</sup> āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa<sup>15</sup> brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddham brahmacariyam carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena<sup>16</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Jāṇussoni; Ph. Jāṇussoṇī *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Jāṇussoni.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M<sub>6</sub> omits also etad avoca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert samāno.

<sup>4</sup> M. akkh<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M. akhaṇḍam; Ph. akhaṇḍam. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. acchiddam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. aka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayam dvaya<sup>o</sup>; T. dvayanadvaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> has only samāpattim.

<sup>10</sup> S. separates the single words, viz. ucchādanam and so on.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> na dassādeti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tan. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. jarāya mar<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamūpattim<sup>1</sup> samā-pajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddanahāpanasambāhanam sādiyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati samkīlati samkeṭayati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati samkīlati samkeṭayati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuḍḍam<sup>5</sup> vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi matugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakilitāni<sup>6</sup> anussarati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe matugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakilītāni<sup>7</sup> anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricariyamānam<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricariyamānam<sup>9</sup>, api ca kho aññatarām devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyām carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaīñatāro vā' ti. So tam<sup>10</sup> assādeti<sup>11</sup> tam<sup>12</sup> nikāmeti tena<sup>13</sup> ca vittim<sup>14</sup> āpajjati. Idam pi<sup>15</sup> kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayañ vuccati brāhmaṇa

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayam dvaya<sup>o</sup>; T. dvayanadvaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> yañ ca samā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. samkīlāyati.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ḍukutam (or kuṭṭam) throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. add tāni.    <sup>7</sup> S. adds tāni.

<sup>8</sup> T. parivā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> parivārayamānam; M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāryamānam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāraya<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> parivāraya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have na or ta.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> asā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> dassādeti.    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tan.

<sup>13</sup> T. te.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patti.    <sup>15</sup> omitted by M.

aparisuddham brahmacariyam carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena<sup>1</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakivā cāham brāhmaṇa imesam sattannam methunasamyogānam aññataraññataram<sup>2</sup> methunasamyogam<sup>3</sup> attani appahinam samanupassim<sup>4</sup>, neva tūvāham<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim<sup>6</sup> abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccāññāsim<sup>8</sup>, yato ca kho aham<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa imesam sattannam methunasamyogānam aññataraññataram<sup>10</sup> methunasamyogam<sup>11</sup> attani appahinam na<sup>12</sup> samanupassim<sup>13</sup>, athāham brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccāññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Nāpañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi ‘akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>15</sup>, ayam antīmā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’ ti.

Evaṁ vutte Jānussoṇī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘abhiikkantañ<sup>16</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . upāsakañ<sup>18</sup> mai bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aija-t-agge pāṇupetam saranam gatan’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> jarāya ma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S. aññataram.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gānam; M<sub>7</sub> °gā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °passi; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> na °passi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tūvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts abhisambodhim.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'ham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> na aññāc; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. aññataram.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °gānam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. °passam; T. M<sub>6</sub> °passi; M<sub>7</sub> °passīhi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. S. vimutti.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat these three words.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from upāsakam to aija-t-agge.

## XLVIII.

1. Samyogavisamyogam<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desessāmi<sup>2</sup>, tam suñātha . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Katamo ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo<sup>5</sup> dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam manasikaroti itthikuttam<sup>7</sup> itthākappam itthividham<sup>8</sup> itthicchandañ itthissaram<sup>9</sup> itthālañkāram. Sā tattha rājjati tatrābhīramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhīratā bahiddhā purisindriyam manasikaroti purisakuttañ purisākappam purisavidham<sup>10</sup> purisacchandam<sup>11</sup> purisassaram<sup>12</sup> purisālañkāram. Sā tattha rājjati tatrābhīramati<sup>13</sup>, sā tattha rattā tatrābhīratā bahiddhā samyogam ākañkhati; yañ c'assā<sup>14</sup> samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham<sup>15</sup> somanassam, tañ ca<sup>16</sup> ākañkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu samyogam gatā. Evanñ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattam<sup>17</sup> nativattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam manasikaroti purisakuttam<sup>18</sup> purisākappam purisavidham<sup>19</sup> purisacchandam<sup>20</sup> purisassaram<sup>21</sup> purisālañkāram. So tattha rājjati tatrābhīramati<sup>22</sup>, so tattha ratto tatrābhīrato<sup>23</sup> bahiddha itthindriyam manasikaroti itthikuttam<sup>24</sup> itthākappam<sup>25</sup> itthividham<sup>26</sup> itthicchandañ itthissaram<sup>27</sup> itthālañkāram<sup>28</sup>. So tattha rājjati tatrābhīramati<sup>22</sup>, so tattha ratto tatrābhīrato<sup>22</sup> bahiddhā samyogam ākañkhati; yañ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham<sup>29</sup> somanassam, tañ ca akañkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato<sup>30</sup> satto<sup>31</sup> itthisu samyogam gato<sup>32</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. samyogam vi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. desissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert so.    <sup>5</sup> T. °gā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> itthim.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °guttam throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °saram throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; T. c'assam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. tam (without ca); T. M<sub>7</sub> tāva.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. itthi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> itthi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. have oratā sattā and gatā; T. M, oratā sattā, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam<sup>1</sup> nātivattati<sup>2</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave visamyo go hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> manasikaroti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālāñkāram. Sā tattha na rājjati tatra<sup>5</sup> nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyam na<sup>6</sup> manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandaṁ purisassaram purisālāñkāram. Sā tattha na rājjati tatra<sup>7</sup> nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākañkhati; yañ c'assā<sup>8</sup> samyogapaccayā uppajjati<sup>9</sup> sukham somanassam, tañ ca nākañkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā asattā<sup>10</sup> purisesu visamyo gam gata. Evam kho bhikkhave itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasikaroti purisakuttam<sup>11</sup> purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandaṁ purisassaram purisālāñkāram. So tattha na rājjati tatra nabhiramati, so tattha aratto<sup>12</sup> tatra anabhirato bahiddha itthindriyam na<sup>13</sup> manasikaroti<sup>14</sup> itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālāñkāram. So tattha na rājjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto<sup>15</sup> tatra<sup>16</sup> anabhirato<sup>16</sup> bahiddhā samyogam nākañkhati; yañ c'assa samyogapaccaya uppajjati sukham somanassam, tañ ca nākañkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave anabhirato<sup>17</sup> asatto<sup>18</sup> itthisu visamyo gam gato<sup>17</sup>. Evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M,<sup>o</sup>satham.      <sup>2</sup> T. ovattanti.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> indriyanī.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha; M. M<sub>8</sub> insert sā before tattha.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. c'assa.      <sup>9</sup> M. uppajjanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sattā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> here o'kuttam; M<sub>6</sub> o'guttam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have after o'kuttam: pa || purisālāñkāram (M<sub>8</sub> so tattha āratto).

<sup>12</sup> M. nāratto; M<sub>8</sub> āratto.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit na.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> amanasi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ār<sup>o</sup>      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. o'tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam̄ ativattati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti<sup>1</sup>.

Ayam̄ kho bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Campāyam viharati Gaggarāya pokkharanīyā tire. Atha kho sambahulā<sup>2</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamīnsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ Sāriputtaṇi abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidīnsu. Ekamantam̄ nisinnā kho te<sup>3</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantam̄ Sāriputtaṇi etad avocum 'cirassutā<sup>4</sup> no bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayam̄ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>6</sup> dhammikathā<sup>7</sup> savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' āvuso<sup>8</sup> tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> labheyyātha<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>10</sup> dhammikatham̄ savanāyā' ti. 'Evam̄ bhante' ti kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā<sup>12</sup> utthāyāsanā āyasmantam̄ Sāriputtam̄ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkamīnsu. Atha<sup>13</sup> kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamīnsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ Sāriputtam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ atthamīnsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upasakehi saddhiṇi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisino kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from hoti to <sup>o</sup>visamyogo.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> is missing in all MSS. excepting M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. cirassan̄ sutā; Ph. ciraṇi sutā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, insert Sāriputta.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> santike; M<sub>7</sub> ṭkā; omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. dhammam̄ katham̄. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hi av<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> tenāv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. santike.

<sup>11</sup> is missing in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisam̄ yeva dānam dinnam̄ na<sup>1</sup> mahapphalam̄<sup>2</sup> na mahānisamsam̄, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisam̄ yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam̄<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsan ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisam̄ yeva dānam dinnam̄ mahapphalam̄<sup>3</sup> na mahānisamsam̄, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisam̄ yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam̄<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsan ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>4</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisam̄ yeva dānam dinnam̄<sup>5</sup> mahapphalam hoti<sup>6</sup> na mahānisamsam̄; ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m<sup>8</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisam̄ yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsan ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānam deti, paṭibaddha-citto<sup>9</sup> dānam deti, sannidhipekho<sup>10</sup> dānam deti, ‘imam pecca<sup>11</sup> paribhūnjissāmī’ ti dānam deti<sup>12</sup>. So<sup>13</sup> tam<sup>14</sup> dānam<sup>15</sup> deti<sup>14</sup> samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthaṇī yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasthapadipeyyām. Tam kiñ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpam<sup>16</sup> dānan ti?

Evañ bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyam sāpekho dānam deti<sup>16</sup>, paṭibaddhacitto<sup>9</sup> dānam deti, sannidhipekho<sup>17</sup> dānam deti, ‘imam<sup>18</sup> pecca paribhūnjissāmī’ ti dānam deti: so tam dānam datvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Catummahārajikānam<sup>19</sup> devānam sahayataṇī<sup>20</sup> upapajjati<sup>21</sup>. So tam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yena; S. yena pi. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> insert na.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nu kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> patibandha<sup>o</sup>; T. pativatṭa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sannidhiyā pekho; M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacca throughout.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> rūpam. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits the next three words.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho. <sup>18</sup> T. evañ.

<sup>19</sup> S. °tānam; M<sub>8</sub> cātuma<sup>o</sup> <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tāya.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> upajj<sup>o</sup>

kammaṃ khepetvā tam iddhiṃ tam yasaṃ tam adhipatey-yam<sup>1</sup> āgāmī<sup>2</sup> hoti āgantā<sup>3</sup> itthattam.

4. Idha pana<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānam deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānam deti, na sannidhipekho dānam deti, na ‘imam pecca<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjissāmī’ ti dānam deti, api ca kho ‘sahu dānan’ ti dānam deti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . na pi ‘sāhu dānan’ ti dānam deti, api ca kho ‘dinnapubbaṃ<sup>7</sup> katapubbaṃ<sup>8</sup> pitupitāmahehi<sup>9</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmī<sup>9</sup> porāṇam kulavaṇisaṃ<sup>10</sup> hāpetun’ ti dānam deti . . .<sup>11</sup> na pi ‘dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmī porāṇam<sup>4</sup> kulavaṇisaṃ hāpetun’ ti dānam deti, api ca kho ‘ahaṃ pacāmi, ime<sup>12</sup> na pacanti, na arahāmī<sup>13</sup> pacanto apacantānam dānam<sup>14</sup> adatun<sup>15</sup>’ ti dānam deti . . .<sup>16</sup> na pi ‘ahaṃ pacāmi<sup>17</sup>, ime na pacanti, na<sup>5</sup> arahāmī pacanto apacantānam dānam<sup>14</sup> adatun<sup>15</sup>’ ti dānam deti, api ca kho ‘yathā<sup>18</sup> tesam pubbakānam isinam tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidam Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa<sup>19</sup> Yamataggino<sup>20</sup> Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me ayam dānasamvibhāgo bhavissati’ ti dānam deti . . .<sup>21</sup> na pi ‘yathā tesam pubbakānam isinam tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidam Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me<sup>5</sup> ayam dāna-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhippa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. S. ādhi<sup>o</sup>; M. ādhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam.    <sup>2</sup> T. agāmī; M<sub>8</sub> anagāmī; M. Ph. adhogāmī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anāgantvā.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca.    <sup>7</sup> T. dinnam p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pitūhi pitamahehi always; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only once.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārah<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> porāṇakula<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na ime; M<sub>8</sub> omits na.    <sup>13</sup> M. arahati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ādā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> dātun.    <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>17</sup> M. apacāmī.    <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> twice.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. Vesā<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> Visā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad<sup>o</sup>    <sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

saṃvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> 'imam me dānaṃ dadato cittam pasidati, attamanatāsomanassam<sup>2</sup> upajāyati<sup>3</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi 'imam me<sup>5</sup> dānaṃ dadato cittam pasidati, attamanatāsomanassam<sup>6</sup> upajāyati<sup>7</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaparikkhāratthaṃ<sup>8</sup> dānaṃ deti. So tam dānaṃ deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānaṃ vattham<sup>9</sup> yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. Tam kiñ mañ-nasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānan ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na<sup>10</sup> sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imam pecca paribhuñjissām'<sup>11</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sālu<sup>12</sup> dānan'<sup>13</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kula-vāṇīsam<sup>14</sup> hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>15</sup> arahāmi<sup>16</sup> pacanto<sup>17</sup> apacantānam<sup>18</sup> dānam<sup>19</sup> adātun<sup>20</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yatha tesam pubbakānaṃ isinam tāni mahāyāññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>21</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino<sup>22</sup> Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me ayan<sup>23</sup> dānaṃvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imam me dānaṃ dadato cittam pasidati, attamanatāsomanassam<sup>24</sup> upajāyati<sup>25</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaparikkhāratthaṃ<sup>26</sup> dānaṃ deti: so tam dānam datvā kāyassa blēdā parammaraṇā Brahmakāyi-kānam devānam sahavyatam<sup>27</sup> upapajjati<sup>28</sup>. So tam kam-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> T. attamanāso<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> uppādiyati; M<sub>7</sub> upā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, S. °parikkhāraṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °okkhārattam<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> T. api ca kho na.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sāhu.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M. arahati.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> apa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paca<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dātun.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> T. uppādiyati; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °rattam; M. Ph. S. °okkhāraṃ.      <sup>18</sup> T. °tānaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

mam khepetvā tam iddhiṃ tam yasam tam adhipateyyam<sup>1</sup>,  
anāgāmi hoti anāgantā<sup>2</sup> itthattam<sup>3</sup>.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam na<sup>5</sup> mahapphalam hoti<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> mahānisamṣam, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamṣam.

## L.

1. Evaṃ<sup>8</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam<sup>9</sup> āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhināgirismim<sup>10</sup> cārikam caranti mahatā bhikkhusaighena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Vēlukāntakī<sup>11</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā rattiyā paccusasamayam paccutthāya<sup>12</sup> pārāyanam sarena bhāsatī<sup>13</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>14</sup> mahārājā uttarāya<sup>15</sup> disāya<sup>16</sup> dakkhiṇam disam gacchati kenacidd-eva karaniyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya pārāyanam<sup>17</sup> sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā kathāpariyosānanā āgamayamāno atṭhāsi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā pārāyanam<sup>18</sup> sarena bhāsitvā tuṇhi ahosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya kathāpariyosānanā viditvā abbhānumodi<sup>19</sup> ‘sādhu bhagini sādhu bhagini’ ti. ‘Ko pan’ eso<sup>20</sup> bhadramukhā’ ti. ‘Ahan te<sup>21</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā’ ti. ‘Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hīyo me ayam dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātitheyān<sup>22</sup> ti. ‘Sādhu bhagini, etañ c’eva me<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhī; M. Ph. adhipaccam.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡantvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ottham.      <sup>4</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡagirismim; T. M<sub>6</sub> ḡagiriō; M<sub>7</sub> ḡnā.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ḡandakī; M<sub>8</sub> ḡantāti.      <sup>11</sup> T. paccupatthāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhāsi.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ḡvanṇo throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttāradis<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. par<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>16</sup> T. ḡnā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhānuō; T. anumodi.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esa.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bhaō.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. aṭhiteyyan; M<sub>8</sub> atiō throughout.      <sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mā.

hotu ātitheyyam: sve ca<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukh bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Vēlukanṭakamī āgamissat tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamañ<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇai ādiseyyasi<sup>3</sup>, etañ ca<sup>4</sup> me bhavissati ātitheyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tāssā<sup>5</sup> rattiyā accayen sake nivesane panitamī khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpes Atha kho Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgh akatapātarāso yena Vēlukanṭako<sup>6</sup> tad avasari. Atha kh Nandamātā upāsikā aīñataramī<sup>7</sup> purisamī āmantesi 'el tvam ambho purisa, ārāmam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghass kālam ārocehi<sup>8</sup>: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>9</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitamī bhattan' ti. 'Evam ayye<sup>10</sup>' ti kho so puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> ārāmam gantv bhikkhusaṅghass kālam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyā. Nandamātuyā<sup>12</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitamī bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbañha samayan nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya yena Nandamātāya<sup>13</sup> upāsikāya nivesanañ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā panīnatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukhamī bhikkhusaṅgham paniten khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi Atha kho Nandamātā upasika āyasmantamī Sāriputtan bhuttāvīm<sup>14</sup> onitapattapānīm<sup>15</sup> ekamantamī nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnamī kho Nandamātarāmī upāsikamī āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te<sup>16</sup> Nandamātē bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanamī<sup>17</sup> ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāhañ bhante rattiyā paccūsasamayan paccutthaya pārāyanamī<sup>18</sup> sarena bhasitvā tuñhi ahosim'<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho<sup>5</sup> bhante Vessavano

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. mama. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhitheyyasi.

<sup>4</sup> M. evam c'eva; Ph. etam c'eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. evañ ca; T. evam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. okamp.

<sup>7</sup> T. akākātarāmī. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. "matāya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ayyā; M<sub>6</sub> ayyo; T. pese; M<sub>7</sub> pe or phe.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunītvā. <sup>12</sup> S. "matāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mātuyā. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. ovi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "pi.

<sup>16</sup> T. pan'ete. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abbho<sup>o</sup> <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> par<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> oṣi.

mahārājā mama<sup>1</sup> kathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodī<sup>2</sup> «sādhu bhagini<sup>3</sup> sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko par' eso bhadramukhā<sup>4</sup>» ti? «Ahan te<sup>5</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārāja<sup>6</sup>» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hiyo me<sup>6</sup> ayam dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātitheyam» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etañ c'eva me hotu ātitheyam, sve<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamañ<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇaŋ adiseyyāsi, etañ ca<sup>10</sup> me bhavissati ātitheyam» ti. ‘Yad idam bhante dāne puññam<sup>11</sup> hitaŋ<sup>12</sup> Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū’ ti.

3. ‘Acchariyam Nandamate abblutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nama Vessavaṇena mahārajenā evaññimahiddhikena<sup>13</sup> evamnāhesakkhena devapuṭtena sammukhā sallapissasi’ ti. ‘Na kho me bhante<sup>14</sup> es’ eva<sup>14</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando<sup>15</sup> nama ekaputtako<sup>16</sup> piyo manāpo, tam rājāno kismiñci-d-eva<sup>17</sup> kārane<sup>18</sup> okkassa<sup>19</sup> pasayha jivitā voropesuŋ, tasmiñ kho panāhaṇi bhante dārake gahite va<sup>20</sup> gayhamāne vā vadhe<sup>21</sup> vā vajjhāmāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi<sup>22</sup> cittassa aññathathan’ ti.

4. ‘Acchariyam Nandamate abblutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaŋ<sup>23</sup> pi parisodhessasi’ ti. ‘Na kho me

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mama. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> abbha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> sādhu bhagim ti (all).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mukho.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> puts it also before bha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> maññ. <sup>7</sup> T. suve.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. mama; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. evañ ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etañ c'eva.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add vā puññam; S. adds puññam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hita; M<sub>6</sub> hitam; M. Ph. ahi vā; M<sub>8</sub> ahi; S. ahitam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. <sup>14</sup> Ph. eso. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nandako.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> eko p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. kismiñp ca-d-eva; M<sub>8</sub> kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> karāṇe; T. M<sub>7</sub> pakaraṇe. <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> okassa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. baddhe; M<sub>7</sub>, vaddhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit vadhe vā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na jānāmi. <sup>23</sup> S. °ppādamattam.

bhante' es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato<sup>1</sup> aññatarapū yakkhayoniñ<sup>2</sup> upapanno<sup>3</sup>, so me ten<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> purimena attabhāvena uddassesi<sup>5</sup>. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tato nidanañ cittassa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādām<sup>6</sup> pi parisodhessasi<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Na kho me<sup>8</sup> bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi<sup>4</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'ham bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva dahara aññā<sup>9</sup>, nabhijānāmi sāmikam<sup>10</sup> maññā pi aticarittā<sup>11</sup>, kuto pana kayenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadaham<sup>12</sup> bhante upāsika paññedesitā<sup>13</sup>, nabhijānāmi kiñci sikkhapadañ sañciceca vitukkamita<sup>14</sup>' ti.

7. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte' ti<sup>15</sup>. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāham bhante yāvā-d-eva akaññhami, vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kamehi<sup>16</sup> vivicca<sup>16</sup> akusalehi dhammelī savitakkam savicārañ vivekajam pīti-sukham paññhamāñ<sup>17</sup> jhānam<sup>17</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārañ vūpasamā ajjhattam sumpasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicārañ samadhijam<sup>18</sup> pīti-sukham dutiyam<sup>19</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāga upekhakā<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> viharāmi, sata<sup>21</sup> ca sañpajāna<sup>22</sup> sukhañ ca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert assa. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "yoniyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> otti; M<sub>6</sub> uddaseti. <sup>6</sup> S. oppadamattam.

<sup>7</sup> M. T. otti. <sup>8</sup> T. inserts pana; M<sub>6</sub> inserts it before me.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. aññā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aticārītām; S. aticaritum; M<sub>6</sub> aticaritya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yatāham. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> paññō

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ottam (without ti). <sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> paññhamajjhō

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivekajam. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dutiyajjhō

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako; S. upekkhika.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub> sato. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ono; T. onam.

kāyena paṭisañvedemi, yan tam̄ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekhako satimā sukhavīhāri’ ti tatiyañ<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa,<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pahānā<sup>2</sup> pubb’ eva somanassadomanassānam atthañgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiñ catuttham<sup>3</sup> jhānañ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharāmi’ ti.

8. ‘Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte’ ti.  
‘Na kho me bhante es’ eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yāñmāni bhante Bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> desitamī pancorambhāgīyanī<sup>5</sup> samyojanāni, nāhañ tesamī kiñci attamī appalhīnamī samanupasamī’ ti.

‘Acchariyam Nandamate abbhutam Nandamate’ ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātarām upāsikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahampsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmī ti.

Mahāyāññāvaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcamo.

Tass’ uddānañ:

Thiti<sup>7</sup>-parikkhārañ<sup>8</sup> dve aggi<sup>9</sup> saññā<sup>10</sup> aparā<sup>11</sup> duve<sup>12</sup>  
Methunā<sup>13</sup> samyogo<sup>14</sup> danam<sup>15</sup> Nandamatena<sup>16</sup> te<sup>17</sup> dasā<sup>18</sup> ti.

## LI. \*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten’ upasañkami, upasañkamitva Bhagavatañ abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ‘to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañca or<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ‘vaggass’ uddanam; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ‘vaggassa udd’;

T. Mahāyāññāassa vaggass<sup>7</sup> udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vitti; M<sub>8</sub>. S. citta; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vini; M. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ‘ra; M<sub>7</sub> parikkha.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> akkhi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sañño; M. adds ca.      <sup>11</sup> M. dve parā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> dve.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. add ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> ‘va.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> datta; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Nandamātā ca.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dasamī; M. M<sub>8</sub> terasā; S. adds Paññāsako samatto.

\*) S. gives as title Paññāsakasaṅgalita vagga.

ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantañ etad avoca: ‘Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n’ uppajjati avyākatavatthusu’ ti?

2. ‘Dīṭṭhinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n’ uppajjati avyākatavatthusu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etam; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etam; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etam; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etam. Assutava bhikkhu puthujjano dīṭṭhim na ppajānati, dīṭṭhisamudayam na ppajānati, dīṭṭhinirodham<sup>1</sup> na ppajānati, dīṭṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadamp<sup>2</sup> na ppajānati. Tassa sā dīṭṭhi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>3</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanasschi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutava ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako dīṭṭhim pajānati, dīṭṭhisamudayam pajānati, dīṭṭhinirodham pajānati, dīṭṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānati. Tassa<sup>4</sup> sa dīṭṭhi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>5</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na<sup>7</sup> vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evam jānam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam avyākaraṇapadhammo<sup>8</sup> hoti avyākatavatthusū. Evam jānam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam<sup>9</sup> passam<sup>9</sup> na cchambhati na kampati<sup>10</sup> na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthusu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatam etam<sup>11</sup> saññ-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.   <sup>2</sup> T. oḍā.   <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. jarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassā for tassa sā.   <sup>5</sup> T. jarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānā; T. jāna.   <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.   <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> byak<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. evassam.   <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert na calati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add la.

gatam<sup>1</sup> etam<sup>2</sup> maññitam<sup>3</sup> etam<sup>4</sup> papañcitam etam<sup>5</sup> upādā-nagatam etam<sup>2</sup> vippatisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato paramarāṇā» ti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> vippatisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paramarāṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippatisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paramarāṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippatisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippatisāram na ppajānāti, vippatisārasamudayam na ppajānāti, vippatisāranirodham na ppajānāti, vippatisāranirodha-gāminim<sup>7</sup> paṭipadañ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippatisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jatiyā jarāya<sup>8</sup> marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippatisāram pajānāti, vippatisārasamudayam pajānāti, vippatisāranirodham pajānāti, vippatisāranirodha-gāminim paṭipadañ pajānāti. Tassa so vippatisāro nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>. So parimuccati jatiyā jarāya<sup>8</sup> marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato paramarāṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti<sup>11</sup>; «na hoti Tathāgato paramarāṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paramarāṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam paśsam evam avyakarāṇadhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam na echambhati na kam-pati<sup>12</sup> na vedhati na santasam āpajjati avyakatavatthūsu.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suññā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. adds la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M<sub>7</sub> saññigatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. adds la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. adds la.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> oni throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> jarā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: ariyasāvako evam and so on; S. pe ||  
Evam . . . na echambhati and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts na calati.



Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo, yena sutavato  
ariyasāvakassa vicikiccha n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti.

## LII.

1. Satta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi<sup>2</sup> anupādā<sup>3</sup>  
ca parinibbānam, tam suññtha sādhukam manasikarotha,  
bhāsissāmi ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosu. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave  
satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti ‘no  
c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati,  
yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmī’ ti; upekham paṭilabhati.  
So bhave na rājjati, sambhave na rājjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup>  
padam santam sammappaññaya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup>  
padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti,  
tassa na<sup>8</sup> sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na  
sabbena sabbam bhavaraganusayo pahino hoti, na<sup>9</sup> sabbena  
sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañceannam orambhā-  
giyānam samyojanānampi parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.  
Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>10</sup> ayokapāle<sup>11</sup> haññā-  
mane, papaṭikā nibbattitvā<sup>12</sup> nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca  
me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>9</sup> me<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>9</sup>, yad atthi yam  
bhūtam, tam pajahāmī’ ti; upekham paṭilabhati. So bhave  
na rājjati, sambhave<sup>13</sup> na rājjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padam san-  
tam sammappaññaya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>14</sup> padam na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, S. add ca; M. Ph. add also vo, M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, S. desess<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> omits<sup>o</sup> mi ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °dāya; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from aṇu<sup>o</sup> to bhāsissāmi ti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c’assam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. sajjati; Ph. sārājjati; M<sub>6</sub> omits sambh<sup>o</sup> na r<sup>o</sup>  
at the first place.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ath’ uttarim<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. ath’ uttari.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ttena; M<sub>6</sub> °sasantato; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasampi san<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayoguhale. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ttetvā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits sambh<sup>o</sup> na rājjati. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatañ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam manānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti ‘no c’assa<sup>1</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup>, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmī<sup>3</sup> ti; upekham pañilabhati. So bhave na rajjati, sambhave<sup>3</sup> na rajjati<sup>4</sup>, athuttarīm<sup>5</sup> padam santam sammapaññaya<sup>6</sup> passati, tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padam<sup>8</sup> na sabbena sabbam sacchikatañ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam manānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya antaraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papañikā<sup>11</sup> nibbattitvā uppatisitvā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarapari-nibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papañikā<sup>16</sup> nibbattitvā<sup>17</sup> uppatisitvā<sup>2</sup> anupahaccatalup<sup>18</sup> nibbāyeyya<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā’

<sup>1</sup> T. c’assan; M<sub>7</sub> c’assam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits sambhō na rā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> Ph. sarajjati; S. sajjati.

<sup>5</sup> S. “ri; M. Ph. ath’ uttari; M<sub>6</sub> tattu<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. sampaññaya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa throughout. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasañ san<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayogule.

<sup>11</sup> S. pappa<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> suppañika.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. pe || No.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c’assan; M<sub>7</sub> c’assam and c’assa.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>16</sup> M. pavattikā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ottetvā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> otalā. <sup>19</sup> T. °peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā<sup>2</sup> antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā’ ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>7</sup> ayokapale haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalam nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā’ ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā’ ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>8</sup> ayokapale haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipayeyya<sup>11</sup>, sā tattha aggim<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>13</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittam tiṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā’ ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> continue after parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M<sub>8</sub> paṭikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (om. M<sub>8</sub>) upahaccatala (sic) nibbāyeyya (M<sub>8</sub> parinibbāyeyya), evam eva ... siyā | pe | (M<sub>8</sub> pa). So ... parikkhayā (M<sub>8</sub> °yaya) upahacca (M<sub>8</sub> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi as in 6.) parinibbāyi hoti.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || So pañcannam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c’assam; M<sub>7</sub>, c’assa and c’assam.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> continue: asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. divasam san<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam san<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patipaṭikā. <sup>11</sup> T. pateyya. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasaṅkhārapari-nibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>4</sup> ayokaṭapāle<sup>5</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>6</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipayeyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>7</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulam tiṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya<sup>10</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>11</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>12</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>13</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi<sup>14</sup> ti upekhami paṭilabhati. So bhave na rajjati, sambhave<sup>15</sup> na<sup>16</sup> rajjati<sup>17</sup>, attuttarī<sup>18</sup> padam santam sammappaññāya<sup>19</sup> passati; tañ ca khvassa padam na sabbena sabbañ sacchikatañ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbañ mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbañ avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokaṭapāle<sup>20</sup> haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante<sup>21</sup> tiṇapuñje<sup>22</sup> vā kaṭṭhapuñje<sup>23</sup> vā nipayeyya<sup>24</sup>, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam<sup>25</sup> pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūman pi janetvā tam<sup>26</sup> eva<sup>27</sup> mahantam<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || So pañcannam.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c’assam; M<sub>7</sub> c’assa and c’assam.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam̄ sanō throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡule.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papati. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi; T. aggim.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parini<sup>o</sup>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c’assam.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.; Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>; S. sajjati.

<sup>12</sup> S. ḡri; M<sub>6</sub> ath’ uttarīm; M. Ph. ath’ uttari.

<sup>13</sup> T. sampaññāya. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡapāle.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ḡtam. <sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ḡjam. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

tiṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham<sup>1</sup>  
pi daheyya dāyam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> daheyya<sup>2</sup>, gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi dahitvā<sup>3</sup>  
dāyam pi dahitvā haritan tam vā patthan<sup>4</sup> tam vā selan  
tam vā udakan tam vā ramaṇiyam vā bhūmibhāgam  
āgamma anāhārā<sup>5</sup> nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>6</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>7</sup> no ca me siyā’  
... pe<sup>8</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam  
parikkhayā uddhamṣoto hoti akaniṭṭhagam.

Imā kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ<sup>10</sup> ca  
bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānam?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti ‘no  
c’assa<sup>7</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati,  
yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmu’ ti, upekham paṭi-  
labhati. So bhave na rajjati sambhave na rajjati<sup>11</sup>, attut-  
tarim<sup>12</sup> padam santam sammappaññaya<sup>13</sup> passati; tañ ca  
khvassa padam<sup>14</sup> sabbena sabbam sacchikataṁ hoti, tassa  
sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, sabbena<sup>15</sup> sabbam  
bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo  
pahino hoti. So āsavānam khayā ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... sacchikatva  
upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> anupāda  
parinibbānam. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo  
anupādā ca parinibbānan ti.

### LIII.

1. Evam<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharati Gijjhakuṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhi-  
kkantā rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇa kevalakappam Gijjh-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kaccham; T. ga<sup>o</sup> and ka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṣhetvā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pathan; M<sub>6</sub> pattan; M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit patthan tam vā

<sup>5</sup> T. an<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> S. pe || So pañcannam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c’assam.      <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> S. kathāñ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>; S. sajjati.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ath’ utt<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam aññāya.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> param.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭap<sup>1</sup> obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantām abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantam ṛhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantām etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum<sup>3</sup> ta<sup>4</sup> devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'sa-mantuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantām abhivādetvā padakkhiṇām katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imām bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetva yenāham ten' upasaṅkamīṣu, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantam ṛhita kho bhikkhave ekā devatā mam etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā mam etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vativā maṇi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇām katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmāt Mahāmoggallāno<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānaṁ kho devānam evam nāṇam hoti: sa-upādise<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti anupādise<sup>7</sup> vā anupādise<sup>6</sup> ti'. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhuna kālakato aññatarām Brahmalokām upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti. Tatrāpi<sup>9</sup> naṇi evam jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhavo' ti. Atha kho āyasmāt Mahāmoggallāno, seyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñ-jitam<sup>10</sup> vā bāhaṇi pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāhaṇi sammiñ-leyya<sup>11</sup>, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmiṇi Brahmaloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahma āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānaṁ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disva

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭapappatam (*sic*).    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> avocum<sup>3</sup>su.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Moggallāno.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °sa; T. savupādiseso.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °so; M<sub>7</sub> °sā.    <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. sami<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> samu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup> throughout.

āyasmantaṇi Mahāmoggallānaṇi etad avoca ‘ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṇi<sup>1</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassam<sup>2</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna imam pariyyamam akāsi, yad<sup>3</sup> idam idhāgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan’ ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṇi Mahāmoggallānaṇi abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisinnam kho Tissaṇi Brahmāṇam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca ‘katamesānāṇi khoti Tissa devānam evamī nānam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>4</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>5</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso’ ti. ‘Brahmakāyikāṇam khoti mārisa Moggallāna devānam evamī nānam hoti: sa-upādiseso<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso’ ti. ‘Sabbesam yeva<sup>7</sup> khoti Tissa Brahmakāyikāṇam devānam evamī nānam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso’ ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesam Brahmakāyikāṇam devānam evamī nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho<sup>8</sup> te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena<sup>9</sup> āyunā santuṭṭha, brahmena<sup>10</sup> vappena brahmena<sup>11</sup> sukhenā brahmena<sup>11</sup> yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena<sup>12</sup> santuṭṭhā tassa<sup>13</sup> ca uttarī<sup>14</sup> nissaranāṇi yathābhutam na ppajānanti, tesam<sup>15</sup> na evamī nānam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca<sup>16</sup> kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā asantuṭṭhā, brahmena vappena brahmena sukhenā brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> uttarī<sup>14</sup> nissaranam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits all from ci<sup>o</sup> to olāna.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. savupādiseso.      <sup>5</sup> T. savup.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. °so.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert nu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put te before kho.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanena.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brāhmaṇa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te instead of tassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; M<sub>6</sub> °rim and °ri.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. ye pana; M<sub>8</sub> yena.      <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>1</sup>, tesam<sup>2</sup> evam nāṇam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>3</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enam te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva nam dakkhīnti<sup>4</sup> devamanussā, kāyassa bhedā na<sup>5</sup> nam<sup>5</sup> dakkhīnti devamanussā ti. Evam pi<sup>6</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>6</sup> nāṇam hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te deva evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva nam dakkhīnti devamanussā, kāyassa bhedā<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> nam<sup>9</sup> dakkhīnti devamanussā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nāṇam hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te deva evam jānanti<sup>11</sup>: ayam kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senasānāni paṭisevamāno kalyanamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānayamāno, yass' athaya kulaputta samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharayya ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nāṇam hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . saddhāvinutto hoti . . .<sup>14</sup> dhammānusārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paj<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jānanti; T. pajānāti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu; omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. <sup>oso</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M<sub>8</sub> rakkhanti throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert evam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have sa-upā<sup>o</sup> vā sa-upā<sup>o</sup> ti anupā<sup>o</sup> vā anupā<sup>o</sup> ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert parammarāṇa. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> nam na.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add anupā<sup>o</sup> vā anupā<sup>o</sup> ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; M<sub>8</sub> adds saddhanusārī | pa |

dhammānusari, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannanayamāno, yass' athāya kulaputta samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānañ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devanam<sup>1</sup> nañam hoti: su-upādise vā sa-upadiseo ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallano Tissassa Brahmuno bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Gijjhakute pabbate paturalosi. Atha kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho āyasmā Mahamoggallāno, yavatako<sup>2</sup> ahosi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiñ kathasallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. Na hi pana te Moggallana Tisso Brahma sattamam animittavihārim<sup>3</sup> puggalam desesi' ti. Etassa Bhagava kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagava sattamam animittavihārim puggalam deseyya, Bhagavato sutva bhikkhū dharessanti<sup>4</sup> ti. Tena hi Moggallāna sunohi<sup>5</sup> sādhukam manasikarohi, bhasissāmī' ti. Evam bhante' ti kho āyasma Mahamoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittam amanasikāra animittam cetosamādhīni upasampajja viharati, tam enam te deva evam jananti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbamittam amanasikāra animittam cetosamādhīm upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte<sup>6</sup> bhajamāno<sup>6</sup> indriyāni samannanayamāno, yass' athāya kulaputta samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānañ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiñña-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, insert evam.   <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvattako.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> animittam vi<sup>o</sup> throughout.   <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. sunohi.   <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam kho Moggallāna tesam devanam<sup>1</sup> nāṇaṇi hoti: sa-upādise vā<sup>2</sup> sa-upādi-seso ti.

## LIV.

1. Evam<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyan viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyan. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandīṭhikam danaphalaṇi paññapetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha taṇi yev' ettha<sup>4</sup> paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kiṇi maññasi Siha? Idh' assa<sup>5</sup> dve purisa, eko puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppādānarato<sup>6</sup>. Tam kiṇi maññasi Siha? Kam<sup>8</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum<sup>9</sup>: yo<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo va so puriso saddho dānapati anuppādānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṇi<sup>12</sup> arahanto paṭhamam anukampanta<sup>13</sup> anukampisanti? Yo ca<sup>14</sup> kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppādānarato, taṇi yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum<sup>15</sup>.

3. Taṇi kiṇi maññasi Siha? Kam<sup>15</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasāṅkamantā<sup>13</sup> upasāṅkameyyam: yo va so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo va so

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert evam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> has only sa-upādiseo ti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. + M<sub>7</sub> attha; M<sub>8</sub> atra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yyā. ° M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> idha.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anuppā° throughout, M<sub>7</sub> very often.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> kiṇi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °piṣanti. <sup>10</sup> T. so.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anuppā° tan neva and so on. <sup>12</sup> M. kinti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kiṇi; M<sub>7</sub> katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam<sup>1</sup> arahanto paṭhamam̄ upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho<sup>3</sup> so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam̄ yeva arahanto paṭhamam̄ upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkameyyuṇi’.

4. Tam̄ kiñ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam̄ paṭīgañhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭīgañheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>4</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam̄ paṭīgañhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭīgañhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’ eva<sup>4</sup> arahanto paṭhamam̄ paṭīgañhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭīgañheyyum’.

5. Tam̄ kiñ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam̄ dhammam̄ desentā<sup>5</sup> deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>6</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam̄ dhammam̄ desentā<sup>7</sup> desissanti<sup>8</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’ eva arahanto paṭhamam̄ dhammam̄ desentā<sup>7</sup> deseyyum’.

6. Tam̄ kiñ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchissati<sup>9</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’ eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugaccheyya’.

7. Tam̄ kiñ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho yañ ñād eva parisam̄ upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam̄ yadi brahmaṇaparisam̄ yadi gahapatiparisam̄ yadi samaṇaparisam̄.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kinti.   <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.   <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. tañ ñeva.   <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °to.

<sup>6</sup> M. kinti.   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °to.   <sup>8</sup> S. dese°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhugacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amāñkubhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppādanarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so yañ ñad eva parisam̄ upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam̄ yadi brāhmaṇaparisam̄ yadi gahapatiparisam̄ yadi samāṇaparisam̄, visārado<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamissati amāñkubhuto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppādanarato, so yañ ñad eva parisam̄ upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam̄ yadi brāhmaṇaparisam̄ yadi gahapatiparisam̄ yadi samāṇaparisam̄, visārado upasaṅkameyya amāñkubhuto’.

8. Tam̄ kiñ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam̄ upapajjeyya<sup>2</sup>: yo vā<sup>3</sup> so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppādanarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiñ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam̄ upapajjissati<sup>4</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppādanarato, so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam̄ upapajjeyya<sup>5</sup>.

9. ‘Yanimāni bhante Bhagavata cha<sup>6</sup> sandīṭhikani dāna-phalāni<sup>7</sup> akkhātāni, nāham̄ ettha Bhagavato saddhaya<sup>8</sup> gacchāmi, aham̄ p’ etāni<sup>9</sup> jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mām̄ arahanto paṭhamām̄ anukampanta anukampanti. Aham bhante dayako dānapati, mām̄ arahanto paṭhamām̄ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham̄ arahanto paṭhamām̄ paṭigāñhanta<sup>10</sup> paṭigāñhanti. Aham bhante dayako dānapati, mayham̄ arahanto paṭhamām̄ dhammam̄<sup>11</sup> desentā<sup>12</sup> desenti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham̄ kalyāñō kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senapati dāyako karako saṅghupaṭṭhako<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajjissati.

<sup>3</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca kho.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā-

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> balāni.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saddāpaṭṭhiya (sic).

<sup>8</sup> S. pi etāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> p’etām̄ (M<sub>8</sub> me tam) jānāmi aham pi etāni jānāmi.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oto.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> oto.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ṭṭhako; M<sub>8</sub> ṭṭhako.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

ti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisam upasañkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam<sup>1</sup> yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasañkamāmi amāñkubhūto. Yāñmāni bhante Bhagavata cha<sup>2</sup> sandīṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātanī, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>3</sup> gacchāmi, aham p' etāni<sup>4</sup> jānāmi. Yañ ca kho mamp bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā evam āha: dāyako Siho<sup>6</sup> dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatī saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti, etāham na<sup>8</sup> jānāmi, ettha ca panāham<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>10</sup> gacchāmi<sup>11</sup> ti.

Evam<sup>12</sup> etañ Siha, evam etañ Siha, dāyako Siha<sup>13</sup> dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatī saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>14</sup> ti.

## LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni<sup>15</sup>, tihī<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> anupavajjo<sup>18</sup>. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakayasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kayaduccaritam, yanī Tathāgato rakkheyya ‘mā me idam paro aññāsi’ ti. — Parisuddhavacisamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccaritam, yanī Tathāgato rakkheyya ‘mā me idam paro aññāsi’ ti. — Parisuddhamanosamācāro<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritam, yanī Tathāgato rakkheyya ‘mā me idam paro aññāsi’ ti. — Parisuddhajivo<sup>20</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo<sup>21</sup>, yanī Tathāgato rakkheyya ‘mā me idam paro aññāsi’ ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tihī<sup>22</sup> anupavajjo?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa ॥ yadi samapa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthāya.    <sup>4</sup> S. pi etāni.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Siha.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāham.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sattha.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etam etañ Siha day<sup>o</sup> Si<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have thus phrase only once.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. “yyāni ti ca.    <sup>14</sup> T. “vajja.    <sup>15</sup> Ph. T. “mano<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> corr. into “suddhasammājivo.    <sup>17</sup> Ph. micchāj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T.

3. *Svākkhātadhammo*<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave *Tathāgato*. Tatra vata māṃ samāṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci<sup>2</sup> vā lokasmīm sahadhammena paṭicodessati ‘iti pi<sup>3</sup> te<sup>4</sup> na svākkhātadhammos<sup>5</sup> ti. Nimittam etam bhikkhave na<sup>6</sup> samanupassāmi<sup>7</sup>, etam p’ aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto<sup>9</sup> viharāmi. Supaññattā kho pana me<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sāvakānamp nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathā<sup>11</sup> paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānam khayā anāsavānam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>12</sup>. — Tatra vata māṃ samāṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmīm sahadhammena paṭicodessati<sup>13</sup> ‘iti pi te<sup>14</sup> na supaññattā sāvakānamp nibbānagāminī paṭipada, yathā<sup>15</sup> paṭipannā tava<sup>16</sup> sāvakā<sup>16</sup> āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti’ ti. Nimittam etam bhikkhave na<sup>18</sup> samanupassāmi. Etam p’ aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto<sup>19</sup> khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Anekasatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisā āsavānam khaya . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup>. — Tatra vata māṃ samāṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmīm sahadhammena paṭicodessati ‘iti pi te na anekasatā<sup>21</sup> sāvakaparisā āsavānam khayā anāsavānam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup>’ ti. Nimittam etam bhikkhave na<sup>22</sup> samanupassāmi, etam p’ aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. “to dh” throughout; M<sub>8</sub> svākhyāto dh<sup>a</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. kena. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. tvam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> svākhvāto dh<sup>a</sup>. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. samānu<sup>b</sup>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etam aham.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vessā<sup>c</sup>; T. vesārappatto. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yathā. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> “dissati, here and in the next place.” <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tatha; T. M<sub>7</sub> only ya.

<sup>16</sup> T. Tathāgatasā<sup>d</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> mama.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anupassanto.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vihareyyan ti. <sup>21</sup> T. etam. <sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Imehi tihi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tihi anupavajjo ti.

## LVI.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Kimbilayam<sup>2</sup> viharati Veļuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo na cirat̄hitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathagate parinibbute bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuniyo upasaka upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissa<sup>4</sup>, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissa, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissa, sikkhaya agarava viharanti appatissa, samadhismiṃ agarava viharanti appatissa, appamāde agarava viharanti appatissa, paṭisanthare<sup>5</sup> agārava viharanti appatissa. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo na cirat̄hitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo cirat̄hitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathagate parinibbute bhikkhu bhikkhuniyo upasaka upasikāyo Satthari sagarava viharanti sappatissa<sup>6</sup>, dhamme sagaravā viharanti sappatissa, saṅghe sagarava viharanti sappatissa, sikkhaya sagaravā viharanti sappatissa, samadhismiṃ sagarava viharanti sappatissa, appamāde sagarava viharanti sappatissa, paṭisanthare sagarava viharanti sappatissa. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo cirat̄hitiko hoti' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. Kimio; M<sub>8</sub> Kimhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> idha bhikkhu.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup> throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || paṭisanthare.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "sandhāre."   <sup>6</sup> Ph. sappaṭi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

## LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khaya . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallino hoti, āraddhviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññava hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

## LVIII.

1. Evam<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Suṇsumaragire<sup>4</sup> Bhesakaṭavane Migadaye. Tena kho pana samayena ayasmā Mahāmoggallano Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>5</sup> pacalāyamāno<sup>6</sup> nisinno hoti. Addasa kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-māmusakena ayasmantam Mahāmoggallānam Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> pacalāyamānam<sup>8</sup> nisinnaṁ, disvā, seyyatha pi nāma balavā pūriso sammiñjitaṁ va bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṁ vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Suṇsumaragire Bhesakaṭavane Migadāye antara-hito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> ayasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe<sup>9</sup> pāturahosī. Nisidi Bhagava paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā ayasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca ‘pacalāyasi<sup>9</sup> no tvam Moggallāna, pacalāyasi<sup>10</sup> no tvam Moggallāna’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvam<sup>11</sup> Moggallāna, yatha saññissa<sup>12</sup> te viharato tam middham okkamati, tam saññam manasakāsi<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> give it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, S. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Susu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> Saṃsu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kanṇavalasutta<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. palay<sup>o</sup>; S. capalāy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> “putta” <sup>8</sup> M. sammukhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samukhe.

<sup>9</sup> T. pacālay<sup>o</sup>; S. capalāy<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S. capalay<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saññahi; T. santi hi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah<sup>o</sup>

tam saññam bahulam akāsi<sup>1</sup>: thānam kho pan' etam<sup>2</sup> vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

3. No ce te evam viharato<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam<sup>5</sup> cetasū anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupakkheyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthareṇa sajjhāyam kareyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam<sup>6</sup> middham<sup>6</sup> pahiyetha<sup>6</sup>.

5. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna ubho kaṇṇasotāni āvijeyyāsi<sup>7</sup> pāṇinā<sup>8</sup> gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna uṭṭhayasānā udakena akkhini anumajjītvā<sup>9</sup> disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpani ullokeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

7. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna<sup>10</sup> ālokasaññam manasikareyyāsi divā saññam adhiṭṭheyāsi<sup>11</sup>; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena<sup>12</sup> cetasū apariyonaddhena sappabhāṣam cittam bhāveyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

<sup>1</sup> S. kareyyāsi.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert Moggalāna.

<sup>3</sup> T. viharanto.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. continues: vitthareṇa sajjhāyam . . . pahiyetha, then tato tvam M<sub>6</sub> ubho kaṇṇasotāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M, āvijjō; M<sub>6</sub> āvinjō; M. M<sub>8</sub> āvico; Ph. āviñchō

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ‘no; M<sub>7</sub> ‘ni.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> apanijjītvā; M. Ph. paniñjītvā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: pacchāpuresaññī and so on, omitting the rest.

<sup>11</sup> S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

<sup>12</sup> S. vivaṭṭena; M. M<sub>8</sub> middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvamp Moggallāna pacchāpuresaññī<sup>1</sup> cañkamañ<sup>2</sup> adhit̄theyyāsi<sup>3</sup> antogatehi<sup>4</sup> indriyehi abahigatena<sup>5</sup> mānasena: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvamp Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeyyāsi pādena<sup>6</sup> pādām accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññām manasikaritvā<sup>7</sup>, paṭibuddhena<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> te Moggallāna khippam yeva paccutthātabbam<sup>9</sup> 'na seyyasukham na<sup>10</sup> passasukham<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> middhasukham anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evam sikkhitabbam 'na<sup>13</sup> uccāsonḍam paggahetvā kulāni upasāñkamissāmi' ti. Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Sace Moggallana bhikkhu uccāsonḍam paggahetvā kulāni upasāñkamati, santi hi Moggallana kulesu kiccakaraṇiyāni, yena<sup>14</sup> manussā āgatam bhikkhūpi na manasikaronti. Tatra<sup>15</sup> bhikkhussa evam hoti 'ko su nama dāni mañ imasmin kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānum mayi manussa' ti<sup>16</sup>. Iti 'ssa alābhena mañkubhāvo<sup>17</sup>, mañkubhūtassa uddhaccam, uddhatassā asañvaro, asañvutassā arā cittam samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha<sup>18</sup> Moggallāna evam sikkhitabbam 'na viggāhikakatham kathessāmi' ti. Evam hi te Moggallana sikkhitabbam. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābhūtlam paṭikanñham<sup>19</sup>, kathābhūlle sati uddhaccam, uddhatassā asamvaro, asañvutassā arā cittam samādhimha. Naham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva sāmsaggam<sup>20</sup> vaññayāmi, na<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchimena passena.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sihaseyyam; T. M<sub>7</sub> tam kamañ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. adhit̄thaheyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °gadhehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. bahi° <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pāde. <sup>7</sup> M. °karetvā.

<sup>8</sup> S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbenā ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °paṭthātabbam. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>; T. phassa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yehi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pi. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mākula° <sup>18</sup> T. inserts vā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °khā. <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samaggam throughout.

<sup>21</sup> M. omits this phrase.

panāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva samsaggam na<sup>1</sup> vanṇayāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>2</sup> kho aham Moggallāna samsaggam na vanṇayāmi<sup>3</sup>, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni appasadḍāni appanigghosāni<sup>4</sup> vijanavātāni manussarāha-seyyakanī<sup>5</sup> paṭisallānasāruppāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi samsaggam vanṇayāmī ti.

11. Evam vutte ayasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca ṭittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṭhasaṃkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno setṭho devamanussānan' ti? 'Idha Moggallana bhikkhuno sutaŋ hoti. sabbe<sup>6</sup> dhamma nalam abhinivesaya ti, evaŋ c'etam Moggallana bhikkhuno sutaŋ hoti: sabbe dhammā nalam abhinivesāyā ti. So<sup>7</sup> sabbam dhammāpi abhijanāti, sabbam dhammāpi abhiñnāya sabbam dhammāpi parijanāti<sup>8</sup>, sabbam dhammāpi pariññaya yaŋ kiñci vedanāpi vediyati sukhami va<sup>9</sup> dukkhami va adukkhamasukhami va. So tasu vedanāsu aniccaṇupassi viharati, virāgāṇupassi viharati, nirodhāṇupassi viharato, paṭinissaggāṇupassi viharati. So tasu vedanāsu aniccaṇupassi viharanto virāgāṇupassi viharanto nirodhāṇupassi viharanto paṭinissaggāṇupassi viharanto<sup>7</sup> na ca<sup>9</sup> kiñci loke upadiyati, anupādiyāpi na paritassati, aparitassam pacattam yeva parinibbayati. «khiṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katanū karaniyam, nāparam itthattayā ti pajānatī. Ettāvata kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṭhasaṃkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno setṭho devamanussānan' ti.

[Mā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puññānam bhāyittha, sukhass' etam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. sagahaṭṭhe pa°; M<sub>6</sub> saṅgahaṭṭha°; M. saṅgahattham pa°; Ph. samgahaṭṭhā pa°; M<sub>8</sub> saugahatthānasso pa°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat after °yāmi: saṅgahaṭṭhā (M<sub>8</sub> saṅga-  
hiṭṭhāsā) pa° kho aham M° (M<sub>8</sub> "sso) samaggam vanṇayāmī.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °nighosāni; M<sub>6</sub> °niggosāni. <sup>5</sup> T. °tāni.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sabbe 'va. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭi°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca.

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idam puññānam<sup>1</sup> ti. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave digharattam katānam puññānam dīgharattam ittham<sup>2</sup> kantañ manāpam vipākam paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvesim<sup>4</sup>, satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvetvā satta sañvatṭavivatṭakappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsim<sup>5</sup>, samvatṭamāne<sup>6</sup> sudāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago<sup>7</sup> homi<sup>8</sup>, vivatṭamāne loke suññam Brahmagimānam upapajjāmi<sup>9</sup>. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū<sup>10</sup> anabhibhūto<sup>11</sup> aññadatthudaso<sup>12</sup> Vasavatti. Chattimṣakkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahosim<sup>13</sup> devānam indo. Anekasattakkhattum<sup>14</sup> rājā ahosim<sup>15</sup> Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammaraja caturanto<sup>16</sup> vijitavī janapadathavarīyappatto sattaratanaśamannāgato. Tassa mayhañ bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidañ eakkaratanañ hatthiratanāni assaratanañ mañiratanāni itthiratanāni gahapatiratanāni, parinayakaratanañ eva sattañ. Paro sahassāñ kho pana me bhikkhave putta ahesum sūrā virañgarūpā parasenappamaddana<sup>17</sup>. So imāñ pathavīñ<sup>18</sup> sāgarapariyantam adāñdena asatthena dhamañna abhivijiya ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhesinam<sup>19</sup>:  
mettacittam<sup>3</sup> vibhāvetvā<sup>20</sup> satta vassāni bhikkhave<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> puññāni (*without* ti); M<sub>6</sub> puññān.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iddham. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mettam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> "si. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "si.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "mānasim aham; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "mānassudāham; M. "mānussudāham.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> "rūpago; M<sub>8</sub> Abhassarako.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. abhibhuyya; M. M<sub>8</sub> abhibhūto; M<sub>6</sub> "bhūtā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> "bhūtā. <sup>12</sup> T. añnavatthu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "si.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anekasata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. "si. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. catur<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. "maddanasamatiathā; M<sub>8</sub> "samattā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "vi pi. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. "ne; M<sub>8</sub> "no.

<sup>20</sup> T. bhāvetvā. <sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "vo.

satta<sup>1</sup> samvattavivatṭakappe na yimajpi lokam punāgamam<sup>2</sup>.  
 sanvattamane<sup>3</sup> lokamhi<sup>4</sup> homi Ābhassarūpago<sup>5</sup>,  
 vivatṭamane<sup>6</sup> lokamhi<sup>7</sup> sunñam<sup>8</sup> Brahmupago<sup>9</sup> ahum<sup>10</sup>,  
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahma Vasavatti<sup>11</sup> tada ahum<sup>12</sup>,  
 chattipsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akarayim,  
 cakkavattī ahum<sup>13</sup> rāja Jambusandassa<sup>14</sup> issaro.  
 Muddhābhisitto<sup>15</sup> khattiyo manussādhipati ahum<sup>16</sup>  
 adan̄dena asathena vijeyya<sup>17</sup> paṭhavim imam  
 asāhasena<sup>18</sup> dhammena<sup>19</sup> samena manusasiya<sup>20</sup>,  
 dhammena rajjan kāretvā asimip<sup>\*)</sup> paṭhavimandale  
 mahaddhane mahabhoge addhe<sup>21</sup> ajāyisam<sup>22</sup> kule  
 sabbakāmeli sampanne<sup>23</sup> ratanehi ca sattahi.  
 Buddha saṅgāhakā loke, tehi<sup>24</sup> etam<sup>25</sup> sudesitam,  
 esa<sup>26</sup> hetu mahantassa, pathabyo<sup>27</sup> yena<sup>28</sup> vuccati.  
 Pahutavittupakarano rāja homi<sup>29</sup> patāpavā,  
 iddhimā yasava homi<sup>27</sup> Jambusandassa<sup>28</sup> issaro.  
 Ko sutvā na ppasideyya api kaṇhābhijatiyo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. °mi; Ph. °mīp.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. viva°; T. °māno.

<sup>4</sup> M. lokasmī; T. lokam pi.

<sup>5</sup> T. °rupago.      <sup>6</sup> T. °mano.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> lokasmīp.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. sunñā°      <sup>9</sup> S. °ūpago.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> ahu.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. °tti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. ahu.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahu; T. aham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Jambusandassa; M<sub>7</sub> Jambuṇḍassa.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> muddhāvā°

<sup>16</sup> Ph. °yyam; M<sub>8</sub> °yyum.

<sup>17</sup> T. inserts vā.      <sup>18</sup> M. kammena.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> siya; M<sub>7</sub> manussāsiya; Ph. °siyam; M<sub>8</sub> °sisam:  
M<sub>6</sub> °si °ham; S. °si tam.

<sup>20</sup> T. addhena.      <sup>21</sup> T. ā°

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °panno.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> teh' etam; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etam.

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. eso.

<sup>25</sup> S. puth°; M<sub>6</sub> pathabbo; M<sub>7</sub> patabbyo.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. add pi.      <sup>27</sup> M. Ph. hoti.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.

<sup>\*)</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi<sup>1</sup> atthakāmena<sup>2</sup> mahattam<sup>3</sup> abhikākhata  
saddhammo garukātabbo saraṇi buddhānasāsanān ti<sup>4</sup>.]

## LIX.

1. Ekam<sup>5</sup> samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañ-hasamayaṁ nivāsetvā paccacivaram adāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanamp ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Tenū kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccasaddā mahasaddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu kho<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> gahapati nivesane manussa uccasadda mahasadda kevaṭṭā<sup>8</sup> maññe macchavilope<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Ayam bhante Sujāta gharasunhā adlīhā adlīhakulā<sup>10</sup> ānītā, sa neva<sup>11</sup> sassum<sup>12</sup> ādiyati na sasuram<sup>13</sup> ādiyati na sāmikāpi adiyati, Bhagavantam pi<sup>14</sup> na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasunhām āmantesi 'ehi Sujāte'<sup>15</sup> ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho<sup>16</sup> Sujāta gharasunhā Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>17</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasunhām Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atta"

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mahantam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put after ti: mettasuttañ; in M. here too the usual numeral is missing.

<sup>5</sup> This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> S. °ṭṭo; T. °ṭṭhā; M<sub>7</sub> °ddha.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> macche vī"; S. °vilopeti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. kulā.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. na.    <sup>12</sup> T. asassum.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. sassu"; M<sub>7</sub> sumsuram.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> na pi.    <sup>15</sup> T. ota.    <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasama<sup>1</sup>, corisamā<sup>2</sup>, ayyasamā, mātusamā<sup>3</sup>, bhaginisamā, sakhiśamā, dāśisamā<sup>4</sup>. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā<sup>5</sup>. Tasamp<sup>6</sup> tvañ nu<sup>7</sup> katamā' ti? 'Na<sup>8</sup> kho aham bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāśitassa evañ<sup>9</sup> vittharena atthañ ājanāmi<sup>10</sup>. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu, yathāhañ<sup>11</sup> imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāśitassa vittharena atthañ ājāneyyan<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suñāhi sādhukam manasi-karohi, bhāśissam' ti. 'Evañ bhante' ti kho Sujāta gharasunhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitanukampini  
aññesu rattā atimanñate patim  
dhanena kitassa vadhyā ussukā,  
yā evarupā purisassa bhariya  
'vadhakā<sup>13</sup> ca bhariya' ti ca<sup>14</sup> sa pavuccati<sup>15</sup>.  
Yam itthiyā vindati samiko dhanam  
sippam vanijjan ca kasim adhitthaham<sup>16</sup>  
appam pi tasmat<sup>17</sup> apahatum<sup>18</sup> icchatī,  
yā evarupā purisassa bhariya  
'cori<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> bhariya' ti ca sa pavuccati.  
Akammakāmā alasā mahaggħasā  
pharusa<sup>21</sup> ca caṇḍī<sup>22</sup> duruttavadini<sup>23</sup>  
utthayakanam<sup>23</sup> abhibhuyya vattati,  
yā evarupa purisassa bhariya  
'ayya ca bhariya<sup>24</sup>' ti ca sa pavuccati.

<sup>1</sup> S. vadhasama.      <sup>2</sup> S. cora<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mātā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāyo.

<sup>6</sup> T. so (*for yo in bhariyāyo?*) tasamp.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>8</sup> S. naham *for na* kho aham.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aj<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yathā ahañ.

<sup>12</sup> M. jān<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aj<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> M. vadha.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>15</sup> T. ca vuccati.      <sup>16</sup> S. ohi.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. tassa.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> "hasum; Ph. pahatum.

<sup>19</sup> S. corā.      <sup>20</sup> Ph. puts ca after bhariya.

<sup>21</sup> T. vaddha; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>22</sup> T. durunuttavadimati.      <sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> utthayi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī  
 mātā<sup>1</sup> va puttā<sup>2</sup> anurakkhatē patim  
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jetthā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā<sup>3</sup>  
 sagārava hoti sakamhi<sup>4</sup> sāmike  
 hirimanā<sup>5</sup> bhattuvasānuvattinī<sup>6</sup>,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariya  
 'bhaginī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā ciddha disvāna patim pamodati  
 sakhi sakharām va cirassam<sup>7</sup> āgatam  
 koleyyaki silavati patibbatā,  
 ya evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'sakhi ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā<sup>8</sup> vadhadanḍatajjita  
 aduṭṭhacittā<sup>9</sup> patino titikkhati  
 akkhodhanā bhattuvasanuvattim,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'dasi ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā ciddha bhariya 'vadhakā<sup>10</sup>' ti vuccati  
 'corī<sup>11</sup> ca ayya' ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 dussilarupā pharusa anādara  
 kāyassa bheda nirayam vajanti tā.  
 Yā ciddha 'matā bhaginī sakhi' ti<sup>13</sup> ca  
 'dasi ca<sup>14</sup> bhariyā' ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 sile ṭhitattā cirarattasamvuta  
 kāyassa bheda sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvam  
 katamā ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. vātānu.    <sup>2</sup> T. puttā.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>v</sub>, M<sub>j</sub>, S. kaniṭṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> T. satam pi.    <sup>5</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have hiri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhutta<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>v</sub>, M<sub>j</sub> cirassa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> akkuṭṭha<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. akuddhatasanti.

<sup>9</sup> S. aruddha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> Ph. vadhā.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. corā.

<sup>12</sup> T. yā.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>v</sub>, M<sub>j</sub>, S.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṇī bhante Bhagavā dāśisamāṇī sāmikassa  
bhariyāṇī dhāretū ti.

## LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapatta-karaṇā<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> itthim vā purisam vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dubbaṇṇo assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vanṇavatāya<sup>3</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto<sup>5</sup>, kiñ cāpi so<sup>6</sup> hoti sunahāto<sup>7</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavatthavasano<sup>8</sup>, atha kho so dubbanṇo ca hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṁ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

3. Puna ca parami bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatayam dukkham sayeyyā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhaveyyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yam bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiñ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gona-kaṭṭhate paṭikatṭhate<sup>9</sup> paṭalikatṭhate<sup>10</sup> kadalimigapavara-paccattharaṇe<sup>11</sup> sa-uttaracchade<sup>12</sup> ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkham<sup>13</sup> yeva seti<sup>14</sup> kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

4. Puna ca parami bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatayam na pacuratho<sup>15</sup> assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacurathataya

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. "kārō"    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āgacchati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. vanṇatāya; T. "vātāya.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "nāyam throughout.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kodha"

<sup>6</sup> T. yo.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sunhō; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sunhō

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. "vāsano; M<sub>8</sub> odātavasano.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭaliō; M<sub>8</sub> paṭilakaṭṭhate; T. paṭiliō; omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> S. kadaliō; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> "migavara"; T. kadalimiharapavara

<sup>12</sup> S. "echarade; M<sub>8</sub> uttanicate; M<sub>6</sub> "chede.

<sup>13</sup> T. dukkha.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattham pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attham pi gahetvā 'anattho me gahito'<sup>2</sup> ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam abitaya dukkhaya sañvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca parami bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyan na bhogavā assa' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavataya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa<sup>4</sup> te honti bhogā utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhabalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammāladdhā, te pi rajāno<sup>5</sup> rajakosam pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca parami bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyan na yasava assa' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavataya<sup>6</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so<sup>8</sup> hoti yaso appamādādhigato, tamhā pi dhampati kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca parami bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyan na mittavā assa' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavataya nandati. Kodhanam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalampi<sup>10</sup> kodhabhībhūtam<sup>11</sup> kodhaparami<sup>11</sup>, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmacca ñatisālohitā, te pi ārakā<sup>12</sup> parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayam bhikkhave chattho<sup>13</sup> dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

<sup>1</sup> also M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ḥnāyam; T. ḥnam yam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: vipaccanikā galitā, as further on.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. ḥkārō <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>6</sup> T. ḥta; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yasatāya. <sup>7</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ḥnāyam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S. <sup>9</sup> S. ḥno yam. <sup>10</sup> S. ḥlo. <sup>11</sup> S. ḥtam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add tam. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> chatthamo.

8. Puna ca parami bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam  
icchatī ‘aho vatāyam<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaravā apāyam  
duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyyā<sup>2</sup> ti. Tam kissa  
hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena  
nandati. Kodhano ‘yam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-  
bhībhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritāni carati vācāya<sup>4</sup>  
duccaritāni carati manasa duccaritāni carati. So kāyena  
duccaritam caritvā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kāyassa bhedi parammaraṇā  
apāyam duggatim vinipātanī nirayam upapajjati<sup>6</sup> kodhā-  
bhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto  
sapattakarano<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhamma sapattakantā sapattakarāna<sup>7</sup> kodhanam agacchanti<sup>8</sup> itthim vā purisam vā ti.

Kodhano dubbañño hoti atho dukkhañ pi seti so,  
atho<sup>10</sup> attham gahevana<sup>11</sup> anattham<sup>12</sup> adhipajjati<sup>13</sup>,  
tato kāyena vācāya vadham<sup>14</sup> katvāna kodhano  
kodhābhībhūto puriso dhanajanīm<sup>15</sup> nigacchati,  
kodhasammadasammatto<sup>16</sup> āyasakyam<sup>17</sup> nigacchati,  
nātimitta<sup>18</sup> suhajja ca<sup>19</sup> parivajjenti kodhanam.  
Anatthajanano kodho, kodho<sup>12</sup> cittappakopano<sup>20</sup>,  
bhayam antarato jātam<sup>21</sup>, tam janō<sup>22</sup> navabujjhati.  
Kuddho attham na janāti<sup>23</sup>, kuddho dhammam na passati.  
andhatamam<sup>24</sup> tada hoti, yam kodho sahate naram.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vatāham.   <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajjō; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppajjo

<sup>3</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ‘nāyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa || manasa; Ph. omits pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppō   <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. ‘kār’

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ‘echati.   <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> aho; T. M<sub>6</sub> atha kho

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attho.   <sup>11</sup> T. ‘nam.   <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> S. paṭīo; also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).

<sup>14</sup> T. vanam; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vanam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vanñam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kodhanajā; T. more ‘jātim than ‘jānim; M<sub>6</sub> ‘dhānim.

<sup>16</sup> S. ‘sammāda<sup>o</sup>   <sup>17</sup> S. ‘sakkham.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ‘mitta.   <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam; M<sub>6</sub> nam.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ‘ppakodhano.   <sup>21</sup> S. jātiṇī.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts ca.   <sup>23</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>24</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> andham t<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> andhan t<sup>o</sup>

Yanū kuddho uparodheti<sup>1</sup> sukaram viya<sup>2</sup> dukkaram<sup>3</sup>,  
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho<sup>4</sup> va tappati.  
 Dummañkuyamp<sup>5</sup> padasseti<sup>6</sup> dhūmaggimi<sup>7</sup> va pāvako<sup>8</sup>,  
 yato patāyati<sup>9</sup> kodho yena kujjhanti<sup>10</sup> mānavā<sup>11</sup>.  
 Nāssa<sup>12</sup> hiri<sup>13</sup> na ottappam<sup>14</sup> na vā<sup>15</sup> cā<sup>16</sup> hoti gāravo  
 kodhena abhibhūtassa na dipaṇi<sup>17</sup> hoti kiñcanam<sup>18</sup>.  
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,  
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam suṇātha yathākatham :  
 kuddho hi pitaraṇi hanti, kuddho<sup>19</sup> hanti samātarām,  
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam;  
 yāya<sup>20</sup> mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,  
 tam pi pāṇadadim<sup>21</sup> santim<sup>22</sup> hanti kuddho puthujjano.  
 Attupamā<sup>23</sup> hi te satta, atta hi paramam piyo,  
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam<sup>24</sup> nānārūpesu mucchito<sup>25</sup>.  
 Asinā hanti attānam, visam<sup>26</sup> khādanti mucchitā,  
 rājjuyā baddhā<sup>27</sup> miyanti<sup>28</sup> pabbatām api kandare<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡroceti.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. S. viyām.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dukkhara.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡdaḍḍham.

<sup>5</sup> M. dummakudham; M<sub>8</sub> has for this line: dassoti (sic) dhummapim (sic) papato (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. paṭhamam dass<sup>o</sup>; Ph. dasseti alone.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. dhumam dhumī.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. pāpako; T. adds va.    <sup>9</sup> S. ḡti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kujjhā; T. kucchanti; M<sub>6</sub> kujjanti.

<sup>11</sup> S. mānavā.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> na assa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ḡppaṇi ca.    <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> va.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. co; M<sub>8</sub> ko; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have after ottappam only na gāravo; S. so; M<sub>6</sub> (Com.) cā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> risaṇi; M<sub>6</sub> padipaṇi l. na dipaṇi.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. kiñcinaṇi.    <sup>19</sup> S. puts kuddho after hanti.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yāyam; M<sub>8</sub> kāya.    <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ḡdi.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>, but T. repeats hanti; M<sub>8</sub> has tam pi bālā na disanti.

<sup>23</sup> S. atthūpa<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. attahita sama sattā; M<sub>8</sub> attahittā so so

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. puthujjattānam.    <sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> mi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>26</sup> T. visā.

<sup>27</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. bajjhā; M<sub>6</sub> bajja; M<sub>7</sub> baccha.

<sup>28</sup> S. miyanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. miyanti.    <sup>29</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kantare.

Bhūnahaccani<sup>1</sup> kammani attamārāṇiyāni<sup>2</sup> ca  
karontā<sup>3</sup> nāvabujjhanti<sup>4</sup>, kodhajāto parābhavo.  
Itayañ kodharūpena<sup>5</sup> maccupāso<sup>6</sup> guhāsayo,  
tam<sup>7</sup> damena<sup>8</sup> samucchinde<sup>9</sup> paññāviriyena ditthiyā,  
ekam<sup>9</sup> ekam<sup>9</sup> akusalam samucchindetha<sup>10</sup> paññito<sup>11</sup>.  
Tath' eva dhamme sikkhetha<sup>12</sup>, mā no dummañkuyam ahu:  
Vitakodhā anayasā<sup>13</sup> vitalobhā<sup>14</sup> anissuka<sup>15</sup>  
dantā kodham pahatvā<sup>16</sup> parinibbimsu<sup>17</sup> anasavā<sup>18</sup> ti.

Ayyakatavaggo<sup>19</sup> chattho<sup>20</sup>.

Tass' uddānam:

Avyākato<sup>21</sup> purisagati Tissa<sup>22</sup> Siha<sup>22</sup> rakkhitapancamam<sup>23</sup>  
Kimbila<sup>24</sup> satta<sup>25</sup> pacalā<sup>26</sup> sattabhariya<sup>27</sup> kodhana<sup>28</sup> ti<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> only M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> have bhuma<sup>o</sup> (= skr. bhrūñahatya), whereas T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. have bhuta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attamara<sup>o</sup>   <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. "to; M<sub>8</sub> "ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. "bujjhati; T. "avalu<sup>o</sup> or na va bu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> "pucchatī.

<sup>5</sup> T. "rupehi na;   <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "veso.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> tan da<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> tanamena; M. tam dhamena, Ph. tam dhammema.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> "echinda; T. "echinnā; M<sub>6</sub> "echinnam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ekam etam; M<sub>8</sub> etam etam; M. yatha me tam.

<sup>10</sup> T. "echinnotha; M. "danti; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "dati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> "ta.   <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> "ta.   <sup>13</sup> T. ana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. "mohamp; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "moha.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. anuss<sup>o</sup>   <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pahantana.

<sup>17</sup> M., S. parinibbassath'; T. parinibbassa; M<sub>6</sub> parinibbassath'.   <sup>18</sup> T. v' anasava.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "vaggassa uddanam; Ph. "vaggass' udd"; M<sub>8</sub> "katassa vaggassa udd"

<sup>20</sup> S. pañhamo.   <sup>21</sup> T. "vo.

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Tissiha; M<sub>6</sub> Tissha; M<sub>8</sub> Tisa Siha.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. arakkhiyam; M<sub>8</sub> tatiyam pathamam.

<sup>24</sup> S. has for this Pāda; tatra vata mani Kimmilo; M. Ph. Kimilam; M<sub>8</sub> Kimhilatha; T. Kimbilā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> metta; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>26</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>27</sup> S. "bhariyāya; M. Ph. metta bha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> bhariyo; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhariyā.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M<sub>8</sub> kodhekārasā.

<sup>29</sup> omitted by S.

## LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisaṁ hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup>, sammāsamādhiṁhi<sup>2</sup> asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṁ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidavirāge asati nibbidavirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṁ hoti vimuttīñāṇadassanam. Seyyatha pi blikkhave rukkho sakhpalasavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> pāripurim gacchati, tace pi pheggū pi saro pi na pāripurim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . vimuttīñāṇadassanam.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>7</sup> hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhiṁhi<sup>2</sup> sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidavirago, nibbidavirāge sati nibbidavirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttīñāṇadassanam. Seyyatha pi blikkhave rukkho sakhpalasampanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>8</sup> pi paripūrim gacchati, tace pi pheggū pi saro pi paripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . vimuttīñāṇadassanau ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samādhi *alone throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °dhismīn.      <sup>3</sup> S. pappa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> S. puts na before gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> give it in full.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upanisa<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papattiko.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttīñāṇadassanai ti.

## LXII.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayañi Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Ambapālivane. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Anicca bhikkhave sañkhārā, adhuva bhikkhave sañkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave sañkhārā, yavañ c' idañ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasañkhāresu nibbinditun̄ alam virajjituñ<sup>3</sup> alam vimuccitun̄. Sineru bhikkhave pabbatarāja caturāsitiyojanasahassāni ayāmena<sup>4</sup> caturāsitiyojanasahassāni<sup>4</sup> vittharena caturāsitiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogālho caturāsitiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddas accuggato. Hoti<sup>5</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yan<sup>7</sup> bahūni<sup>8</sup> vassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatāni bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassasahassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāmabhūtagama<sup>8</sup> osadhitināvanappatayo<sup>9</sup>, te ussussanti<sup>10</sup> vissussanti<sup>11</sup> na bhavanti. Evam anicca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave sañkhāra, evañ adhuva bhikkhave sañkhārā<sup>13</sup>, evam anassāsika bhikkhave sañkhāra yavañ c' idañ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasañkhāresu nibbinditun̄ alam virajjituñ alam vimuccitun̄. Hoti kho<sup>14</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yan kadaci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo patubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa patubhavā yā kāci<sup>15</sup> kunnadiyo kussubbhā<sup>16</sup>, ta ussussanti vissussanti<sup>17</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddante.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> °do.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. continue: kadaci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena bahūni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °bhūtagāmā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gāmābhūtagāmā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vanassapatayo; T. °vanassatayo; S. osatha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. T. ussusanti.      <sup>11</sup> T. vissusanti; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. inserts na.      <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum̄.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tā.

<sup>16</sup> M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M<sub>8</sub> kumā; S. kussobbha; and it adds sabbā.

<sup>17</sup> T. visuss<sup>o</sup>

bhavanti. Evam anicca bhikkhave saṅkhāra . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . alaṁ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṁ kadaci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>3</sup> mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṁ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> ussussanti<sup>6</sup> vissussanti<sup>7</sup> na bhavanti. Evam anicca bhikkhave saṅkhāra . . .<sup>8</sup> alaṁ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṁ kadaci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā<sup>9</sup> ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidaṁ<sup>11</sup> Anotattā Sīhapapātā Rathakāra Kāṇṇamundū Kunālā Chaddanta Mandākini, tā<sup>12</sup> ussussanti<sup>13</sup> vissussanti<sup>14</sup> na bhavanti. Evam anicca bhikkhave saṅkhāra . . .<sup>8</sup> alaṁ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>15</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṁ kadaci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcamo suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakani ogacchanti, dvijoyanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>16</sup> udakani<sup>10</sup> ogacchanti<sup>16</sup>, tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>17</sup> udakani<sup>17</sup> ogacchanti<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakani ogacchanti; sattatālam<sup>19</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅthāti. chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> S. tā.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> Maliyo; S. adds sabbā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. tam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sissanti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sussanti.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> T. ovāya. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pavattanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

<sup>12</sup> M. yā tā; M<sub>8</sub> oddly bhāva; S. sabbe te.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> susanti. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. continue: catu<sup>o</sup> pi pañca<sup>o</sup> pi cha<sup>o</sup> pi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> okālam throughout.

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam sañthāti; sattaporisam<sup>1</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam sañthāti, chaporisam pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam pi porisamattam<sup>2</sup> pi adḍhaporisam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> kaṭimattam<sup>5</sup> pi janukamattam<sup>6</sup> pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-plusitake<sup>7</sup> deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu<sup>8</sup> udakam ṛhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha gopadamattani<sup>9</sup> mahāsamudde udakani ṛhitāni honti. Pancamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabbamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam na hoti. Evam anicea bhikkhave sañkhārā . . .<sup>11</sup> alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>12</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadaci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena chaṭṭha suriyo patubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca<sup>13</sup> pabbatarājā dhupāyanti<sup>14</sup> sandhū-pāyanti<sup>15</sup> sampadhlūpāyanti<sup>16</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kumbhakārapako ḥālīpito<sup>17</sup> paṭhamam<sup>18</sup> dhūpeti<sup>19</sup> sandhūpeti<sup>20</sup> sampadhlūpeti<sup>21</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dhupāyanti<sup>22</sup> sandhūpāyanti<sup>23</sup> sampadhlūpāyanti<sup>24</sup>. Evam anicea bhikkhave sañkhārā . . .<sup>25</sup> alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>26</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadaci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo patubhavati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °porisamattam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> porisam.      omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jañuka<sup>o</sup>; S. jannukā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phulla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppakapadesu.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °pabbatena mattam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. dhūmā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhumā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samdhūmā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dhūmā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ḥālēpito; Ph. ḥālopto.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamam twice.

<sup>17</sup> M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M<sub>8</sub> dhūmēti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sampdhūmeti.      <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M. dhūmeti.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhūmā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavī<sup>1</sup> Sineru ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājā ādippanti<sup>3</sup> pajjalanti ekajāla<sup>4</sup> bhavanti; imissa ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhayamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>5</sup> acci<sup>6</sup> vātēna khittā yava Brahmañalokā pi gacchati<sup>7</sup>, Sinerussa ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhayamānāssa dayhamānāssa<sup>2</sup> vinassamānāssa<sup>9</sup> mahata tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūṭāni palujjanti, dvijojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> pañca-jojanasatikāni pi kūṭāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhayamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>11</sup> n' eva cārikā paññayati na masi<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhayamānāssa<sup>13</sup> dayhamānāssa n' eva cārikā paññayati na masi<sup>14</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissa ca mahāpaṭhaviya Sinerussa ca<sup>1</sup> pabbatarājassa jhayamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>11</sup> n' eva cārikā paññayati na masi<sup>15</sup>. Evam anicca bhikkhave sañkhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave sañkhara, evam anassāsika bhikkhave sañkhārā, yavan c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasañkharesu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vinucceitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko manta ko saddhāta<sup>16</sup> ayañ ca paṭhavī Sineru ca<sup>17</sup> pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti<sup>18</sup> na bhavissanti' ti<sup>19</sup> aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtappabbamī bhikkhave Sunetto nāma sattha ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikk-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. adittanti; M<sub>8</sub> ādisanti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ejāli; M<sub>7</sub> ejah; T. "pali."

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyha<sup>o</sup>; T. dhaya<sup>o</sup> for dayh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> acchi; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aggi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gacechanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. S

<sup>9</sup> T. vinayasamā<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kūṭāni pal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyh<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. manasi throughout; M<sub>8</sub> manā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "nassa vā n' eva eh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> is here broken off; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> manāsi; M<sub>6</sub> omits na masi; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sandhātā; M<sub>8</sub> saddharata.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vinassanti.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesūp. Sunetto<sup>1</sup> satthā sāvakānam Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammām desesi<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmalokasahavyatāya<sup>3</sup> dhammām̄ desentassa sabbenā sabbam sāsanām ajāniṁsu<sup>4</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim Brahmalokan̄ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>. Ye na<sup>6</sup> sabbenā sabbam sāsanām ajāniṁsu<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattinām̄ devanām̄ sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>, app ekacce Nimmānaratinām̄ devanām̄ sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>9</sup>, app ekacce Tusitānam<sup>10</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>11</sup>, app ekacce Yāmanām̄ devanām sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>12</sup>, app ekacce Tavatiṁsanām̄ devanām sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>13</sup>, app ekacce Cātummahāra-jikanām<sup>14</sup> devanām sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>15</sup>, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālanām̄ sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>16</sup>, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālanām̄ sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>17</sup>, app ekacce gahapatimahāsālanām̄ sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>18</sup>.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahosi ‘na kho pan’<sup>19</sup> etam<sup>10</sup> paṭirūpam, yo ‘ham<sup>11</sup> sāvakānam samasamagatiyo<sup>12</sup> assaṇī<sup>6</sup> abhisamparāyām<sup>13</sup>, yan nūnaham uttarim<sup>14</sup> mettam<sup>15</sup> bhāveyyan’ ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto sattha satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>16</sup> bhāvesi, satta<sup>17</sup> vassāni mettacittam<sup>16</sup> bhavetva satta saṃvattavivatṭakappe na yimam lokam punar<sup>18</sup> agamasi<sup>18</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>19</sup> sudam<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* bhikkhave. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. <sup>o</sup>ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> olokassa sah<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. T. M<sub>o</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. na ja<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Tussi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. cātumahā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> catumahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. me tam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. so ‘hami; M<sub>8</sub> so tam. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samatikkamayā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ṣparāyā. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. uttari.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. except S. have maggām.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mettam ci<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: saṃvattavivatṭakappe na yimam and so on.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. ‘sim).

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ‘māsu; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ‘mānassudam.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ Brahmavimanaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tatra sudaṇḍi bhikkhave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudo vasavatti, chattimṣakkhattum<sup>4</sup> kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devanam indo, anekasatakkhattum<sup>5</sup> rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā<sup>6</sup> caturanto<sup>7</sup> vijitāvī janapadathāvariyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Paro sahassaṇi kho pan' assa puttā ahesuṇa surā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaḍdana. So imāni paṭhavini sāgara-pariyantam adāñḍena asatthena dhammena abhvijīya<sup>8</sup> ajjhāvasi<sup>9</sup>. So hi nama bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evampidghayuko samāno evamciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiya jaraya<sup>10</sup> maraññena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upayāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Catummāni dhammānam ananubodha appaṭivedhā. Katamesaṇi catummāni?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> sīlassa ananubodha appaṭivedhā, ariyassa<sup>12</sup> samādhissa ananubodhā<sup>13</sup> appaṭivedha<sup>14</sup>, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyaya vimuttiyā ananubodha appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṇi<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave ariyām sīlam anubuddham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhi anubuddho<sup>16</sup> paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā<sup>16</sup> paṭividdha, ariyā vimutti anubuddha<sup>16</sup> paṭividdhā. Uechinna bhavatanhā, khinā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. "rūpago; M<sub>7</sub> abhassarū; M<sub>8</sub> abhasirū; T. "rupigo.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hotī ti. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> sattakkhattum.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "satta"; T. M<sub>6</sub> anekasakkhi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. adds ahosi; M<sub>7</sub> adds va āsi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> caturō

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "jaya,

<sup>9</sup> M. "śiṇī.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> jarā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na yidam.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph., M<sub>8</sub> "bodho.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph., M<sub>8</sub> "bodhā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca Sattha:

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vinnutti ca anuttarā,  
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena<sup>2</sup> yasassimā.  
Iti buddho abhinihaya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhass' antakaro Sattha cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

### LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ranno paccantimam nagaram sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>5</sup> hoti catunnā ca aharanam nikāmalabhi hotti akiechhalabhi akasiralabhi idam vuccati bhikkhave ranno paccantimam nagaram akaranīyam bahirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Kata-mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>6</sup> hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare esika hoti gambhiranema sumikhata aeḍā asampavedhi<sup>7</sup>. Imma paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>8</sup> hoti ranno paccantimam nagaram abbhantaranam guttiya<sup>9</sup> bahiranam paṭighātaya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagore parikha<sup>10</sup> hoti gambhirā c' eva vitthata ea. Imma dutiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>11</sup> hoti ranno paccantimam nagaram abbhantaranam guttiya bahiranam paṭighātaya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* ea; S. vatvana.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> <sup>o</sup>massa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> <sup>o</sup>no.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhikkhūnam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam; M<sub>7</sub> suparikkhatam; S. suparikkhatan<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. suparikkhitam; M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam; M. suparikkhatam.

<sup>7</sup> T. asampadhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> suparikkhatan<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; S. parikkha; T. parikkhākhata; M<sub>6</sub> <sup>o</sup>kkhata; M<sub>7</sub> parikhākhata.

<sup>11</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>parikkhitam; M., M. <sup>o</sup>parikhata.

4. Puna ca parami bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare<sup>1</sup> anupariyāyapatho<sup>2</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātaya.

5. Puna ca parami bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> avudham sannicitam hoti salākāu<sup>5</sup> c' eva jevaniyā<sup>6</sup> ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātaya.

6. Puna ca parami bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu<sup>7</sup> balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidam hattharohā assāroha rathikā dhanuggahā celaka<sup>8</sup> calaka piṇḍadāyika<sup>9</sup> ngā rajaputtā pakkhandino<sup>10</sup> mahānagā sura<sup>11</sup> cammayodhino dasakaputtā<sup>12</sup>. Iminā pancamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātaya.

7. Puna ca parami bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare doväriko hoti paññito vyatto medhāvī aññatānam nivāreta īatānam paveseta. Iminā chatthema nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātaya.

8. Puna ca parami bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vasanalepanasampanno ca<sup>14</sup>. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātaya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: bahum āvudham, as further on.

<sup>2</sup> T. °yāyatho; Ph. °yāyapato; M<sub>8</sub> °parikkhayayapayo.

<sup>3</sup> T. °kkhitam; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhatam and °kkhitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu. <sup>5</sup> T. °kā; M<sub>6</sub> °kaniyām.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. °nikāu; Ph. vedhanikam; M<sub>8</sub> jegankāu; T. pe-vanīyām.

<sup>7</sup> T. bahula. <sup>8</sup> Ph. cevaka; T. velakā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; S. °dāyakā. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tīno.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds papphālikā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. dasika°.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhatam; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitam.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M..

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamesam catunnañ āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasirālābhī<sup>2</sup>?

9. Idha bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>3</sup> tinakaṭṭhadakaṇī<sup>4</sup> sannicitaṇī hoti abbhantarānam<sup>5</sup> ratiya<sup>6</sup> aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bāhirānam paṭighatāya.

10. Puna ca param<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> sāliyavakam sannicitaṇī hoti abbhantarānam<sup>9</sup> ratiya<sup>10</sup> aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bāhirānam paṭighatāya.

11. Puna ca param<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>12</sup> tilamuggamasāparāṇī<sup>13</sup> sannicitaṇī hoti abbhantarānam<sup>14</sup> ratiya<sup>15</sup> aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bābirānam paṭighatāya.

12. Puna ca param<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>17</sup> bhesajjāṇī sannicitaṇī hoti, seyyathidam sappi navanitam telam madhu phāṇītaṇī lonāṇī, abbhantarānam<sup>18</sup> ratiya<sup>19</sup> aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bāhirānam paṭighatāya.

Imesam<sup>20</sup> catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī<sup>21</sup> akasirālābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave ranno paccantimam<sup>22</sup> nagaram<sup>23</sup> imelhi<sup>24</sup> sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>25</sup> hoti imesan<sup>26</sup> ea<sup>27</sup> catunnam<sup>28</sup> āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasirālābhī; idam<sup>29</sup> vuccati<sup>30</sup> bhikkhave ranno paccantimam<sup>31</sup> nagaraṇī akarāṇiyam bāhirehi paccatthikelu paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi<sup>32</sup> samannagato hoti catunnam ea<sup>33</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. ṭikkhatam; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ṭikkhitam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>4</sup> T. tina (*sic!*) kaṭṭho hoti dakaṇī. <sup>5</sup> T. rathiya.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu; Ph. bahu.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ‘moggā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> tilamasamuggaparaṇī<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> muggapāṇī.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> bahu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert kho bhikkhave.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: akarāṇiyam bāhirehi, as further on.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ṭikkhatāṇī.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>14</sup> S. ‘nañ ea.

<sup>15</sup> T. vuccati. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dhāmmehi; T. yato kho hñ.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam  
nikāmalabhi hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchalabhi akasiralabhi: ayampuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasavako akaranīyo Mārassa akaranīyo<sup>3</sup> pāpi-  
mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti<sup>4</sup>?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare  
esika hoti gambhiranemā<sup>5</sup> sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi  
abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhiranam patighātāya, evam eva  
kho bhikkhave ariyasavako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgā-  
tassa bodhim<sup>6</sup> iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> arahañ sammāsambuddho  
vijjācarañasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-  
masarathi Satthā devamanussanam buddho Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> ti.  
Saddhāsiko<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasavako akusalam<sup>10</sup> pajahati.  
kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti;  
suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā pathamena saddham-  
mena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare  
parikha hoti gambhirā c' eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānam  
guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
ariyasavako hirimā hoti, hiriyati<sup>11</sup> kāyaduccaritenā vaci-  
duccaritenā manoduccaritenā, hiriyati papakānam akusa-  
lam<sup>12</sup> dhammānam samāpattiya. Hiriparikho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave  
ariyasavako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam  
pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati.  
Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti<sup>14</sup>.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare  
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhanta-  
rānam guttiyā bahiranam patighātāya, evam eva kho  
bhikkhave ariyasavako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccarit-  
tenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, ottappati papakanam  
akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Ottappapariyāy-  
patho<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave ariyasavako akusalam pajahati, kusalam

<sup>1</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>o</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> T. "nevā; M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> "nemi.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>s</sub> gha; S. pe, then buddho.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M<sub>o</sub>. M.  
saddhēhi kho.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> hirimā kho.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>s</sub> "sato; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; savajjām pajahati, anavajjām bhāveti; suddham attanām pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena saman-nāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāmo paccantime nagare  
bahum<sup>4</sup> avudhañ sannicitañ hoti salākañ c' eva jevamiyai-  
ca abbhantarānam guttiya bahiranam patighatāya, evam eva  
kho bhikkhave ariyasavako bahussuto hoti<sup>5</sup> sutadharo  
sutassannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyanā majjhe kalyanā  
pariyosanakalyanā sātthañ savayañanam kevalapariññam  
parisuddhañ brahmacariyam abhuvadanti, tatharupassa  
dhammā bahussuta honti dhata vacasā paricitā manasānu-  
pekkhita diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdha. Sutayudho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave  
ariyasavako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhaveti; savajjam  
pajahati, anavajjam bhaveti; suddhañ attanam pariññarat.  
Imina catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rāmio paccantime nagare  
bahu balakāyo paṭīvasati, seyyathidam hattharoha assaroha  
rathika dhanuggaha celakā calaka piṇḍadāyika<sup>6</sup> ugga rāja-  
putta pakkhandino<sup>7</sup> mahānaga sūra<sup>8</sup> cammeyodhimo dasa-  
kaputta<sup>9</sup> abbhantaranāpi guttiya bāhurāmaṇi paṭīghattaya  
evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako arauddhaviriyo viharati  
akusalanāpi dhammanāpi pajanaya, kusalanāpi dhammanāpi  
upasampadaya, thamava daṭṭhaparakkamo anikkhittadhu-  
kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakayo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyas-  
vako akusalāpi pajahati, kusalāpi bhāveti; sāvajjāpi pajahati,  
anavajjāpi bhāveti; suddham attanāpi pariharati. Imāpi  
pancamena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

18. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare  
dovāriko hoti pāṇḍito vyatto medhavi aīnatānam nivaret  
iātānam paveseta<sup>11</sup> abbhantarānam guttiya bahiranam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>g</sub> bahu.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>g</sub>. S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikan.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then ditthiya.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have sutavā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add kh.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>6</sup> S. <sup>o</sup>dayakā.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> <sup>o</sup>tino.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds papphalikā. <sup>9</sup> Ph. dasika"

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> viriyabalo.      <sup>11</sup> T. sahaveseta.

2010-11-21, 11:11:00 AM (EST) - 11:11:00 AM (EST)

paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satinā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhaśitam pi sāritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Satidovāriko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; savajjām pajahati, anavajjām bhāveti; suddham attanam pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāṇo paccantime nagare pākaro<sup>3</sup> hoti uccō c' eva viththato ca vasanalepanasampanno<sup>4</sup> ca abbhantaranam guttiya bahiranam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññava hoti, ndayatthagaminiyā paññaya samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagaminiya. Paññavāsanalepanasampanno<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; savajjām pajahati, anavajjām bhāveti; suddham attanam pariharati. Imina sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kata-mesam catunnām jhanānam abhicetasikanam<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhaviharanam nikamalabhi hoti akicchhalabhi<sup>7</sup> akasirabhi?

20. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rāṇo paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> tiṇakaṭṭhodakam sannicitam hoti abbhantaranam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviharaya bāhiranam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivie<sup>c</sup> eva kamelhi<sup>9</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīṭisukham paṭhamam<sup>10</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviharaya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāṇo paccantime nagare

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> anusa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dovariko.

<sup>3</sup> T. pānākaro.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vāpana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññayavapanalepuna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. add hoti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then paṭhamam jh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omajjh<sup>o</sup>, and so also in the other cases.

bahum<sup>1</sup> sāliyavakampi sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiya aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya<sup>2</sup> bāhirānam paṭīghātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako vitakkavicārānam vūpasama<sup>3</sup> ajjhattāpi sampasādānam cetaso ekodibhāvapi avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pitisukham<sup>4</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>1</sup> tilanuggamasaparaṇām<sup>5</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam patīghātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako pītiyā ca virāga<sup>6</sup> upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yan tañ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhake satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>1</sup> bhesajjāpi sannicitāpi hoti, seyyathidam<sup>7</sup> sappi navamitam telam madhu phānitam<sup>8</sup> loñam, abbhantarānam ratiya aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya<sup>9</sup> bāhirānam<sup>10</sup> paṭīghātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako sukhassa ca pahāna<sup>11</sup> dukkhassa ca pahāna pubb'eva somanassadomanassanām atthañgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatiparisuddhim<sup>12</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesañ catunnam jhānanām abhicetasikanam<sup>13</sup> ditthādhammasukhavihāranām nikamalābhī hoti akiechhalabhi akasiralañbhī<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu; M<sub>7</sub> bahum.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then dutiyam (tatiyam) jk<sup>15</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ṭmoggā<sup>16</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> tilamāsamuggā<sup>17</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. bahu; M<sub>8</sub> bahū.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> write always ppā<sup>18</sup>    <sup>8</sup> T. ṭoranām.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>10</sup> S. pe, then catuttham.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. ṭsuddham.    <sup>12</sup> S. abhi<sup>19</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasavako imehi sattahi saddhammehi<sup>1</sup> samaīmāgato hoti imesañ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnāñ jhānānañ abhicetasikānañ ditthadhammasukhaviharānañ nikāma-labhi hoti akicchhalabhi akasiralabhi: ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasavako akaramyo Mārassa akaramyo papimato ti.

## LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puñakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca<sup>4</sup> attaññū<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisāññū ca puggalaparoparaññū<sup>5</sup> ca. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam janati<sup>6</sup>: suttam geyyam veyyakaranam gatham udanam ifivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammanū vedallam. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jāneyya: suttam geyyam<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abbhutadhammanū<sup>9</sup> vedallam, na yidha dhammanū ti ti vuceyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānati: suttam geyyam<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abbhutadhammanū<sup>7</sup> vedallam, tasmat<sup>10</sup> dhammaññū ti<sup>11</sup> vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. Atthamū ca katham hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tess' eva bhasitassa attham jānati 'ayam imassa bhasitassa attho, ayam imassa bhasitassa attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tess' eva bhasitassa attham jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhasitassa attho, ayam imassa bhasitassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vuceyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tess' eva bhasitassa attham jānati 'ayam imassa bhasitassa attho,

<sup>1</sup> T. dhammehi.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.   <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. <sup>9</sup>pariyānuñ; M<sub>s</sub> <sup>9</sup>pariyāñ; T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> <sup>9</sup>vāraññū.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> add tam.   <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>s</sub> pa; T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>, S.   <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert bhikkhu.

<sup>11</sup> T. ca; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

Anguttara, part IV.

ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti, tasma attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, attaññū. Attaññū<sup>1</sup> ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam janati 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya silena sutena cagena paññāya paṭibhānenā<sup>2</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam Janeyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya silena sutena cagena paññāya paṭibhānenā<sup>3</sup> ti. na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam jānati 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya silena sutena cagena paññāya paṭibhānenā<sup>4</sup> ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, attaññū<sup>5</sup>, attaññū. Mattaññū ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam janati cīvarapindapatasenāsanagilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭiggahanāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam Janeyya cīvarapindapatasenāsanagilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭiggahanāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānati cīvarapindapatasenāsanagilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭiggahanāya, tasma mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, attaññū<sup>6</sup>, attaññū. mattaññū. Kalānu ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jānati 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa ayam kalo paṭisallānayā<sup>7</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jāneyya 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānayā<sup>8</sup> ti. na yidha kālānu ti vucceyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jānati 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānayā<sup>9</sup> ti, tasmā kālānu ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, attaññū, attaññū, kālānu. Parisaññū ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisañ jānati 'ayam khattiya-parisā, ayam brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam saṃsaṇaparisā; tattha evam upasaukamitabbaṁ, evam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.   <sup>2</sup> S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.   <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> attho; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. "sallānassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālānu ti. Iti and so on.

ṭhatabbañ<sup>1</sup>, evam nisiditabbañ, evam bhasitabbañ, evam tunhibhavitabban' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāñ jāneyya 'ayam khattiyaparisā<sup>2</sup>, ayam brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samaṇaparisā; tattha evam upasankamitabbañ, evam thātabbañ, evam nisiditabbañ, evam bhasitabbañ, evam tunhibhavitabban' ti, na yidha parisāññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāñ janati 'ayam khattiyaparisā<sup>3</sup>, ayam brahmaṇaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samaṇaparisā; tattha evam upasankamitabbañ, evam thātabbañ, evam nisiditabbañ, evam bhasitabbañ, evam tunhibhavitabban' ti, tasmā parisāññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kalaññū, parisāññū. Puggalaparoparaññū<sup>4</sup> ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena<sup>5</sup> puggalā viditā honti: dve puggala, eko ariyānam dassanakāmo<sup>6</sup>, eko ariyānam na<sup>7</sup> dassanakamo<sup>8</sup>. Yvāyam puggalo ariyānam na dassanakamo, evam so ten' aṅgena<sup>9</sup> gārayho. Yvāyam puggalo ariyānam dassanakāmo, evam so ten' aṅgena<sup>10</sup> pāsamso. Dve puggalā ariyānam dassanakāmā: eko<sup>11</sup> saddhammañ sotukamo, eko saddhammam na sotukāmo<sup>12</sup>. Yvāyam puggalo saddhammañ na sotukāmo, evam so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam puggalo saddhammam sotukāmo, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve<sup>13</sup> puggala saddhammañ sotukamā: eko ohitasoto dhammam sunāti, eko anohitasoto dhammam sunāti. Yvāyam<sup>14</sup> puggalo anohitasoto dhammam sunāti, evam so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam<sup>15</sup> puggalo

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. add evam kattabbam.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || evam tunhi<sup>o</sup>; S. has some dots, then evam tunhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. has some dots, then evam tunhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. "parisāññū; M<sub>8</sub> "pariyaññū; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "varaññū.

<sup>5</sup> T. yena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> adassana<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> dassananam kāmo; M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dassaññam kāmo.

<sup>9</sup> T. tena; S. tena tena. <sup>10</sup> S. tena tena throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits eko sa<sup>o</sup> sotu<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> continue: evam so ten' aṅgena.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, yo 'yam; M<sub>6</sub> also yo 'yam with one exception.

<sup>15</sup> T. so 'yam.

ohitasoto dhammāññi suññati, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsañño. Dve puggalā ohitasota dhammāññi suññanti<sup>1</sup>: eko sutvā dhammāññi dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammāññi na dhāreti. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammāññi na<sup>3</sup> dhāreti, evam so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammāññi dhāreti, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsañño. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammāññi dhārenti: eko dhatanam<sup>4</sup> dhammāññam attham<sup>5</sup> upaparikkhati, eko dhatanam dhammāññam attham na<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhati. Yvāyam<sup>7</sup> puggalo dhatanam dhammāññam attham na upaparikkhati, evam so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo dhatanam dhammāññam attham upaparikkhati, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsañño. Dve puggalā dhatanam dhammāññam attham upaparikkhati: eko attham aññaya dhammāññi aññaya dhammāññam aññaya<sup>10</sup> dhammāññudhammapaṭipanno, eko<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> attham aññaya dhammāññam aññaya<sup>10</sup> dhammāññudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo na<sup>9</sup> attham aññaya dhammāññi aññaya<sup>10</sup> dhammāññudhammapaṭipanno, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsañño. Dve puggala attham aññaya dhammāññi aññaya dhammāññudhammapaṭipanno: eko attahitaya paṭipanno no parahitaya, eko attahitaya ca paṭipanno parahitaya ca. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo attahitaya paṭipanno, no<sup>12</sup> parahitaya, evam so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam puggalo attahitaya ca paṭipanno parahitaya ca, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsañño. Evam kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>13</sup> dvayena puggala vidiññū honti. Evam kho<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparannū hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. ṭā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, yo 'yam; M<sub>6</sub>, also yo 'yam with one exception.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. put na before dhammāññi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhañ throughout.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert na. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. so 'yam. <sup>8</sup> T. omits all from eko to "paṭipanno".

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. insert na.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. ṭā. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "pariyāññū; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "varaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-  
khettam lokassā ti.

## LXV.

1. Yasminū bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam<sup>3</sup>  
pāricchattako kovilāro<sup>4</sup> pandupalaso hoti, attamāna bhikk-  
have devā Tāvatimsā tasmīn samaye honti ‘pandupalaso  
lani pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’ eva dāni sattapalaso<sup>5</sup>  
bhavissati<sup>6</sup>’ ti. Yasminū bhikkhave samaye devānam  
Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro sattapalaso<sup>7</sup> hoti,  
attamāna bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmīm samaye honti  
sattapalaso<sup>8</sup> dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’ eva  
lani jalakajāto<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>10</sup>’ ti. Yasminū bhikkhave samaye  
devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro jalakajāto  
hoti, attamāna bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmīn samaye  
honti ‘jalakajāto<sup>11</sup> dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’  
eva dāni khārakajāto<sup>12</sup> bhavissati<sup>13</sup>’ ti. Yasminū bhikkhave  
samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro  
dharakajāto hoti, attamāna bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā  
tasmīm samaye honti ‘khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako  
kovilāro, na cirass’ eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati<sup>14</sup>’ i. Yasminū bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam  
pāricchattako kovilāro kuḍumalakajāto<sup>15</sup> hoti, attamāna  
bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmīn samaye honti ‘kuḍumala-  
kajāto<sup>16</sup> dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’ eva dāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pāhuneyyo.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>,  
omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. M<sub>6</sub> kovilāro throughout; T. once; M<sub>7</sub> sometimes.

<sup>4</sup> M. panna<sup>o</sup>; Ph. chinna<sup>o</sup>; T. sanni<sup>o</sup> always; M<sub>6</sub> sanni<sup>o</sup>  
satti<sup>o</sup> twice; M<sub>7</sub> satti<sup>o</sup> once; M<sub>8</sub> jalakakajāta (sic).

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. bhavissanti.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jalakajāto.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jātako<sup>o</sup>      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka<sup>o</sup>; T. jalakatā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. kāraka<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> kuḍumalaka<sup>o</sup> as further on, and in like  
manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kuḍumalaka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto<sup>1</sup> bhavissati' ti. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatiṁsānam pāricchattako koviļāro kokāsakajāto<sup>2</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṁsā tasmim samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāmī pāricchattako koviļāro, na cirass'<sup>3</sup> evā dāmī sabbaphālipphulo<sup>4</sup> bhavissati' ti. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatiṁsānam pāricchattako koviļāro sabbaphālipphulo<sup>5</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṁsā pāricchattakkassa koviļārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samagibhūtā<sup>6</sup> paricarenti<sup>7</sup>. Sabbaphālipphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakkassa koviļārassa samantā paññasayojanāni ābhāya phuṭam<sup>8</sup> hoti. Anuvātam<sup>9</sup> yojanasatam gandha gacchatī. Ayam anubhavo pāricchattakkassa koviļārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasminī samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjaya ceteti, pañdupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvatiṁsānam pāricchattako koviļāro. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako<sup>9</sup> kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchadetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvatiṁsānam pāricchattako koviļāro. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivic<sup>11</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>11</sup> jhānam<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharati, jälakajato bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīnī samaye hoti devānam<sup>12</sup> Tāvatiṁsānam pāricchattako koviļāro. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicarānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānaṇi upasampajja viharati, kharakajato bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīnī samaye hoti<sup>13</sup> devānam<sup>12</sup> Tāvatiṁsānam pāricchattako koviļāro. Yasminī bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kosajato *throughout*; T. kosika<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. kosaka<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.   <sup>2</sup> T. kokesaka<sup>o</sup>   <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bali°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samaṅgi<sup>o</sup>   <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vārenti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puttam.   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gataṇi.

<sup>8</sup> with ariyasāva[ko] M<sub>8</sub> breaks off; on the next leaf (ii) begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta.   <sup>9</sup> T. satti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °majjhā°, and likewise in the other cases.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert 'va.   <sup>13</sup> T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pitiyā ca virāgū . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyām jhānam upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmin samaye hoti devānam<sup>2</sup> Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako koviñāro. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . catutthañ jhānam upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmin samaye hoti devānam<sup>2</sup> Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako koviñāro. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphaliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmin samaye hoti devānam<sup>2</sup> Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako koviñāro. Tasminī bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>6</sup> ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāri<sup>7</sup> amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā<sup>8</sup> anagāriyām pabbajito asavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ ti. Bhummānam devanām saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā<sup>9</sup> devā . . .<sup>10</sup> Tāvatimsā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>11</sup> ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāri<sup>7</sup> amukamha<sup>12</sup> gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyām pabbajito āsavānam khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavaṇi cetovimuttim paññavimuttim dīth’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ ti. Iti ha

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert ‘va.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. anussāvesum throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesu ti.

<sup>7</sup> S. °vihāriko. <sup>8</sup> T. īgā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. Cātumahā°

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> repeat saddam anu° and so on till dīth’ eva dhamme, then they have pe ॥ sacchikatvā upa° viharati ti. Cātummaharājikanam devānam saddam sutvā Tāvatimsā devā . . . Yāmā devā and so on. M<sub>6</sub> has after viharati ti: Ita ha tena Catummaha°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesu ti. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. asukamhā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pe ॥ sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttena yāva<sup>2</sup> Brahmañlokā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhavo khīṇasavassa bhikkhuṇo ti.

## LXVI.

1. Atha kho ayasmato Sāriputtassa rāhogatassa paṭi-sallinassa evaṇī cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‘kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā’ ti? Atha kho ayasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi ‘Sattharam kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā, dhammam kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> saṅgham kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> sikkham<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> samādhīm kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> appamādaṇ<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭisantharam<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā’ ti. Atha kho ayasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi ‘ime kho me<sup>9</sup> dhamma parisuddha pariyoḍatā; yan nūnāhaṇī ime dhamme gantvā<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato aroceyyam<sup>11</sup>, evam me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddha c’eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhatatara ca. Seyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhigaccheyya parisuddham pariyoḍatam, tassa evam assa «ayaṇī kho me suvaṇṇanikkham parisuddho pariyoḍatō; yan nūnāhaṇī imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārāṇam<sup>11</sup> dasseyyam, evam me ayaṇī suvannanikkho kammāragato<sup>12</sup> parisuddho c’eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṇḍikhatataro<sup>13</sup> cā<sup>14</sup>» ti: evam eva me<sup>15</sup> ime dhamma parisuddha pariyoḍatā; yan nūnāhaṇī ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato aroceyyam, evam me<sup>10</sup> ime dhamma parisuddha c’eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhatatara ca’ ti. Atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. inserts tena layena.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.   <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.   <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāram.   <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.,

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gahetvā throughout.   <sup>9</sup> T. °yya.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.   <sup>11</sup> T. kañcamārāṇam.

<sup>12</sup> M. rasa°; S. sakamma° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. °titaro.   <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. ca (without ti).

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kho; S. evaṇī me; T. M. M. omit me.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayañ pañjisallānā vuññito  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkamī, upasañkamitvā Bhagavan-  
tañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno  
kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam  
cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'kiñ nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā  
garukatvā upanissaya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusa-  
lam bhāveyya' ti? Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahosi  
'Satthāram kho bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā upanissaya  
viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam  
kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sangham<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . sikkham<sup>6</sup>  
kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . samādhiṁ kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . appamādañ  
kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . pañisanthāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā<sup>9</sup>  
garukatvā upanissaya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusa-  
lam bhāveyya' ti. Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahosi 'ime  
kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā parisuddhā pariyoñata; yan nūñāham  
ume dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>8</sup> ime  
dhamma parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhāt-  
tarā ca. Seyyathā pi nama puriso suvaññanikkham adhi-  
gaccheyya parisuddham pariyoñata, tassa evam assa  
«ayam kho me suvaññanikkho parisuddho pariyoñato; yan  
nūñāham imam suvaññanikkham gantvā kammarānañ<sup>9</sup>  
dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaññanikkho kammarāragato  
parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro cā<sup>10</sup>»  
ti: evam eva<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ime dhamma parisuddhā pariyoñata;  
yan nūñāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam,  
evam me<sup>13</sup> ime dhammā parisuddha c'eva bhavissanti

<sup>1</sup> M. atha kho tassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. then has pe „ dhammam . . . samgham . . . sikkha  
(sic) . . . samādhiñ . . . apamādañ . . . pañisanthārañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> M. la.

<sup>5</sup> M. omits samigham kho till pañjī

<sup>6</sup> M. then has la # kusalam bhī

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.; M<sub>o</sub> omits also evam.

<sup>9</sup> T. ṭradanānañ.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca (without ti).

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add evam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> has kho.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>o</sub>.

parisuddhasaṅkhätatarā ca' ti. ‘Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta Satthārañ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalanī pajaheyya kusalañ bhāveyya, dhammañ kho Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> . . . saṅghan kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sikkham<sup>4</sup> kho Sāriputta bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . samādhim<sup>5</sup> kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . appamādañ<sup>6</sup> kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭisanthārañ<sup>7</sup> kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissay<sup>8</sup> viharanto akusalanī pajaheyya kusalañ bhāveyyā' ti. Evan vutte ayasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantā etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho abam bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> saṅkhitten bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ajānāmi<sup>7</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhāvissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agaravo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agaravo saṅghe sagāravo bhāvissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agaravo, saṅghe pi so agāravo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagaravo bhāvissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agaravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agaravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim sagāravo bhāvissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo, samādhismim pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhāvissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. continue: sakkatvā and so on till bhāveyyā, then samgham<sup>4</sup> kho. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. "sandhārañ."

<sup>6</sup> M. oto. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aja<sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

dhismim agāravo, appamāde pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agaravo samādhisimim agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthare<sup>1</sup> sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo<sup>2</sup> dhamme<sup>3</sup> agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhisimim agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthare<sup>4</sup> pi so agāravo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etam<sup>6</sup> thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme sagaravo saṅghe agāravo<sup>8</sup> bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>9</sup> dhamme sagāravo<sup>10</sup>, saṅghe<sup>11</sup> pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme<sup>12</sup> sagāravo saṅghe sagaravo sikkhāya agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme<sup>13</sup> sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo, sikkhāya pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>14</sup> dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhisimim agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo, samādhisimim pi so sagāravo<sup>15</sup>. So vata bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre.   <sup>2</sup> M. la ॥ appamāde.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. continues: samghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāravo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre throughout.   <sup>5</sup> Ph. saga°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. thānam etam vi° | pa | so vata.

<sup>7</sup> M. la ॥ appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti thanam etam vi°; yo so.

<sup>9</sup> M. continues: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M.<sub>6</sub>, M.<sub>7</sub>

<sup>11</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub>, M.<sub>7</sub> continue: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

<sup>12</sup> M. continues: pi sa° bhavissati ti thanam etam vijjati; yo so.   <sup>13</sup> M. continues: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

<sup>14</sup> M. continues: la ॥ appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti thanam etam vi°; yo.

<sup>15</sup> M. adds appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho aham.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhisminpi sagāravo appamāde agaravo bhavissati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagaravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhisminpi sagaravo, appamāde pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagaravo dhamme sagaravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhisminpi sagaravo appamāde sagaravo patisanthare agaravo bhavissati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagaravo saṅghe sagāravo samādhisminpi sagaravo appamāde sagaravo, paṭisanthare pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho ahanu bhante Bhagavata saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vittharena attham ajanamī<sup>1</sup> ti.

4. Sadhu sadhu Sāriputta, sadhu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> tvam<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta<sup>2</sup> imassa maya saṃkhittena bhasitassa evam vittharena attham ajanasi<sup>3</sup>. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agaravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>4</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agaravo, dhamme pi<sup>5</sup> so<sup>5</sup> agaravo<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agaravo . . . dhamme agaravo . . . saṅghe<sup>7</sup> agāravo<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhāya agaravo . . . samādhismin agāravo . . . appamāde<sup>8</sup> agāravo paṭisanthare sagaravo bhavissati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agaravo dhamme agaravo saṅghe agaravo sikkhāya agaravo samādhismin agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthare pi so agaravo.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>9</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagaravo, dhamme pi so sag-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> ja<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. continue: la (pa), then yo so.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add saṅghe agā<sup>o</sup> sikkhaya agā<sup>o</sup> samā<sup>o</sup> agā<sup>o</sup> appa<sup>o</sup> pi so agā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: pi so agā<sup>o</sup>. So vata till paṭi<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M. continues: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo<sup>1</sup> . . .<sup>2</sup> So vata Sariputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagaravo<sup>3</sup> . . . saṅghe sagaravo<sup>4</sup> . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samādhismīni sagaravo . . . appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthare agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etam<sup>6</sup> thānam vijjati; yo so Sariputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme<sup>8</sup> sagāravo<sup>9</sup> saṅghe sagāravo sikkhaya sagaravo samādhismīni sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthare pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sariputta maya samkhittena bhasitassa evam vittharena attho datṭhabbo ti.

## LXVII.

1. Bhavanap ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcapi evam iccha uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyya’ ti, atha khvāssa<sup>10</sup> neva anupūdāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? ‘Abhavitatta ti ’ssa vacanayam. Kissa abhavitattā? Catunnam satipaṭthanānam catunnam sammappadhanānam<sup>11</sup> catunnam idhipādanam pāneccannam indriyānam pāneccannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅganam ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave kutkuṭiya andāni<sup>12</sup> attha vā dasa vā<sup>13</sup> dvādasa vā, tām<sup>14</sup> assu kukkuṭiya na sammādhisayitani na<sup>15</sup> sammāpariseditani<sup>16</sup> na sammāparibhā-

<sup>1</sup> M. adds samghe sa<sup>o</sup> sikkhaya sa<sup>o</sup> sama<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> appa<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup> agā<sup>o</sup> bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so Sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> Satthari sa<sup>o</sup> | la | pati<sup>o</sup> pi so sa<sup>o</sup>. So vata.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. adds bhavissati ti th<sup>o</sup> etam vi<sup>o</sup>; yo so.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> agaravo (M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sa<sup>o</sup>) bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati | pe | samghe pi so sa<sup>o</sup>. So vata and so on till pati<sup>o</sup> agā bh<sup>o</sup> ti n'etam th<sup>o</sup> vi; yo so.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. sa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. th<sup>o</sup> etam vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. continues: pa || pati<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe || pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. inserts pi so.

<sup>9</sup> M. continues: la || So vata Sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> Satthari sa<sup>o</sup> | la | appa<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> pati<sup>o</sup> pi so sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ti th<sup>o</sup> etam vi<sup>o</sup>; yo so Sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> Satthari sa<sup>o</sup> | la | appa<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> pati<sup>o</sup> pi so sa<sup>o</sup> ti. Imassa and so on.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. oppatthānānam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits all from andāni to kukkuṭiya.

<sup>13</sup> T. inserts nu.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

vitani, kiñcapi tassā kukkuṭiyā evam icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun’<sup>1</sup> ti; atha kho abhabba ‘va<sup>2</sup> te kukkuṭapotaka pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena va aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitatum. Tam kissa hetu? Tatha h’ amuni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitani na sammāpariseditāni<sup>4</sup> na sammāparibhāvitani. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcapi evam iccha uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya asavehi cittam vimucceyyā’<sup>5</sup> ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya asavehi cittam vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Abhāvitatta ti ‘ssa vacanīyam. Kissa abhāvitatta? Catunnam satipatṭhananam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcapi na evam icechā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya asavehi cittam vimucceyyā’<sup>7</sup> ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya asavehi cittam vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitatta ti ‘ssa vacanīyam. Kissa bhāvitatta? Catunnam satipatṭhananam . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa va, tam’ assu kukkuṭiya sammā-adhisayitam sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcapi tassa<sup>9</sup> kukkuṭiyā na evam icechā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya va mukhatundakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun’<sup>10</sup> ti; atha kho bhabbā ‘va te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya va mukhatundakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthina abhinibbijjitatum. Tam kissa hetu? Tatha h’ amuni<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcapi na evam icechā uppajjeyya ‘aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M., “nibbhijj” always. <sup>2</sup> Ph. vata.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi alone; T. tathāmuni (sic).

<sup>4</sup> M. “chedatāni. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. give the phrase in full.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi alone.

vata me anupādāya asavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvassa anupadāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhavitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Kissā bhāvitattā? Cetunnaṃ satipatṭhanānam . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ariyassa atṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave palagandassā<sup>2</sup> va palagandante-vasikassā<sup>3</sup> vā dissante<sup>4</sup> 'va<sup>5</sup> vasiyatē<sup>6</sup> aṅgulipadāni<sup>7</sup> dissanti aṅgutṭhapadanā<sup>8</sup>, no ca khvāssa evam nānām hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja<sup>10</sup> vasiyatassā khīṇam, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakam<sup>11</sup> pare' ti, atha khvassa khine khīnante<sup>12</sup> 'va<sup>12</sup> nānām hoti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanām anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcapi na evam nānām hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja asavānām khīṇam, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakam<sup>11</sup> pare' ti, atha khvāssa khine khīnante<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>13</sup> nānām hoti. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave samuddikāya nāvaya vettabandhanabaddhāya<sup>14</sup> chammasāni<sup>15</sup> udake pariyādāya<sup>16</sup> hemantikena thale<sup>17</sup> ukkittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tanj<sup>18</sup> pāvussat-kena<sup>19</sup> meghena abhippavutthāni<sup>20</sup> appakasiren' eva patipassambhanti<sup>21</sup> pūtikani bhavanti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanām anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appa-kasiren' eva saññojanāni patipassambhanti pūtikani<sup>22</sup> bhavanti<sup>22</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. bala<sup>o</sup>; Ph. phalabhandassa; S. balabhandassā.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>o</sub> phala<sup>o</sup>; Ph. phalabhandantevasissa; S. balabhandantevasissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. disante; M. Ph. khyante. <sup>5</sup> T. ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsiyame.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pādāni; M. aṅgula<sup>o</sup>; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °pādām; M. Ph. aṅgula<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *insert* vā. <sup>10</sup> S. *inserts* tassa.

<sup>11</sup> S. *inserts* vā. <sup>12</sup> S. °nantveva.

<sup>13</sup> T. *omit* 'va; M<sub>7</sub> has evam; S. °nantveva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. vettabandhaya.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. chamāsāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. pariyaya. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °lam.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vatthāni.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. paribhāyanti.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by S.

## LXVIII.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>3</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosa-lesu carikam carati mahata bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Addasa kho Bhagavā addhanamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmin padese mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam<sup>4</sup>, disvā<sup>5</sup> magga okkamma aññatarasmin rukkhamūle pāmatte asane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantesi ‘passatha no tumhe bhikkhave anum mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajoti-bhūtan’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam anum mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajotiblutan alingitya<sup>6</sup> upanisideyya va upanipajjeyyā, yam va<sup>7</sup> khattiyakanñam vā brahmanakañnam vā gahapatikanñam vā mudutalunahatthapadam<sup>8</sup> alingitya upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyyā vā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varam yam khattiyakannam vā brahmanakannam vā gahapatikannam vā mudutalunahatthapadam alingitya upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyyā vā. Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam anum mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajoti-bhūtan alingitya upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyyā vā’ ti.

Ārocayami vo blukkhaye, paṭivedayami vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa papadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamacārassā<sup>9</sup> paṭiechammakammantassa asemanassa samanapaṭīmmassa abrahmacārissa<sup>10</sup> brahmacari-patīmmassa<sup>11</sup> antoputissa<sup>12</sup> avassutassa kasambujatassa, vā anum mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam alingitya upanisideyya va upanipajjeyyā vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidanam hi<sup>13</sup> so bhikkhave māra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.   <sup>2</sup> S. sañjo<sup>a</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. disvama Bhagava.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. aliṅgetva throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> “pādim throughout.”

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asuciño saṅk”   <sup>8</sup> T. “caripaṭisanmassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. “putikassa; T. “patissa.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also so.

naṁ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisañkassarasamācāro . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyyakaññam vā brāhmaṇakaññam vā gahapatikaññam vā mudutalunahatthapādām ālingitvā upanisidati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

2. Tam kiṁ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>5</sup> veṭhetvā<sup>6</sup> ghamseyya<sup>7</sup>, sā chavim chindeyya, chavim chetvā cammaṇi chindeyya, cammaṇi chetvā mamsaṇi chindeyya, mamsaṇi chetvā nahāruṇi chindeyya, nahāruṇi chetvā atṭhimi chindeyya, atṭhimi chetvā atṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yam vā<sup>8</sup> khattiymahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivadanaṇi sādiyeyya<sup>9</sup> ti? Etad eva bhante varam: yam<sup>10</sup> khattiymahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivadanaṇi sādiyeyya<sup>10</sup>. Dukkham h'etaṁ bhante, yañ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . atṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyā<sup>11</sup> ti.

Arocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yam<sup>14</sup> balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>5</sup> veṭhetvā<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . atṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyā<sup>15</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tato niḍānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yañ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. *yires it in full.*

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; T. kissa.    <sup>4</sup> S. jamghā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vedhetvā.    <sup>6</sup> T. ghaseyya.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M. sādiseyyā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> T. sādiseyyā.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. *has it in full till chindeyya, then pe || atṭhi<sup>o</sup>*    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gaha-patimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādiyati<sup>2</sup>, tam hi 'ssa: bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

3. Taṇi kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yan balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīni pahareyya<sup>4</sup>, yan vā<sup>5</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammaṇi sādiyeyyā ti? Etad eva bhante varam yan khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammaṇi sādiyeyya. Dukkhaṇi h'etam bhante, yan balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīni pahareyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva<sup>7</sup> tassa<sup>7</sup> varam dussilassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yan balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīni pahareyya. Taṇi kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi<sup>8</sup> so<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave marañam vā nigaccheyya marañamattaṇi vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo papaṭhammo<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammaṇi sādiyati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>9</sup>.

4. Taṇi kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yan balavā puriso tattena ayopatṭena adittena

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> T. sādiseyya ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; M<sub>6</sub> kissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pahareyyā ti, then ārocayāmi vo bh<sup>o</sup> paṭ<sup>o</sup> vo bh<sup>o</sup>, but then yan khattiya<sup>o</sup> as before.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ev' assa nearly always.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>11</sup> S. tass<sup>o</sup>.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampaliveṭheyya<sup>1</sup>, yam vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam cīvaraṁ paribhuñjeyyā ti? Etad eva bhante varam: yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saddhādeyyam cīvaraṁ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h'etam bhante, yan balavā puriso tattena ayopat̄tena ādittena<sup>4</sup> sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampaliveṭheyyā<sup>5</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yan balavā puriso tattena ayopat̄tena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampaliveṭheyyas. Tañkissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattañ vā dukkham, na teva tappaccaya kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇa apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>8</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiymahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam cīvaraṁ paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇa apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

5. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varan: yan balavā puriso tattena ayosainkunā ādittena<sup>12</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>12</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>12</sup> mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam<sup>13</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukham pi daheyya jivham pi daheyya kañṭham pi daheyya udaram<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M, samphali<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. ṥvedheyya.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe || kayaṁ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. ṥvedh<sup>o</sup> ° M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>v</sub>. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tassa; M<sub>6</sub> saddhādeyyam in lieu of tam hi 'ssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>o</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>13</sup> M. ṥgulham; Ph. ṥgulam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antaguṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhameyya, yaṁ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṁ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṁ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṁ vā saddhādeyyam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjeyyā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varan: yaṁ<sup>1</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṁ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṁ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṁ vā saddhādeyyaṁ<sup>4</sup> piṇḍapātam paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h’etam bhante, yaṁ balavā puriso tattena ayosainkunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṁ vivaritvā tattam lohagulam<sup>6</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam<sup>7</sup> tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukham<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> daheyya<sup>8</sup> jivham pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyyā’ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave yathā etad eva tassa varan: dussilassa . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṁ balavā puriso tattena ayosainkunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṁ vivaritvā tattam lohagulam<sup>12</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nida-nam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>13</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṁ vā brahmaṇamahāsālānaṁ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṁ vā saddhādeyyam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjati, taṁ hi 'ssa<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṁ upapajjati<sup>15</sup>.

6. Tam kiñcī maññatha bhikkhave, katamañ nu kho varan: yaṁ balavā puriso sise vā gahetva khandhe vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °bhāgam.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. °deyyāni.      <sup>4</sup> T. °deyyāni; M<sub>7</sub> °deyyā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. °gulham; Ph. °gulam.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, yan.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °bhāgam.      <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °gulam.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S. tassa.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopītham vā ādittam<sup>1</sup> sampajjalitam<sup>2</sup> sajotibhūtam<sup>3</sup> abhinisidāpeyya vā abhini-pajjapeyya vā, yam vā<sup>4</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahasālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham<sup>5</sup> paribhūnjeyyā ti? Etad<sup>6</sup> eva bhante varam: yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham paribhūnjeyya. Dukkham<sup>7</sup> h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . abhini-pajjapeyya vā<sup>9</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yam<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso sise va gahetvā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . abhini-pajjapeyya vā. Tam<sup>7</sup> kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave marañam vā nigaccheyya marañamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apayaṇ duggatim<sup>10</sup> vinipātam nirayaṇ upapajjeyya<sup>8</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham pariblūñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apayaṇ duggatim<sup>10</sup> vinipātam nirayaṇ upapajjati<sup>8</sup>.

7. Tam kiñ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso uddhapādam<sup>11</sup> adhosiram gahetvā tattaya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittaya sampajjalitaya sajotibhūtaya, so tattha phenuddehakam<sup>12</sup> paccamano sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṇ gaccheyya, yam vā<sup>13</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits yam vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. mañcā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. mañcam vā piñtham (*sic*) vā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. have pati<sup>o</sup> till dussilassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. phenu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits yam, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyyā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varam: yanī khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h’etam bhante, yanī balavā puriso uddhapāda<sup>1</sup> adhosirā gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiya pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> uddham<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya<sup>2</sup> sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyanī gaccheyyā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo blikkhave, paṭivedayāmi<sup>4</sup> vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yanī<sup>2</sup> balavā puriso uddha-pāda<sup>1</sup> adhosirā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sakim pi tiriyanī gaccheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato niḍanam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaceaya kayassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatī vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>7</sup>. Yaū ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujātō khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram patibhuñjati, tam hi ’ssa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhaya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatī vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

Yesañ ca mayam paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhāranañ<sup>9</sup>, tesan<sup>10</sup> te<sup>11</sup> kāra<sup>12</sup> mahapphalā bhavissanti mahanisamsū, amhākañ c’evayam pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphala sa-udrayā<sup>13</sup> ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

8. Attattham<sup>15</sup> vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, parattham<sup>1</sup> vā bhikkhave sam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. uddham-pādañ.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe<sup>4</sup> yathā.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> S. tassa.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ṭhāram.

<sup>10</sup> T. nesan; M<sub>6</sub> sante.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. vo; omitted by M.

<sup>12</sup> T. kāra.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. uddyā.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atthattam; Ph. atttham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubha-yattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appa-mādena sampādetun ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>. Imasmīn ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaiñnamāne saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam uṇham lohitam mukhato uggañchi<sup>2</sup>, saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū sikkham pacceakkhayā hināyāvattimṣu<sup>3</sup> dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavā' ti, saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimisū ti.

## LXIX.

1. Bhūtappubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni<sup>4</sup> sāvakasatāni ahesum<sup>5</sup>. Sunetto satthā sāvakānam Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam deseti. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloka-sahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni na<sup>7</sup> pasadesum<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjimisū<sup>8</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum<sup>9</sup>, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatū saggam lokam upapajjimisū<sup>8</sup>.

2. Bhūtappubbam bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma sattha ahosi . . .<sup>10</sup> Aranemi nāma sattha ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Kuddalo<sup>12</sup> nāma sattha ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Hatthipālo nāma sattha ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarago. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako nāma<sup>13</sup> satthā sāvakānam Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam deseti<sup>14</sup>. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahm-

<sup>1</sup> M. adds la.    <sup>2</sup> T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggaechi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hinaya va<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T. inserts pi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahosi, so also in the next place.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> padosesum.    <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Kuddālako; M. Kudālako.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. o si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesum<sup>2</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātanī nirayam upapajjimṣu<sup>3</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjimṣu<sup>4</sup>.

3. Tam̄ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthare titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>5</sup> duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhaseyya, bahum̄ so apūñnam̄ pasaveyya ti? ‘Evam bhante’.

Yo kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ime satta satthare titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto<sup>5</sup> akkoseyya paribhaseyya, bahum̄ so apūñnam̄ pasaveyya, yo ekaṁ diṭṭhisampannam̄ puggalam̄ duṭṭhacitto<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsatī, ayan̄ tato bahutarām̄ apūñnam̄ pasavati. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Nāhaṁ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṁ khantiṁ vadāmi yathā‘mañ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam̄ sikkhitabbañ: —

Na<sup>8</sup> no<sup>8</sup> sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti.  
Evam̄ hi vo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbam̄ bhikkhave Arako<sup>10</sup> nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako satthā sāvakānam̄ evam̄ dhammam̄ desesi<sup>11</sup>: —

2. Appakam̄ brāhmaṇa jivitam̄ manussānam̄ parittam̄ lahukam̄<sup>12</sup> bahudukkham̄ bahūpāyāsam̄. Mantāya bodhab-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padesesum; M<sub>7</sub> padosesum.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sāvaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paduṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit bahum̄ so a<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. paduṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amham; T. tato (*sic*) āca (*sic*); M<sub>6</sub> nānā or nā tā; M<sub>7</sub> nando āma.

<sup>9</sup> T. kho; M<sub>7</sub> yo.      <sup>10</sup> T. oto.      <sup>11</sup> S. otī.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> lahusam throughout.

bam<sup>1</sup>, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jätassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brähmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippam yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brähmaṇa ussāvabindūpamam jivitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jätassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brähmaṇa thullaphusitake<sup>2</sup> deve vassante udake<sup>3</sup> udakabubbulam khippam yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brähmaṇa udakabubbulūpamam jivitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jätassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brähmaṇa udake dāñḍarājī khippam yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brähmaṇa udake dāñḍarajūpamam jivitam manussānam parittam<sup>5</sup> lahukam<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> natthi jätassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brähmaṇa nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā<sup>7</sup> hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yam<sup>8</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> āramati<sup>9</sup>, atha kho sā gacchat<sup>10</sup> eva<sup>10</sup> vattat<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>11</sup> sandat<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>11</sup>, evam eva kho brähmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamam jivitam manussānam parittam<sup>13</sup> lahukam<sup>13</sup> . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . natthi jätassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā<sup>15</sup> pi brähmaṇa balava puriso jivhagge kheṭapiṇḍam saññūhitvā appakasirenu' eva vameyya, evam eva kho brähmaṇa kheṭapiṇḍūpamam jivitam manussānam parittam lahukam<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>16</sup> natthi jätassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brähmaṇa divasasantatte

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbam *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. phulla<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. paṭigacchati; M. patiga<sup>o</sup> corr. to paṭivi<sup>o</sup> by another hand.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. M<sub>7</sub>, omit only lahukam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. siṅgha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. yāya; Ph. sā yam; M<sub>7</sub> yam.

<sup>9</sup> M. āvattati; Ph. āvaṭṭati; S. dharati.

<sup>10</sup> S. oṭe ca; T. M<sub>6</sub> only oṭe.      <sup>11</sup> S. oṭe ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. sanāt'.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>15</sup> in Ph. this simile is missing.      <sup>16</sup> M. la.

ayokaṭāhe maṇsapesi<sup>1</sup> pakkhittā<sup>2</sup> khippam̄ yeva paṭi vigacchatī<sup>3</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa maṇsapesiūpamam̄ manussānam̄ jivitam̄ parittam̄ lahukam̄ . . .<sup>5</sup> natthi jatassa amaranam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa gāvī vajjhā<sup>6</sup> āghātanam̄ niyyamānā yañ ūnad eva pādām̄ uddharati santike 'va<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> vadhatta<sup>9</sup> santike 'va<sup>10</sup> maranassa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamam̄<sup>11</sup> jivitam̄ manussānam̄ parittam̄ lahukam̄ bahudukkham̄ bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam̄, kattabbaṇi kusalam̄, caritabbam̄ brahmacariyam̄, natthi jatassa amaranan ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam̄ satthivassasahassāni ayuppamāṇam̄ ahosi. Pañcavassasatika kumārikā alampateyya ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam̄ chaṭ eva ābādhā ahesum: sitam̄ uṇhaṇi jighacchā<sup>12</sup> pipāsa uecāro passāvo. So hi nāma bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> Arako sattha evam dighayukesu manussesu evam ciraṭṭhitikesu evam appābādhesu sāvakānam̄ evam dhammam desessati<sup>14</sup> ‘appakam brahmaṇa jivitam manussānam̄ parittam̄ lahukam̄ bahudukkham̄ bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam̄, kattabbaṇi kusalam̄, caritabbam̄ brahmacariyam̄, natthi jatassa amaranan’ ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup> tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadāmāno vadeyya ‘appakam jivitam manussānam̄ parittam̄ lahukam̄ bahudukkham̄ bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam̄, kattabbaṇi kusalam̄, caritabbam̄ brahmacariyam̄, natthi jatassa amaranan’ ti. Etarahi kho<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave yo ciram̄ jivati, so vassasatam̄ appam̄ vā bhiyyo<sup>17</sup>. Vassasatam̄ kho pana bhikkhave jivanto tīṇi yeva utusatam̄ jivati: utusatam̄ hemantānam, utusatam̄ gimhanam, utusatam vassānam. Tīṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jivanto dvādasa<sup>18</sup> yeva māsasatāni jivati: cattāri māsasatāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ṭ̄pesiyā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ṭ̄tāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭivijjhati.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>6</sup> T. vajjhām.    <sup>7</sup> T. padam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vadhatta.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. S.    <sup>11</sup> S. gāvī<sup>10</sup>    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> digh<sup>10</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. bhikkhu.    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. deseti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> desessati.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>16</sup> M. S. add vā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ṭ̄sam.

hemantānam, cattāri māsasatāni giminānam, cattāri māsasatāni vassānam. Dvādasa<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jīvanto catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> yeva addhamāsasatāni jivati: atṭhaddhamāsasatāni hemantānam, atṭhaddhamāsasatāni giminānam, atṭhaddhamāsasatāni vassānam. Catuvisatim<sup>3</sup> kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni<sup>4</sup> jīvanto chattiṁsam<sup>5</sup> yeva rattisahassāni jivati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni giminānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānam. Chattiṁsam kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatim<sup>6</sup> ñeva<sup>6</sup> bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni hemantānam, catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni giminānam, catuvisatim<sup>7</sup> bhattasahassāni vassānam saddhim<sup>8</sup> mātuthaiññaya<sup>8</sup> saddhim bhattantarāyena<sup>9</sup>. Tatr<sup>10</sup> ime bhattantaraya<sup>9</sup>: kupito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, vyadhit<sup>11</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati, uposathiko<sup>12</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati, alabhakena<sup>13</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyuppamanam pi samkhātam<sup>14</sup>, utū pi sañkhātā. sañvacechara<sup>15</sup> pi samkhātā, masā pi sañkhātā, addhamāsa<sup>16</sup> pi sañkhātā, ratti pi sañkhātā, rattindivā<sup>17</sup> pi sañkhātā. bhattā pi sañkhātā, bhattantarayā pi sañkhātā.

4. Yam bhikkhave satthāra karamyam sūvakanaṁ hite-sinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katañ vo tam maya. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññagarāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippatisarino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhikam anusāsam ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °sam.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ti.      <sup>4</sup> S. atṭhaddha°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °sa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °ti c'eva; M<sub>6</sub> °sattatimsam ñeva.

<sup>7</sup> M. °ti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tarāya; M<sub>6</sub> °taraya, then kupito and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatth'.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> byasatto.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsako.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> alā°      <sup>14</sup> T. °ta.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> utusamv°

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> māsaddhāmāsā (T. °māsam).

<sup>17</sup> M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo<sup>1</sup> sattamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass' uddānam:

Hiri suriyam<sup>3</sup> nāgaram<sup>4</sup> upamā dhammaññū<sup>5</sup> pārichattakaññ<sup>6</sup>  
Sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> bhāvanam<sup>7</sup> aggi Sunetta-Arakena<sup>8</sup> cā<sup>8</sup> ti.

### LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim<sup>9</sup> jānāti, lahukam āpattim  
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkhā-  
saṃvarasamvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno anumattesu  
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu,  
catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukha-  
vihāranam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchhalābhī akasiralābhī,  
āsavānam<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>9</sup> anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ  
diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharati;

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannagato  
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim  
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa  
pātimokkhāni vittharena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-  
vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam  
jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāranam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. "vaggass' uddānam; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "vaggassa udd"

<sup>2</sup> S. dutiyo.      <sup>3</sup> S. purisam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nāma; omitted by M.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sakkataṃ; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. vacanam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. "kenānusāni; S. "kenānusāsanī; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> te dasā  
ti (T. te dasā yū ti) for cā ti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup>

nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṇphiro, catunnaṁ jhūnānaṁ abhicetasikānam<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṁ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . iti sākāraṁ sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>4</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānati, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>6</sub> is here somewhat in disorder.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe.

## LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi<sup>1</sup>?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silavā hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> samādāyā sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṁ jhānānam . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . akasiralabhi, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vittharena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattini suvinicchitani suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṁ jhānānam . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralabhi, āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anapattim jānāti, lakukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana thito hoti asaṁhiro, catunnaṁ jhānānam . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralabhi, āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || laukam.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits diṭṭhadhamma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. nai ca.      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

### LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim janāti, garukam apattim janāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, asavānam khaya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatva upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

### LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sañkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammanu suttā eko viipakaṭho appamatto ātapi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye<sup>4</sup> kho tvañ Upali dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhaya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti ti, ekañsen<sup>5</sup> Upali dhareyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etam Satthu sāsanān ti. Ye ca kho tvañ Upali dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidaya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti ti, ekapsen<sup>7</sup> Upali dhareyyāsi<sup>8</sup>: eso<sup>9</sup> dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu sāsanān ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *then asavānam; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo.      <sup>5</sup> S. "sena.      <sup>6</sup> T. "ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. repeats here n'eso dh<sup>o</sup> till dhareyyasi.

## LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā<sup>1</sup> dhammā uppannuppannānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpasamīya<sup>2</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūl havinayo dātabbo, paṭīnītakaraṇānam<sup>3</sup> dātabbam<sup>4</sup>, yebhu yasikā dātabbās, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbās, tiṇavatthārak dātabbos.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpasamīyā ti.

Vinayavaggo<sup>6</sup> atṭhamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tass' uddānam<sup>8</sup>:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti  
Sāsanām atṭhamavagge dasa pāli adhikaranasamathena<sup>9</sup> ti.

1. Sattannām bhikkhave dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesam sattannam?

2. Sakkayaditthi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannām dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannām bhikkhave dhammānam samitatta sa-  
maṇo hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> nissuttattā<sup>11</sup>  
sotthiko<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . ninahātattā<sup>13</sup> nahātako hoti . . .<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adhikaranadhammā samathā. <sup>2</sup> T. upa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭīnīaya karetabbā (M<sub>7</sub> karetabbam) /or  
paṭī<sup>o</sup> dā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by S. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhanū.

<sup>7</sup> S. tatiyo.

<sup>8</sup> this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

<sup>9</sup> M. adhiraṇa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. niy<sup>u</sup><sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sothhiyo.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ninahātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> arihatattā<sup>2</sup> ariyo<sup>3</sup> hoti . . .<sup>1</sup>  
ārakattā<sup>4</sup> arahā hoti. Katamesam sattannam?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, vicikicchā ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti,  
silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo<sup>6</sup> ārako hoti, doso  
ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammānam ārakattā  
arahā hotī ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi hoti, appassuto  
hoti, kusito hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti<sup>7</sup>.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti,  
āraddhaviriyō hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyā  
dakkhinneyyā añjalikaranāyā anuttaram pūññakkhettaṁ lo-  
kassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṁ aniccā-  
nupassi vihārati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvēdi satatam  
samitam abbokiṇñam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya  
pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānam khaya anāsavam cetovimuttim  
paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayan abhiññā sacchi-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ariyittā; T. M.<sub>6</sub>. M.<sub>7</sub> ārakattā; S. omits this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> M.<sub>6</sub> ārako; T. omits hoti. <sup>4</sup> M.<sub>7</sub> ārattā.

<sup>5</sup> M.<sub>6</sub> ar<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> T. tañhā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds Samāṇavaggo navamo; Ph. adds vaggo; then  
M. has tass' uddānam; M. Ph. give the following uddāna:  
Bhīmā samāṇabrahmaṇā ca sothiya-vedagāriyo (M.  
nhātako veda<sup>o</sup>)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. °mmino) desitā te  
Tathāgatā ti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dakkh<sup>o</sup>

Āñguttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayanī kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmīm aniccañupassī viharati aniccasāññī aniccapati-sañvedī satatañ samitam abbokiññan cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbañ acarimān asavapariyādānañ ca hoti jivitapariyādānañ ca<sup>3</sup>. Ayan bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmīm aniccañupassī viharati aniccasāññī aniccapati-sañvedī satatañ samitam abbokiññan cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannāmī orambhāgiyānañ saññojanānañ parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . . uddham-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayanī bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyya pahuneyya dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmīm dukkhan-passi viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmīm anattāñupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmīm<sup>7</sup> khayāñupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmīm vaya-nupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmīm virāganupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmīm nirodhāñupassī<sup>8</sup> viharati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> cakkhusmīm<sup>8</sup> paṭinissaggāñupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> sotasmīm . . .<sup>9</sup> ghānasmīm . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmīm . . . manasmīm . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . ph-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.   <sup>3</sup> T. M., add hoti.   <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., M., add pāh<sup>o</sup>   <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pāh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M., M., omit this phrase.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.   <sup>9</sup> M. la.

ubbesu . . .<sup>1</sup> dhammesu . . . cakkhuviññāne . . .<sup>1</sup> sota-  
iññāne . . . ghānaviññāne . . . jivhāviññāne . . . kāya-  
iññāne . . .<sup>1</sup> manoviññāne . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup>  
otasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse  
  . . . kāyasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> manosamphasse . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhu-  
amphassajāya<sup>3</sup> vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya  
  . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya  
edanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-  
umphassajāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya<sup>4</sup> . . . rūpasāññāya . . . sadda-  
ññāya . . . gandhasāññāya . . . rasasāññāya phoṭhabba-  
ññāya . . . dhammasāññāya . . . rūpasāñcetanāya . . .  
addasañcetanāya . . . gandhasāñcetanāya rasasāñcetanāya  
  . . . phoṭhabbasāñcetanāya . . . dhammasāñcetanāya . . .  
upataññāya . . . saddataññāya . . . gandhataññāya . . .  
asataññāya . . . phoṭhabbataññāya . . . dhammataññāya  
  . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhvavitakke . . .  
asavitakke . . . phoṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke  
  . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .  
asavicāre . . . phoṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .<sup>5</sup>  
upakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe  
  . . . saññharakkhandhe . . . viññānakkhandhe aniccañupassi  
iharati . . . dukkhāñupassi viharati . . . anattāñupassi  
iharati . . . khayāñupassi viharati . . . vayanupassi viharati  
  . . . virāgāñupassi viharati . . . nirodhnāñupassi viharati . . .  
vatiñmissaggāñupassi viharati<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.   <sup>2</sup> M. la.<sup>3</sup> Ph. *ojā throughout.*<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.   <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. insert pañcakkhandhe.<sup>6</sup> M. adds the following uddāna:

Cha dvārārammañesv' ettha viññānesu ca phassesu  
vedanāsu ca dvārassa sutta honti visum aṭṭha  
saññā sañcetanā taññā vitakkesu vicāre ca  
gocarassa visum aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke  
solasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā  
khaya vaya virāga ca nirodhā patinissaggā  
kanam aṭṭhāñupassi ti sambhinditesu sabbesu  
honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavisati suttāni  
ahuneyye ca vaggite ahuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ...<sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>3</sup>

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasāññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā,

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>4</sup>

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, aniccasāññā, anicce dukkha-sāññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>5</sup>

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya<sup>6</sup> ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... parikkhayāya ... pahānāya ... khayāya ... vayāya ... virāgaya ... nirodhāya ... cāgāya ...<sup>7</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa ... mohassa ... kodhassa ... upanāhassa ... makkhassa ... paṭasassa ... issāya<sup>8</sup> ... macchariyassa ... māyāya ... sātHEYYASSA ... thambhassa ... sārambhassa ... mānassa ... atimānassa ... madassa ... pamādassa ... abhiññāya ... pariññāya ... parikkhayāya ... pahānāya ... khayāya ... vayāya ... virāgāya ... nirodhāya ... cāgāya ... paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pe.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, abhiññāya.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, insert bhāvanāya.

<sup>8</sup> T. imassā; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, issā.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagato bhāsitamp abhinandun ti<sup>2</sup>.

Sattakanipāto<sup>3</sup> samatto<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *these two phrases are missing in S.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭhamā sam-hittena ca. Then: [vi] rāgānupassi viharati paṭinissaggūnu-assī viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisaṃbojjhaṅgo dhammadvacayasamboj-naṅgo viriyasaṃbojjhaṅgo pithi<sup>o</sup> (*sic*) passaddhi<sup>o</sup> samādhi<sup>o</sup> pekkhā<sup>o</sup>. Rāgassa bh<sup>o</sup> abhiññāya ime satta dh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ti. Rāgassa bh<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> satta dh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>. Katame satta? Anicca-āññā, anatta<sup>o</sup> *and so on, as above, till the end.*

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sattanipātam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sattako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. samattam; S. niṭṭhito; M<sub>7</sub> adds siddhir astu, ivam astu, jayatu.



## ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa arāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhad-  
ante<sup>3</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā  
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitaya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricītāya  
susamāraddhāya atṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame atṭha?

3. Sukham supati, sukham paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam  
supinam passati, manussānam piyo hoti, amanussānam piyo  
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa<sup>4</sup> aggi vā visam vā sattham  
vā kamati, uttarim<sup>5</sup> appatīvijjhanto brahmañcikūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitaya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricītāya  
susamāraddhāya ime atṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettam bhāvayati appamānam<sup>6</sup> paṭissato  
tanū<sup>7</sup> saññojanā<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup> passato upadhikkhayam.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this udāna.

<sup>2</sup> S. has Paññasako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bhaddante. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> n'assa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ori.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> appamādam. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anu. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> °no.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusalī<sup>1</sup> tena  
 hoti,  
 sabbe 'va<sup>2</sup> pāṇe manasānukampi<sup>3</sup> pahūtamariyo<sup>4</sup> paka-  
 roti<sup>5</sup> puññām.  
 Ye sattasañḍamp paṭhavim vijetva<sup>6</sup> rājisayo<sup>7</sup> yajamānā-  
 nupariyyayā<sup>8</sup>  
 assamedham purisamedham sammapāsam<sup>9</sup> vājapeyyam<sup>10</sup>  
 niraggalamp,  
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti  
 solasim  
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va sabbe.  
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jinati<sup>11</sup> na jāpaye<sup>12</sup>  
 mettamso<sup>13</sup> sabbabhbhūtānam<sup>14</sup>, veranū tassa na kenacī ti.

II.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave hetū aṭṭha<sup>15</sup> pacca�<sup>15</sup> adi-  
brahmacariyikāya<sup>16</sup> paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabhāya  
paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-  
pūriyā sanvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthārap upanissāya viharati aññatarap vā garuṭṭhāniyap<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacarīm<sup>18</sup>, yath' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañca gāravo ca. Ayañ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo adibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabhbāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvānaya pāripūriyā samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>o</sup>lam.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca; M<sub>8</sub> pi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "pam.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. <sup>6</sup> S. jinitvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. rājissayo; M<sub>8</sub> is spoiled here; T. has rāgijisayo.

<sup>8</sup> S. "cariyagā.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samā'

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vācā°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāca°; M<sub>8</sub> vācariyabayaṁ (*sic*).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jāo; T. M<sub>7</sub> pānati. <sup>12</sup> T. jānāpaye.

<sup>13</sup> S. mettaso. <sup>14</sup> S. otāni; M<sub>6</sub> sambhutānam.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M., °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, also °cariyikāya.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "nikam throughout; T. "nikā; M<sub>7</sub> garuṭṭhākam;

M<sub>6</sub> sabrahmacārikam. 18 M<sub>8</sub> cāri throughout.

3. So taṁ Satthāraṁ upanissāya viharanto<sup>1</sup> aññataram vā garuṭhāniyam<sup>2</sup> sabrahmacāriṁ, yatth' assa tibbaṁ hirottappam paccupat̄hitam hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca, te<sup>3</sup> kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati: Idam bhante kathamp? Imassa ko<sup>4</sup> attho<sup>4</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ c'eva<sup>5</sup> vivaranti<sup>6</sup>, anuttānikatañ<sup>7</sup> ca uttānikaronti<sup>8</sup>, anekavīhitesu ca kañkhātthāniyesu dhammesu kañkham paṭivinodenti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

4. So taṁ dhammam sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampadeti: kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

5. Silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācaragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāñā majhe kalyāñā pariyośānakalyāñā sāttham<sup>9</sup> savyañjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddhaṁ brahma-cariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>12</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānuprekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividhdhā. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. viharati. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °nikam throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. so. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kvattho. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivarass' eva.

<sup>6</sup> S. vivatanti. <sup>7</sup> T. °kañ. <sup>8</sup> M. uttānip ka°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sātthā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sattham throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °nā throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °rūpāya; T. M<sub>7</sub> °rūpassa throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhavirīyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam paññāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadūro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabhbāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato<sup>1</sup> kho pana anānākathiko<sup>2</sup> hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmāṇa vā dhammam bhāsati, param vā ajjhēsati, ariyam vā tuṇhībhāvam nātimaññati. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabhbāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayā-nupassi viharati iti rūpaṇi, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rupassa atthaṅgamo; iti<sup>3</sup> vedanā<sup>3</sup>, iti<sup>4</sup> vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti sañkhārā . . . iti viññānam, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa atthaṅgamo<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayam bhikkhave atṭhamo<sup>6</sup> hetu atṭhamo<sup>6</sup> paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabhbāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam evaṃ sabrahmacāri evaṃ sambhāventi: ayam<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āyasmā Satthāraṇi upanissāya viharati aññatarāṇi vā garuṭhāniyam sabrahmacārim, yatth' assa tibbaṇi hirot-tappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti<sup>8</sup> pemañ ca gāravo ca; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṇi jānati passaṇi passatī ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyatāya<sup>9</sup> garuttāya<sup>10</sup> bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Tam kho panāyam āyasmā Satthāraṇi upanissāya viharanto<sup>11</sup> aññatarāṇi vā garuṭhāniyam sabrahmacārim, yatth' assa tibbaṇi hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ānanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> S. omits all from iti to <sup>o</sup>gamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sattamo.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya.

<sup>10</sup> S. garutaya.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te<sup>1</sup> kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati: Idampi bhante kathampi? Imassa ko<sup>2</sup> attho<sup>2</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivātañ<sup>3</sup> c'eva<sup>4</sup> vivaranti<sup>5</sup>, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhātthāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhampati<sup>6</sup>vinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passatī<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Tañ<sup>7</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā dhammañ sutvā dvayena<sup>8</sup> vūpakkāsenā sampādeti: kāyavūpakkāsenā ca cittavūpakkāsenā ca; addhā ayam<sup>7</sup> āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passatī ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

13. Silavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā janam jānāti passam passatī ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasanīcayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣana-kalyāṇā sātthampi<sup>9</sup> savyañjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalapariṇṇamapi parisuddham brahma-cariyam abhivadanti, tatharūpāssā<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricittā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passatī ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Araddhaviryo kho panāyam āyasma viharati akusalānam dhammānañ pahānāya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmavañ dañhaparakkamo anikkhittadhu-ro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā janam jānāti passam passatī ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. so.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kvattho.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivarañ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.    <sup>5</sup> S. vivaṭanti.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> passati without ti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ubhayena.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here sātthā.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ona.    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here orūpāssā.

16. Saṅghagato kho panāyam āyasmā anānakathiko<sup>1</sup> atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṇī<sup>2</sup> vā dhammaṇī bhāsatī, paraṇī vā ajjhesati<sup>3</sup>, ariyam vā tuṇhibhāvanī nātimāññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṇī jānāti passaṇī passati ti. Ayaṇī pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Pañcasu<sup>4</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti saññā . . . iti sañkhārā . . . iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṇī jānāti passaṇī passati ti. Ayaṇī pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccaya ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriya samvattanti ti.

### III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca<sup>6</sup> agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasaṇī ca hoti piyagarahī ca<sup>6</sup> lābhakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko<sup>7</sup> ca anottappī ca pūpiccho ca micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. anākathito; M<sub>7</sub> anākatiko; M<sub>6</sub> ānanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sāmaññāṇī. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ajjosati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this passage. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahirimū; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasaṃsi ca hoti na piyagarahī ca na lābhakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> hirimū ca hoti<sup>2</sup> ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

#### IV.

1. Atṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi atṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca<sup>5</sup> bahubhāṇī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo<sup>8</sup> ca hoti amanāpo<sup>9</sup> ca agaru<sup>10</sup> ca abhāvaniyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup>.

3. Atṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi atṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇī ca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>10</sup> akkosakapari-bhāsako<sup>10</sup> ca sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

#### V.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame atṭha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. adds pa.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. piyo.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. ma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. garu.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. bhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. anakko<sup>o</sup>

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ayaso ca<sup>2</sup> nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha lokadhammā lokam anupari-vattanti, loko ca ime<sup>2</sup> atṭha<sup>3</sup> lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>4</sup> yaso<sup>5</sup> ayaso<sup>5</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca<sup>6</sup> dukkham<sup>7</sup>: ete anicca manujesu dhammā assatā vipariṇāmadhammā, ete ca ñatvā<sup>8</sup> satimā sumedho avekkhati<sup>9</sup> vipariṇāma-dhamme.

Itthassa dhammā na<sup>10</sup> mathenti cittañ anītthato no<sup>10</sup> patīghātam eti, tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>11</sup> atthagatā<sup>12</sup> na santi, padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū ti.

## VI.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anupari-vattanti, loko ca atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame atṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha lokadhammā lokam anupari-vattanti, loko ca ime atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujanassa uppajjati labho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati labho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. atṭha 'me; M<sub>7</sub> atṭha ime.

<sup>4</sup> erased in Ph.; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>, S. <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. add ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. ape<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> me.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. atthañg<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup>, kin nānākaranaṁ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? ‘Bhagavaṇmūlakā<sup>2</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṇnettikā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavāmpaṭisaraṇā<sup>4</sup>, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṁ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. ‘Evaṁ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati labho. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayam labho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alabho . . .<sup>4</sup> uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppannam kho me idam dukkham tañ ca kho aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman’ ti yathābhūtañ na<sup>5</sup> ppajānāti. Tassa labho pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alabho pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannam labham anurujjhati, alabhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannam yasam anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukhā anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evam anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>6</sup> marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na pari-muccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati labho. So iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayam labho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup> . . . uppajjati alabho . . .<sup>8</sup> uppajjati yaso . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yāso; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °yaso.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> bhavam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhavam<sup>o</sup>; Ph. bhavamjanettikā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. jarāmara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā<sup>1</sup> . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham<sup>2</sup> . . . uppajjati dukkham<sup>3</sup>. So iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppannam<sup>4</sup> kho me idam dukkham<sup>5</sup>, tañ ca kho aniccam<sup>6</sup> dukkham<sup>7</sup> vipariṇāmadhamman’ ti yathābhūtam<sup>8</sup> pajānāti<sup>9</sup>. Tassa lābho pi cittam na<sup>10</sup> pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham<sup>9</sup> pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham<sup>10</sup> pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So+ uppannam lābham<sup>11</sup> nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam<sup>5</sup> yasam<sup>12</sup> nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam<sup>13</sup> pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam<sup>14</sup> sukham<sup>15</sup> nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭivirujjhati. So evam<sup>16</sup> anurodhavirodhavippahino<sup>17</sup> parimuccati jatiyā jarāya<sup>18</sup> maraṇena<sup>19</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-nassehi upayāsehi<sup>20</sup>, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayam<sup>21</sup> kho bhikkhave viseso, ayam adhippāyoso<sup>22</sup>, idam nānakaraṇam<sup>23</sup> sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>9</sup> yaso<sup>10</sup> ayaso<sup>10</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca  
sukhañ ca<sup>11</sup> dukkham<sup>12</sup>:  
ete anicca manujesu dhammā asassata vipariṇāma-dhammā,  
ete ca nātvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-dhamme.

Iṭṭhassa<sup>13</sup> dhammā na mathenti<sup>14</sup> cittam anīṭhato no  
paṭighātam eti,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put upp<sup>o</sup> pasamsa before upp<sup>o</sup> nindā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānāti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pi. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °hinno.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jarāmara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yāso; M. S. °yaso; M<sub>6</sub> adhippāyo.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ayaso yaso.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. add ca.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ithassa; Ph. atṭhassa. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>1</sup> atthagatā<sup>2</sup> na  
santi,  
padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa  
pāragū ti.

## VII.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giijha-kūte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā Devadattam̄ ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>4</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .<sup>6</sup> yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>8</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>9</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

4. Sādu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam̄ lābhām̄ abhibhuya<sup>10</sup> vihareyya, uppannam̄ alābhām̄ . . .<sup>10</sup> uppannam̄ yasam̄ . . . uppannam̄<sup>11</sup> ayasam̄<sup>11</sup> . . . uppannam̄ sakkaram̄

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, atthañgō; M<sub>8</sub> attham̄gō; M<sub>6</sub> attha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>4</sup> T. °dīṇṇā°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>, °dīṇṇā°      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>,      <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °dīṇṇā°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>, °dīṇṇā°      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>, S. twice.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

. . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṁ . . .  
 uppannam pāpamittataṁ abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> vihareyya. Kathañ<sup>2</sup>  
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paticca uppannam lābhām  
 abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . ? Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave  
 uppannam lābhām anabhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūm  
 āsavā vighātāparilāhā, uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>6</sup> vi-  
 harato evam̄sa te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti. Yam  
 hi'ssa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave uppannam alābhām . . .<sup>7</sup> uppannam ya-  
 sam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkaram . . .  
 uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṁ . . .  
 uppannam pāpamittataṁ anabhibhuyya<sup>8</sup> viharato uppajjey-  
 yūm āsavā vighātāparilāhā, uppannam pāpamittataṁ abhi-  
 bhuyya<sup>9</sup> viharato evam̄sa te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti.  
 Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paticca uppannam  
 lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>8</sup> vihareyya<sup>8</sup>, uppannam alābhām . . .<sup>9</sup>  
 uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam  
 sakkaram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pā-  
 picchataṁ . . . uppannam pāpamittataṁ abhibhuyya<sup>10</sup>  
 vihareyya. Tasmai ti ha bhikkhave evam̄ sikkhitab-  
 bam: —

5. Uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharissāma<sup>12</sup>, up-  
 pannam alābhām . . .<sup>13</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam  
 ayasam . . . uppannam sakkaram . . . uppannam asak-  
 karam . . . uppannam pāpicchataṁ . . . uppannam pāpa-  
 mittataṁ abhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharissāma<sup>14</sup> ti. Evam̄ hi vo bhik-  
 khave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>, S. *twice*.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. kiñ.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. *twice*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *give it in full*; M. has la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *have pa-  
 after* alābhām.

<sup>5</sup> M. *twice*.    <sup>6</sup> T. hi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. *twice*; M. omits vihareyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub>, S. *twice*.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. *twice*; M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi<sup>9</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihāreyyāma; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihāreyyāma.

## VIII.

1. Ekam samayaṁ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmi viharati Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajälikāyam<sup>1</sup>. Tati kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālen kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>3</sup> mahārājā uttarāya<sup>4</sup> disāya<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇāyam<sup>5</sup> disam gacchatī kenaci-d-ev karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmāt Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmī Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajälikāyam bhikkhūnaṁ evam dhammaṇi desentassa: sā dhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim<sup>6</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāmabalaṁ puriso samminijitaṁ<sup>7</sup> vā bāhami pasāreyya pasāritan vā bāhami samminijeyya<sup>8</sup>, evam eva Mahisavatthusmī Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajälikāyam antarahito deveṣu Tāvatimsesu pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca 'yagghe<sup>9</sup> mārisa<sup>9</sup> jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmī Sam-

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajāo; M. Ph. S. Vaṭṭao *always*; M<sub>8</sub> Dhajoli<sup>1</sup> *always*; M<sub>6</sub> Dhvajāo *always*; M<sub>7</sub> Dhuvalikāyam, else Dhuvajāo<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṫvāṇo *throughout*; T. ṫvano; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ṫvano *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> S. uttara<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttarassam disāyam.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dakkhiṇāo

<sup>6</sup> T. *continues*: attasampattim pacca<sup>o</sup> hoti ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attasampattim para<sup>o</sup> pacca<sup>o</sup> hoti ti.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. sami<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pucchamīsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnam evam dhammām deseti<sup>2</sup>: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravippattim . . .<sup>4</sup> attasampatti<sup>5</sup> . . . parasampatti<sup>6</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti' ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sāmmijeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvatimsesu antarahito Mahisavatthusmīm Saṅkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam<sup>6</sup> āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe<sup>7</sup> pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Uttaram abhvādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thito kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantam Uttaram etad avoca 'saccam kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnam evam dhammām desesi: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravippattim . . .<sup>8</sup> attasampatti<sup>5</sup> . . . parasampatti<sup>6</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti' ti? 'Evam devānam inda' ti. 'Kim pan' idam<sup>9</sup> bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakam paṭibhānam<sup>10</sup> udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā' ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānam inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi devānam inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññarāsi<sup>14</sup>, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññam<sup>15</sup> āhareyya kācehi<sup>16</sup> pi piṭakehi<sup>17</sup> pi ucchaṅgehi<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. desesi.

<sup>3</sup> S. has: pe || parasampatti<sup>6</sup> paccā<sup>o</sup> hoti ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> Dhva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samukhe; M<sub>8</sub> mukhe; T. pamukho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.    <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>9</sup> S. pana.

<sup>10</sup> S. °bhānam; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert upādāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. upamāyam.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> jānanti.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °thañña<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññam.    <sup>16</sup> S. kāyehi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kājehi.

<sup>17</sup> S. sisakehi.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. ucchaṅgehi; M<sub>8</sub> ujjaṅgehi; S. ucchaṅkehi.

pi añjalihī<sup>1</sup> pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam<sup>2</sup> mahajanakāyāmū upasañkamitvā evamū puccheyya: kuto imamū dhaññam<sup>3</sup> āharathā<sup>4</sup> ti? Kathampi vyākaramāno nu kho devanam inda so<sup>5</sup> mahajanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā<sup>7</sup> ti? ‘Amumhā mahādhaññarāsimhā<sup>8</sup> āharāna ti kho bhante so mahajanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā<sup>7</sup> ti. ‘Evam eva kho devānam inda yam<sup>8</sup> kiñci subhāsitamū, sabban tam tassa Bhagavato vacanamū arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy’upādāya mayam<sup>9</sup> c’āññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhaññamā<sup>11</sup> ti.

7. Acchariyamū bhante abblutam bhante, yāva<sup>12</sup> subhāsitam<sup>13</sup> idam<sup>12</sup> āyasmatā Uttarena: yam kiñci subhāsitamū, sabban tam tassa<sup>13</sup> Bhagavato vacanamū arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy’upādāya<sup>14</sup> mayam<sup>9</sup> c’āññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhaññamā<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>15</sup>. Ekam<sup>16</sup> idam bhante Uttara<sup>17</sup> samayam Bhagava Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe<sup>18</sup> pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>19</sup> Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbha bhikkhu āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kalam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sadhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kalam paravipattim . . .<sup>20</sup> attasampattim . . . parasampattim<sup>9</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti. Attahā bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinacitto<sup>21</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Kamehi atṭhahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe<sup>22</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aṅgulihī. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññam. <sup>4</sup> T. āhara. <sup>5</sup> T. yo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. dhaññā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> here corr. to °dhaññā<sup>o</sup>, and it continues. yade daññassa (sic) daññamā ti (sic). Acchariyamū and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, ayam. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. naññe; S. dhaññam. <sup>11</sup> T. yāvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °tañ c’idam; T. M<sub>6</sub> add bhante.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. upādāya alone.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has miyadadaseva anāmā ti (sic) for mayam . . . bhaññamā ti.

<sup>16</sup> S. evam. <sup>17</sup> S. inserts ekam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kiccha<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. °dīnna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>1</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>2</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Sādu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābhām . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> vihareyya.

8. Kathañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu athavasam paṭicca uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>7</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābhām . . .<sup>8</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>9</sup> vihareyya? Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam labhaṇi anabhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūnā āsavā vighata-parilāhā, uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evam̄sa te āsavā vighātapiṭilāhā na honti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābhām . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūnā āsavā vighātapiṭilāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evam̄sa te āsavā vighātapiṭilāhā na honti. Idam kho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu athavasam paṭicca uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya<sup>14</sup>, uppannam alābhām . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam̄ sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. °diṇṇa°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °diṇṇa°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. *twice*; M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi°

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>6</sup> S. kiñci.    <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. *twice*.    <sup>8</sup> M. la.

<sup>9</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>10</sup> M. *twice*; M<sub>8</sub> has abhibhuyya *twice*.    <sup>11</sup> M. *twice*.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. *inserts* pana.    <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>14</sup> S. °yyam; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāma, uppannam alābhām . . .<sup>2</sup> uppannaṁ yasaṁ . . . uppannaṁ ayasaṁ . . . uppannaṁ sakkāraṁ . . . uppannaṁ asakkāraṁ . . . uppannaṁ pāpicchataṁ . . . uppannaṁ pāpamittatām abhibhuyya<sup>4</sup> viharissāmā ti.

Evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvatā<sup>3</sup> bhante Uttara manusse su catasso parisābhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo, nāyaṁ dhammapariyāyo kisminci<sup>4</sup> patiṭṭhitō<sup>5</sup>. Uggan̄hātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imām dhammapariyāyam, pariyāpuṇñātū bhante āyasmā Uttaro imām dhammapariyāyam, dhāretu<sup>6</sup> bhante āyasmā Uttaro imām dhammapariyāyam. Atthasaphito<sup>7</sup> ayaṁ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādībrahmamacariyiko<sup>8</sup> ti.

## IX.

1. ‘Kulaputto’ ti bhikkhave Nandaṁ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ‘balavā<sup>9</sup>’ ti bhikkhave Nandaṁ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ‘pāsādiko’ ti bhikkhave Nandaṁ sammā<sup>10</sup> vadamāno<sup>10</sup> vadeyya, ‘tibbarāgo<sup>11</sup>’ ti bhikkhave Nandaṁ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim<sup>12</sup> aññatra<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane<sup>14</sup> mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññena samannāgato; yena<sup>15</sup> Nando sakkoti paripuṇñam parisudhām brahmamacariyam caritun<sup>16</sup>?

2. Tatr’ idam<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya<sup>18</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> all MSS. double it.   <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. ettāvata.   <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kimhi ci.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> upaṭṭhito.   <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °sañhito; M. M<sub>8</sub> °saññito; M<sub>6</sub>, M, attahiso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ākatibrahma°; S. °yako; T. °yāyiko.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhagavā.   <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tippabhako.   <sup>12</sup> T. tam kiṁ; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. maññatha; M<sub>8</sub> maññayya; M<sub>7</sub> aññata; Ph. ajñatara; S. aññatha.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °nesu.   <sup>15</sup> S. yehi.

<sup>16</sup> S. °tun ti.   <sup>17</sup> T. tatra idam; Ph. adds kho.

<sup>18</sup> T. °kaya; M<sub>8</sub> °tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ<sup>1</sup> cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā Nando puratthimam disam āloketi ‘evam me<sup>3</sup> puratthimam<sup>3</sup> disam<sup>4</sup> ālokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā<sup>5</sup> akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantī<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .<sup>9</sup> uttarā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . dakkhipā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . uddhañ ulloketabbañ<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . adho oloketaabbam<sup>13</sup> hoti . . . anudisa anuviloketabbā<sup>14</sup> hoti, sabbañ cetaso<sup>15</sup> samannāharitvā Nando anudisam<sup>16</sup> anuviloketi ‘evam me anudisañ anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantī<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>17</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti<sup>18</sup>.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisañkhā yoniso aharam<sup>19</sup> ahāreti<sup>20</sup> neva davāya na madāya<sup>21</sup> na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vilimsuparatiyā brahmacariyanuggalhāya iti purāṇa ca vedanañ paṭihañkhāmi navañ ca vedanañ na uppādēssāmi, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmiñ<sup>22</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °sā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mā.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> disā.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anvāssanti and anvāssavissantī; Ph. anvā pavisanti; M<sub>8</sub>. T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>8</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> disāloke<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °bbā.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo; S. °bbā.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °bbañ.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °sā.      <sup>16</sup> T. °disā.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ti.      <sup>19</sup> M. āhāre.      <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahāreti.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. maddāya.

<sup>22</sup> T. jāgariyāyogasmiñ; M<sub>6</sub> jāgariyayogasmiñ.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasañ cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmañ<sup>1</sup> cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmañ<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti<sup>3</sup> pāde<sup>4</sup> pādañ accādhāya<sup>6</sup> sato sam-pajāno uṭṭhānasāñhañ manasikaritvā, rattiyā<sup>7</sup> pacchimam yāmañ pacceuṭṭhāya cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmīm hoti.

5. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajāññasmīm hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa vidiṭā vedanā<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti<sup>8</sup>, vidiṭā abbhaththam gacchanti; vidiṭā saññā . . .<sup>9</sup> vidiṭā vitakkā<sup>10</sup> uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhaththam gacchanti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajāññasmīm hoti<sup>11</sup>.

Kim aññatrat<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvaro bhojane mattaññū jagariyam anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena<sup>13</sup> Nando sakkoti paripunñam parisudhañ brahmacariyam caritun ti?

## X.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam<sup>1</sup> viharati Gaggarāya<sup>14</sup> pokkharaṇiyā<sup>14</sup> tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhum āpatti� codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhuhi āpatti� codiyamāno añnenāññam<sup>15</sup> paṭicarati<sup>16</sup>, bahiddha katham apanameti<sup>17</sup>, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayan ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> T. pasenti.

<sup>4</sup> T. kappenti.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pādena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> accādāya.    <sup>7</sup> T. rattipi.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. upaṭṭhā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> upasangahamti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. continues: la | abbhaththam and so on.

<sup>11</sup> S. hoti ti.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

<sup>13</sup> S. yehi.    <sup>14</sup> M, Gaggarāpokkharaṇiyā; T. Gaggara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. añnenā<sup>o</sup>; T. aññena a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pari<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> paṭivadati.    <sup>17</sup> T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath<sup>1</sup> etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath' etam bhikkhave puggalam. Apaneyyo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puggalo. Kiñ vo<sup>4</sup> paraputtā<sup>5</sup> viheheti<sup>6</sup>? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam<sup>7</sup> sammiñjitaṁ<sup>8</sup> pasāritam saṅghātipattaceivaradhlāraṇam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakanam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvassa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'<sup>11</sup> 'vayam'<sup>12</sup> samaṇapalāpo<sup>13</sup> samaṇakāraṇḍavo<sup>14</sup> ti. Tam enam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī<sup>15</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Ma aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>16</sup> ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne<sup>17</sup> yavakarane<sup>18</sup> yavadūsi<sup>19</sup> jāyetha yavapalāpo<sup>13</sup> yavakāraṇḍavo<sup>20</sup>, tassa tādisam yeva mūlam hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakanam yavānam. Tādisam yeva nālam<sup>21</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakanam yavānam, tādisam yeva pattam<sup>22</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakanam yavānam, yāv' assa sisam na<sup>23</sup> nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sīsam nibbattati, tam enam evam jānanti 'yavadūsi'<sup>24</sup> 'vayam'<sup>25</sup> yavapalāpo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M<sub>8</sub> omits dhō etam bhō puggō; M<sub>o</sub> dameth' esam.

<sup>2</sup> M. °yye; T. °yya; M<sub>8</sub> apaneso. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. so; Ph. te; M<sub>8</sub> kiro for kim vo; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. °putto.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> viheṭheyyan ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M<sub>8</sub> visetheti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>9</sup> T. bhikkhūnam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. khvassa throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi; T. °ducci. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>o</sub> cāyam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °palaso.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. °karō; M<sub>6</sub> °karaṇḍako; T. °kāravo.

<sup>15</sup> T. nāmesenti. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>o</sub> °ādusi; Ph. dūdhasaki.

<sup>17</sup> T. °panno; M<sub>o</sub> °paññena. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kā°; T. °karaṇo.

<sup>19</sup> T. °dūsim; M. °rūpi; M<sub>8</sub> patharūpe.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>o</sub>, S. °kar°

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> nātam. <sup>22</sup> S. palāsam.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; T. has santibattati (or san ni) instead of sisam na nibbo.

<sup>24</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi. <sup>25</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub> cāyam.

yavakāraṇḍavo<sup>1</sup> ti. Tam enam iti vidityā samūlaṃ uppattetvā<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā yavakaranassa chaḍḍenti<sup>3</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake yave dūsesi<sup>5</sup> ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccaṭa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ alokitam vilokitaṃ sammiṇitam<sup>6</sup> pasāritam saṅghāṭipattacivaradhaṇḍam, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enam evam jananti 'samaṇadūsi'<sup>7</sup> 'vāyam'<sup>8</sup> samaṇapalāpo<sup>9</sup> samaṇakāraṇḍavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Tam enam iti vidityā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>11</sup> ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa vuvalyamānassa<sup>12</sup> tattha yāni<sup>13</sup> tāni<sup>14</sup> dhaññāni daññāni sāravantāni, tāni<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ puñjo<sup>16</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup>; yāni pana tāni dhammāni dubbalāni palapāni<sup>18</sup>, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati<sup>19</sup>. Tam enam sāmikā sammajjanīp<sup>20</sup> gahetvā bhiyyosomattaya apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake<sup>4</sup> dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccaṭa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ alokitam vilokitaṃ sammiṇitam<sup>22</sup> pasāritam saṅghāṭipattacivaradhaṇḍam, seyyathā pi<sup>23</sup> aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enam evam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °kar°      <sup>2</sup> M. °tetyā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °detvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. chaḍḍenti; M<sub>8</sub> dhāññāni.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, manne.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °ti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sami°      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyāṇi.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °lāso.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. °kar°      <sup>11</sup> T. dūsasi; Ph. duseti.

<sup>12</sup> M. vuvha°; M<sub>6</sub> byāha°; M. S. phusaya°; Ph. phuyya°; M<sub>8</sub> puñña°      <sup>13</sup> T. thāñi; Ph. adds pana.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also dhaññāni.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. puñjam; M. Ph. puñjāni; M<sub>8</sub> puññāni.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> honti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. palāsāni; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °hanti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sama°

<sup>21</sup> T. bhadrake; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have bhadrake always.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°      <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds nāma.

jānanti ‘samaṇadūsi<sup>1</sup> ’vāyam<sup>2</sup> samaṇapalāpo<sup>3</sup> samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo<sup>4</sup>’ ti. Tam enām iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>5</sup> aññe<sup>6</sup> bhaddake<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliyā<sup>7</sup> at-thiko<sup>8</sup> tīṇhaṃ kūṭhāriṃ<sup>9</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya, so tam<sup>9</sup> tad<sup>10</sup> eva rukkham kūṭhāripāsenā<sup>11</sup> ākoteti<sup>12</sup>. Tattha yāni<sup>13</sup> tāni rukkhāni dalhāni sārvantāni, tāni<sup>14</sup> kūṭhāripāsenā<sup>8</sup> ākotitāni kakkhaṭam<sup>15</sup> paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni<sup>14</sup> kūṭhāripāsenā<sup>8</sup> ākotitāni daddaram paṭinadanti. Tam<sup>10</sup> enām<sup>16</sup> mūle<sup>17</sup> chindati<sup>16</sup>, mūle<sup>18</sup> chinditvā<sup>19</sup> agge chindati, agge chinditvā<sup>20</sup> anto suvisodhitam<sup>21</sup> visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanālim<sup>22</sup> yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh’ ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitam<sup>23</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivāradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakanam bhikkhūnam, yāv’ assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enām evam jānanti ‘samaṇadūsi<sup>1</sup> ’vāyam<sup>24</sup> samaṇapalāpo<sup>3</sup> samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo<sup>4</sup>’ ti. Tam enām iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>5</sup> aññe<sup>6</sup> bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °lāso.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. °karō

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> maññe.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhadrake.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °panālihatthiko; M<sub>8</sub> °pānaliyatthiko; M. S. udapā-nanāliyaththiko; M<sub>6</sub> pānaliyā atthāyati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. kudhāriṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kudhāram.

<sup>9</sup> S. tan; M. yam.      <sup>10</sup> M. yad.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. kudhāri<sup>o</sup>      <sup>12</sup> M. °teyya.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. adds pana.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> T. kakhalam; M<sub>8</sub> katthalam.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> mūlam; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> mūlam; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °detvā; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °detvā; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>21</sup> T. susodhitam; M<sub>8</sub> suvisotthitam.

<sup>22</sup> M. S. udapānanālim; M<sub>8</sub> udapānapanālim; T. M<sub>6</sub> °panāliyam; M<sub>7</sub> °pānaliyam.      <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam; Ph. vā cāyam.

Saṃvāsāyam<sup>1</sup> vijānātha<sup>2</sup> pāpiccho<sup>3</sup> kodhano iti  
 makkhi thambhi palāsi ca issuki macchari saṭho  
 sañhavāco<sup>4</sup> janavati samaṇo<sup>5</sup> viya bhāsatī  
 raho karoti karaṇampi<sup>6</sup> pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro  
 saṇisappi<sup>7</sup> ca musāvādi tam<sup>8</sup> viditvā yathā kathampi?  
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajayātha<sup>9</sup> naṃ  
 karaṇḍavāṇi<sup>10</sup> niddhamathā<sup>11</sup> kasambūpī<sup>12</sup> apakassatha<sup>13</sup>.  
 Tato palape<sup>14</sup> vāhetha assamaṇe<sup>15</sup> samaṇamānino<sup>16</sup>  
 niddhamitvā<sup>17</sup> pāpicche<sup>18</sup> pāpa-ācāragocare<sup>19</sup>  
 suddhāsuddhehi saṃvasampi kappayavho patissatā<sup>20</sup>,  
 tato samaggāt nipaṭā dukkhass' antam karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo<sup>21</sup> paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṇi<sup>22</sup>:

Mettam<sup>23</sup> paññā<sup>24</sup> ca dve<sup>25</sup> piyā<sup>26</sup> dve ca lokavipattiyo  
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando karaṇḍavena<sup>27</sup> cā ti.

### XI.<sup>28</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Veranjanayam viharati Naṭerupucimandamūle<sup>29</sup>. Atha kho Veranjo

<sup>1</sup> S. °sāya. <sup>2</sup> S. °netha. <sup>3</sup> S. pāpiccha°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °vācā; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> santavāto. <sup>5</sup> Ph. °ṇā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kaṭanam; M<sub>7</sub> kanaṇi or kataṇi.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. saṇkampi. <sup>8</sup> T. nam.

<sup>9</sup> M. °yetha; Ph. °jjeyyathā; M<sub>8</sub> °jjāsa; M<sub>6</sub> °yā ca; T.

abhinibbi° <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. kar°; M<sub>8</sub> °vi. <sup>11</sup> S. °mavā.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °buñ.

<sup>13</sup> S. °vā; M<sub>7</sub> cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M<sub>6</sub> cāpakassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °po; M. Ph. °lase. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> asa°; M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samaṇo samanamānino; M<sub>7</sub> samanānino.

<sup>17</sup> S. °mitvā. <sup>18</sup> S. °echampi.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pāpā°; S. pāpalacā° <sup>20</sup> S. pati°

<sup>21</sup> M. Metta°; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>22</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub> there is no uddāna at all. <sup>23</sup> S. metta°

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāya. <sup>25</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>26</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> piyo; S. piye; S. adds dve cāppiye.

<sup>27</sup> Ph. kar°

<sup>28</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>29</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °mande; S. °pūcimāṇḍarukkhamūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārā-<sup>1</sup>nyam<sup>1</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> Gotama: na<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇe vuddhe<sup>6</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhi-vādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti.<sup>7</sup> Tayi-dam<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhāvaṇi Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇe vuddhe<sup>9</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhi-vādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayi-dam<sup>10</sup> bho Gotama na sampannam eva' ti. 'Nahan tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaniya pajāya sadevamanussāya, yam aham abhivādeyyam vā paccuṭṭheyyam vā āsanena vā nimanteyya. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṇ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>10</sup> brahmaṇa<sup>11</sup> pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa<sup>12</sup> rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā<sup>13</sup> uechinnamūlā talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>14</sup> āyatim anuppādadharmā. Ayañ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho<sup>15</sup> yañ tvam sandhaya vadesi' ti<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sāra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. etam instead of me tam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> S. puts na after Gotamo; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit it.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. vuddhe.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit ti.      <sup>8</sup> S. yad idam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. kho.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ṣṇassa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §.

<sup>13</sup> M. pahīnā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṇ k<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>, omit ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maññi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā<sup>2</sup> uccinnamūlā talavatthukatā anabhāvakata āyatīm anuppādadharmmā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maññi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvaṁ<sup>3</sup> sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

4. 'Akiriya-vādo bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maññi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Aham hi<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa akiriyaṁ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyaṁ vadāmi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maññi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvaṁ sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>7</sup>.

5. 'Uccheda-vādo bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maññi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: uccheda-vādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Aham hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṁ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam ucchedaṁ vadāmi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maññi pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: uccheda-vādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvaṁ sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>9</sup>.

6. 'Jegucchi bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>10</sup> brahmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maññi pariyyayena<sup>11</sup> sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti. Aham hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi<sup>12</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena<sup>13</sup> manoduccaritena<sup>14</sup>, jigucchāmi<sup>15</sup> anekavihitānam<sup>16</sup> pāpakānam akusalānam<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. pahīnā throughout. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert kho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchaṁ vadāmi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiya<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo. yena maṃ pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samano Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>2</sup>.

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṇ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samano Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya<sup>5</sup> dhammāṇi desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavilhitānaṃ pāpakānam akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vina-yāya dhammāṇi desemi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya<sup>6</sup>: venayiko samano Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>7</sup>.

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṇ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samano Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāham brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā talāvatthukatā anabhāvākata āyatīn anuppādadharmī, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā talāvatthukatā anabhāvākata āyatīn anuppādadharmī. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samano Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>8</sup>.

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṇ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>9</sup> khv esa<sup>10</sup> brahmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samano Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatīn gabbhaseyyā<sup>11</sup> punabbhavābhinibbatti<sup>12</sup> pahinā ucchinnamūlā talāvatthukatā anabhāvākata āyatīn

<sup>1</sup> S. adds jegucchaṇi vadāmi.

<sup>2</sup> all MSS. exc. S. omit ti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> atha.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, kho sa; M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. me sa.

<sup>5</sup> S. venayiko.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: tapassi samano and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, kho sa; M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>9</sup> T. \*seyyam; M<sub>6</sub> adds na. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> \*ttiyā.

anuppādadhāmī, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathātā  
gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatī gabbhaseyyā punabbhava-  
bhinibbatti pahnā uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabha-  
vata āyatī anuppādadhāmmā. Ayañcī kho brāhmaṇa  
pariyāyo, yena manū pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya;  
apagabbho samañño Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvam  
sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā andam  
attha vā dasa vā dvadasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā  
adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni<sup>1</sup> sammā paribhāvitāni; yo  
nu kho tesam kukkanṭapotakānam<sup>2</sup> paṭhamatarām pādāna-  
khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā andakosam padaletvā  
sotthīnā<sup>3</sup> abhinibbjjheyya, kinti svāssa<sup>5</sup> vacanīyo<sup>6</sup> jettho  
vā kaniṭṭho vā' ti? Jettho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo,  
so hi nesañ bho<sup>8</sup> Gotama<sup>8</sup> jettho hoti<sup>7</sup> ti.

10. Evam eva kho aham brāhmaṇa avijjagatāya pajaya  
andabhbūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjāṇḍakosam padaletvā eko  
'va<sup>9</sup> loke anuttaram sammāsambodhip abhisuddho.  
Aham hi<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa jettho<sup>8</sup> seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhā  
kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahosi asallmañ, upaṭṭhitā  
sati apamuṭṭhā<sup>11</sup>, passaddho kāyo asaraddho, samahitā<sup>12</sup>  
cittam ekaggam.

11. 'So kho aham brāhmaṇa vivice' eva kāmehi vivice  
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicārañ vivekajam pitisū-  
kham paṭhamam<sup>13</sup> jhānanī<sup>13</sup> upasampajja vihāsin<sup>14</sup>; vitakka-  
vicārānam vūpasamā<sup>15</sup> ajjhattam sampasādanañ cetaso  
ekodibhbavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam<sup>8</sup> pitisukham

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pariseritāni; M<sub>8</sub> omits sammā parise.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °eṭṭhapakānam. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patā

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sotthi. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. svassa; M<sub>8</sub> samā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add here ti, and omit the following words;  
M<sub>8</sub> adds also here ti, and continues: seṭṭho bho Gotama  
vacanīyo and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. svāhañ.

<sup>11</sup> S. appa<sup>o</sup>; T. apammu<sup>o</sup>; M. asamuṭṭhā; M<sub>8</sub> asaṇṇmuṭṭhā;  
M<sub>6</sub> asammuṭṭhā. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjhō

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> T. °māya.

dutiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; pitiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno<sup>2</sup>, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedesim<sup>3</sup>, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti, tatiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> adukkham-asukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte<sup>6</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiññāya cittam abhininnāmesim<sup>7</sup>. So<sup>8</sup> anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo<sup>9</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam pi jātiyo tiñsam pi jātiyo cattalisañam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup>, aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivatṭakappe «amutrāsim evamnāmo evamgutto evamvanño evamāhāro evam̄sukhadukkhapaṭisañvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto<sup>10</sup> amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evamnāmo evamgutto evamvanño evamāhāro evam̄sukhadukkhapaṭisañvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno» ti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayan kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigata, avijjā vihata<sup>11</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato<sup>12</sup> āloko uppanno yathātām appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayan kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā<sup>13</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakkass' eva<sup>14</sup> aṇḍakosamhā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. °yajjh°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °si; M. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °demi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. °thajjh°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ānañjapañ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anejja<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> ānañca<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> so 'ham.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Iti.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigatā.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigato.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbhidā.

<sup>14</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> three leaves are missing.

13. 'So evamp samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> sattānam cutūpapātāññāya cittam abhininnamesipi<sup>2</sup>. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>3</sup> satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hine pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage<sup>4</sup> satte pajānāmi<sup>5</sup> «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduceari-tena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokaṇ upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hine pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihato<sup>6</sup> vijjā uppānā, tamo vihato<sup>7</sup> āloko uppānno yathatam appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>8</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakkass<sup>9</sup> eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evamp samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite āneñjappatte<sup>10</sup> āśavānam khayaññāya<sup>11</sup> cittam abhininnamesipi<sup>12</sup>. So «idam dukkhan» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ<sup>13</sup> dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim; «ime āśavā» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ānañja<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ānejjā<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> <sup>o</sup>si.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. <sup>o</sup>mānussakena *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>pahe.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe <sup>o</sup>Ayaṃ kho me.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigatā; M<sub>7</sub> omits avijjā vi-

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato<sup>o</sup>; M. <sup>o</sup>nibbhida<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> T. khayā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> <sup>o</sup>dā; M. <sup>o</sup>nibbhida<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. <sup>o</sup>si. <sup>11</sup> T. omits *this phrase*.

«ayam āsavasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsiṁ, «ayam āsavanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsiṁ, «ayam āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsiṁ. Tassa me evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam<sup>2</sup> iti<sup>3</sup> nāṇam ahosi. «Khīnā<sup>4</sup> jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsiṁ. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>5</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato<sup>6</sup> aloko uppanno yathātam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>6</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchā-pakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā<sup>7</sup> ti.

15. Evam vutte<sup>8</sup> Veraijo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṁ Gotamo, setṭho bhavaṁ Gotamo<sup>9</sup>. Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam<sup>10</sup> bho Gotama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-ecchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ ti: evam eva<sup>10</sup> bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakanam bhavaṁ Gotamo dhāretu aija-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

## XII.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre<sup>11</sup> sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.   <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds me.   <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigatā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato.   <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbhidā.

<sup>7</sup> T. vutto.   <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || upāsakanī.   <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sandhā° throughout.   <sup>12</sup> T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigaṇṭha-sāvako<sup>1</sup> tassam pariṣayaṁ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi ‘nissam̄sayam<sup>2</sup>’ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h’ ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyam<sup>5</sup> arahantam sammāsambuddhan’ ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭhos Nāṭaputto<sup>6</sup> ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham<sup>7</sup> Nāṭaputtam<sup>8</sup> etad avoca ‘icchām’ aham bhante samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamitun’ ti. ‘Kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiryavādo samāno akiriyavādaṁ samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṁ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’ ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro<sup>9</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> abhiññātā<sup>10</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam<sup>11</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhasanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi ‘nissam̄sayam’ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h’ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam<sup>12</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam<sup>13</sup> bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Nigantha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Nigandha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nisa<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> once.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> “yya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

<sup>6</sup> T. Nāta<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> Nātha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> Nātha<sup>o</sup> and Nāta<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> “gantham; Ph. “gandham.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi<sup>o</sup>; T. gamikāmibhisam̄

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> once.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. once. <sup>12</sup> Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. saṅghassa v<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

arahantamp sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Niganṭho<sup>1</sup> Nāṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Niganṭham<sup>2</sup> Nāṭaputtam etad avoca 'icchām' aham bhante samaṇam Gotamaṁ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. Kim pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādām samaṇam Gotamaṇi dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samāno hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṇi deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṇi kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti; kim hi 'me<sup>6</sup> karissanti Niganṭhā<sup>7</sup> apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yan nūnāham anapaloketvā 'va Niganṭhe<sup>8</sup> tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattethi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesaliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānenā gantvā yanā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmam pāvisi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṇi me<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °ganthro; Ph. °gandho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ndham; T. M<sub>6</sub> °ntham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi; T. M<sub>6</sub> add tam. <sup>4</sup> T. once.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa ॥ dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kinti 'me.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °ndhā; M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °ṇṭham; Ph. °ndham; M<sub>6</sub> °nthe, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. <sup>9</sup> S. etaṇi.

dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante 'evam āhampsu: akiriyavādo samāno Gotamo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci<sup>1</sup> te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantaṁ ḥbhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam<sup>3</sup> vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayham thānam āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāmā<sup>5</sup> hi mayam bhante Bhagavantā' ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samāno Gotamo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samāno Gotamo kiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samāno Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samāno Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samāno Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samāno Gotamo tapassitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho<sup>6</sup> samāno Gotamo apagabbhatāya<sup>7</sup> dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>8</sup> samāno Gotamo assāsāya<sup>9</sup> dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samāno Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> S. kiñ ca.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. vā anu<sup>o</sup>; M. anu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> dhammassānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °vādo.      <sup>5</sup> M. nabbha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> M. S. ji<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. appa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. asāsattho.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. asā<sup>o</sup>

akiriyāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha akiriyam vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyam vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriya-yāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha kiriyan vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manusucari-tassa, anekavihitānam kusalānam dhammānam kiriyan vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriya-yāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha ucchedām vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam ucchedām vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha jigu-chāmi<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccari-tenā, jigu-chāmi<sup>1</sup> anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyyā. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha vinayāya dhammām desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

<sup>1</sup> Pl. je°; M, je° and jr°

anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam vina-yāya dhammām desemi. Ayam kho Stha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: venayiko sa-māno Gotamo vinayāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: tapassi samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāhami Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Yassa kho Siha tapaniya pāpaka akusalā dhammā pahinā<sup>1</sup> ucchinnamūlā talāvatthukata anabhāvakatā<sup>2</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam aham tapassi ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpaka akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā talāvatthukata anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: tapassi samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: apagabbho<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhvābhīnibhatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā talāvatthukata anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā<sup>4</sup>, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhvābhīnibhatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā talāvatthukata anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayan kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assasāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha

<sup>1</sup> M. pahinnā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °bhāvam k° *throughout*.   <sup>3</sup> S. appa° *always*.

<sup>4</sup> M. *continue*: ayaṃ kho *and so on*.

<sup>5</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assasetṭho.

issattho<sup>1</sup> paramena assāsenā<sup>2</sup> assāsāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>1</sup> samāṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evam vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam<sup>4</sup> bhante . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan' ti. ‘Anuviccaṅkāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccaṅkāra<sup>6</sup> tumhādisānam nātamanussānam<sup>7</sup> sādhu hoti’ ti. ‘Iminā p’aham<sup>8</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yam maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccaṅkāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccaṅkāra<sup>6</sup> tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakam labhitvā kevalakappam Vesālim<sup>9</sup> paṭākam<sup>10</sup> parihareyyuṇ: Siho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccaṅkāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccaṅkāra<sup>6</sup> tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Esāham bhante dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghāñ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan' ti. ‘Dīgharattam<sup>12</sup> kho te Siha Niganṭhanam<sup>13</sup> opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam<sup>14</sup> upagatānam piṇḍakam<sup>15</sup> dātabbam<sup>16</sup> maññeeyyāsi’ ti. ‘Iminā p’aham<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yam maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: dīgharattam<sup>12</sup> kho te<sup>16</sup> Siha Niganṭhanam<sup>13</sup> opānabhūtam<sup>17</sup> kulam, yena nesam<sup>14</sup> upagatānam piṇḍakam<sup>15</sup> dātabbam<sup>16</sup> maññeeyyāsi ti. Sutam me<sup>18</sup> tam<sup>18</sup> bhante: samāṇo Gotamo evam āha

<sup>1</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assāsāttho.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. assa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add ca.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. pa || upāsakam.    <sup>5</sup> M. la.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> avicca°    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for iminā p°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °li; T. °liyam.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭikam.

<sup>11</sup> S. dutiyakam.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. °ndhānam; M<sub>6</sub> °nthānam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tesam.    <sup>14</sup> S. piṇḍapātam.    <sup>15</sup> S. pāham.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>17</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again.

<sup>18</sup> S. etam.

«mayham eva dānam<sup>1</sup> dātabbam, na<sup>2</sup> aññesañ dānam  
dātabbam; mayham eva sāvakānam dānam<sup>3</sup> dātabbam,  
na<sup>2</sup> aññesañ sāvakānam dānam<sup>4</sup> dātabbam; mayham eva  
dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesañ dinnam mahapphalam;  
mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesañ  
sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam» ti. Atha ca pana manū  
Bhagavā Niganthesu<sup>5</sup> pi dāne<sup>6</sup> samādapeti, api ca bhante  
mayam ettha kālam jānissāma. Esāham bhante tatiyam<sup>8</sup>  
pi Bhagavantam sarañam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-  
saṅghañ ca, upāsakam mām bhante Bhagavā dhāretu  
ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam sarañam gatañ' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbika-  
thañ<sup>9</sup> kathesi, seyyathidam dānakathañ silakathañ saggakathañ  
kāmānañ ādinavañ okārañ sampilesañ nekkhamme<sup>10</sup> añisamsañ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi<sup>11</sup> Siham  
senāpatim kallacittam muducittam<sup>1</sup> vinivaraṇacittam<sup>12</sup>  
udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā<sup>13</sup> buddhānañ sāmuk-  
kañcikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi<sup>14</sup>: dukkham sam-  
udayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham<sup>15</sup>  
vattham<sup>15</sup> apagatakālakanī<sup>16</sup> samma<sup>17</sup>-d-eva rajañam<sup>18</sup>  
paṭiggañheyya<sup>19</sup>, evam eva Sihassa<sup>20</sup> senāpatissa tasmin  
yeva āsane virajam vitamalañ dhammacakkhum udapadi  
‘yam kiñci samudayadhammañ, sabban tam nirodhadham-  
man’ ti.

10. Atha kho Sihō senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo<sup>21</sup>  
viditadhammo pariyogūlhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-  
kathañkatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane  
Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘adhivāsetu me<sup>22</sup> bhante<sup>23</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. °ndhesu; M<sub>6</sub> °nthesu.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dānam. .      <sup>8</sup> S. tatiyakam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °pubba°      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nikkhame.

<sup>11</sup> T. aññesi.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> vini°; M<sub>8</sub> niva°

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca sā.      <sup>14</sup> M. °ti; M<sub>8</sub> pakārosi.      <sup>15</sup> S. suddha°

<sup>16</sup> M. S. °lakam.      <sup>17</sup> T. sammā.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rañ°

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. patiga°      <sup>20</sup> T. Sihā°      <sup>21</sup> T. pattha°

<sup>22</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>23</sup> omitted by M.

svātanāya<sup>1</sup> bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā<sup>2</sup> ti. Adhi-vāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavato adhvāsanam viditvā utṭhayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho senāpati aññataram purisam āmantesi ‘gaccha tvam<sup>3</sup> ambho purisa pavattamamsam jānāhi’ ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati tassā rattiyā accayenā sake nivesane pañtañi khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi<sup>5</sup> kālo bhante, Sihassa<sup>6</sup> senāpatissa<sup>7</sup> nivesane<sup>8</sup> niṭṭhitam bhattan’ ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā paccacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa<sup>9</sup> senāpatissa nivesanam ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pañnatte āsane nisidi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Niganṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyam rathiyāya<sup>9</sup> rathiyam<sup>10</sup> siṅghātakena<sup>11</sup> siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti ‘ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullam<sup>12</sup> pasum vadhitvā samanassa Gotumassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katañ, tam<sup>14</sup> samaño Gotamo jānam uddissa katañ<sup>15</sup> māmsam<sup>16</sup> paribhūnjati paṭicca kamman’ ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakañmake ārocesi ‘yagghe<sup>16</sup> bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Niganṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bahā<sup>17</sup> paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullam<sup>12</sup> pasum vadhitvā samanassa Gotumassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katañ, tam<sup>18</sup> samaño Gotamo jānam<sup>19</sup> uddissa katañ<sup>15</sup> māmsam<sup>16</sup> pari-

<sup>1</sup> T. suvā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. ṭyādetvā; M<sub>7</sub>, paṭidāyāyetvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ārocesi.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Siha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ṭndhā; M<sub>6</sub> ṭnthā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā; M<sub>8</sub> rathikāya.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>12</sup> S. thūlam; M. thula; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> thulla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. missakabhattam.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. S.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kata<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kata<sup>o</sup>; Ph. katañ ma<sup>o</sup> and kata<sup>o</sup>; T. kammam.    <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. yaggha.

<sup>17</sup> T. bāham; M<sub>8</sub>, bāha.    <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, dānam.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti<sup>1</sup>. 'Alamp<sup>2</sup> ayyo<sup>3</sup>, digharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto jiranti<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam asatā<sup>7</sup> tucchā musa abhūtena abbhācikkhantā<sup>8</sup>, na ca mayam jivitahetu pi sañcicca pāpam jivitā voropeyyāmā<sup>9</sup> ti.

12. Atha kho Siho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhu-saṅgham paññetenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena<sup>10</sup> sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam<sup>11</sup> bhuttāvīñ onitapattapāñīm ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnāpi kho Siham senāpatim Bhagava-dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmī ti.

### XIII.

1. Atṭhali bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>12</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho<sup>13</sup> hoti rājabhoggo<sup>14</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>15</sup> samkham<sup>16</sup> gacchati. Katamehi atṭhali?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujato hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aññe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti; yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allaṇu vā sukkam<sup>17</sup> vā, tañ sakkaccāp yeva<sup>18</sup> paribhūjati avikiranto<sup>19</sup>; jegucchi hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. ayam. <sup>3</sup> S. ayyā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pan' etc.

<sup>5</sup> M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asathā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'nti; M. °cikkhitum.

<sup>9</sup> T. oro°; M<sub>8</sub> °yyā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> S. tam Bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout.

<sup>13</sup> S. rāja° throughout; M, rāja° and rājā°

<sup>14</sup> M, rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, t'eva always.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sañkyam; S. samkyam throughout.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukkham <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> aññe asse ubbejetā<sup>3</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>4</sup> sātheyyāni kūteyyāni<sup>5</sup> jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam<sup>6</sup> sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya<sup>7</sup> vāyamati; vāhi kho pana hoti, kāmañp<sup>8</sup> maññe<sup>9</sup> assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha<sup>10</sup> valissāmi<sup>11</sup> ti cittam uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggan' eva gacchatī; thāmavā hoti yāvā<sup>12</sup> jivitamaraṇapariyādānā<sup>13</sup> thāmañp<sup>14</sup> upadāmsetā<sup>15</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah<sup>16</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>17</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva sañkham<sup>18</sup> gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi<sup>19</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>20</sup> . . . anuttaram puñnakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi atthahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti<sup>21</sup> lūkham vā pañitam vā, tam<sup>22</sup> sakkaccam yeva paribhūñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati<sup>23</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati<sup>24</sup> pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyyā; so rato hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>25</sup> na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā<sup>26</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>27</sup> sātheyyāni

<sup>1</sup> T. °se.    <sup>2</sup> M. S. insert ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. °tāya; M<sub>8</sub> uppajetā.    <sup>4</sup> all MSS. have tāni; Ph. adds honti.    <sup>5</sup> T. kūth°.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bhatañp.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °dānāya; M<sub>8</sub> is spoiled here.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kāmaññe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kammaññe.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> attha.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvatā.

<sup>11</sup> T. °nam; M<sub>6</sub> jivitampariyodānā.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. °mā; M<sub>8</sub> adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ti; M<sub>6</sub> °ti; S. °dhamsetā; Ph. upahitañsetā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> atthahi.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>16</sup> M. here sañkham.    <sup>17</sup> Ph. aṅgehi.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>19</sup> S. deti.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. je°; omitted by M. Ph. S.; M<sub>8</sub> has jekucchinā (sic).

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. jigucchi hoti.    <sup>23</sup> T. dukkhasamvāse.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajetvā.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tāni; Ph. adds honti.

kūṭeyyāni<sup>1</sup> jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam āvikkattā<sup>2</sup> hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacāri abhinimmadanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti<sup>3</sup>, ‘kāmāp<sup>4</sup> maññe<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū sikkhantu<sup>6</sup> vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmī’ ti cittāp uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen’ eva gacchati, tatrāyam ujumaggo, seyyathidam sammaññādītthi . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sammāsāmādhī; āraddhviriyo viharati ‘kāmāp<sup>8</sup> taco ca nahāru ca atṭhi<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> avasissatu, sarire upasussatu mamisa-lohitāp, yan tam purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam<sup>11</sup>, na<sup>12</sup> tam<sup>13</sup> apāpuṇitvā<sup>14</sup> viriyassa sañṭhānāp<sup>15</sup> bhavissati’ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

#### XIV.

1. Atṭha ca<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave assakhaļuṇke<sup>17</sup> desessāmī<sup>18</sup> atṭha ca<sup>19</sup> assadose atṭha ca<sup>20</sup> purisakhaļuṇke atṭha ca<sup>21</sup> purisadose, tam suṇātha sādhukāp<sup>22</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave atṭha assakhaļuṇkā atṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī<sup>23</sup> ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>24</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. kuṭṭhō    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °katā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: seyyathidam and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kāmaññe.    <sup>5</sup> T. bhikkhāntu.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. n'etam; M<sub>8</sub> etam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit na.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pā°    <sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> desi°; S. puts dese° after °dose.

<sup>14</sup> S. pe || Katame.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sehi throughout; M<sub>6</sub> pesehi, pehī and, mostly, upehī.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. paṭikkamatī.

piṭṭhitō ratham paṭivatteti<sup>1</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi<sup>2</sup> pati kubbaram hanti<sup>3</sup> tidanḍam<sup>4</sup> bhañjati<sup>5</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya<sup>6</sup> satthim<sup>7</sup> ussajjītvā rathisam yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna<sup>8</sup> ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggam gaṇhāti<sup>9</sup>, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti puriman kāyam, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave pañcamo assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā<sup>10</sup> sārathim<sup>11</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>11</sup> patodam<sup>12</sup> dantchi<sup>13</sup> mukhādhānam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. pavatteti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pativaddheti.

<sup>2</sup> M. lamghati; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> lamkhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hanati; M<sub>8</sub> harati; S. paharati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> daṇḍam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sapatti; M<sub>8</sub> rathipāsa; M<sub>6</sub> yāya.

<sup>7</sup> M. sattim; M<sub>8</sub> piṭṭhipūsa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M, omit this sentence. <sup>9</sup> M. T. gaṇhati.

<sup>10</sup> S. °dayitvā; M<sub>7</sub> °dhiyitvā every time.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> S. paṭodayatṭhim; M. patodalatṭhim; Ph. °laṭṭhihi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M. °dānam; M. °ṭṭhānam.

viddhamsitvā<sup>1</sup> yenakāmam<sup>2</sup> pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>3</sup>, tatth' eva khilaṭṭhāyīthito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>4</sup> pāde saṃpharitvā<sup>5</sup> pacchime<sup>6</sup> ca pāde saṃpharitvā<sup>7</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave atṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha assakhaļuṇkā atṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaļuṇkā atṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū<sup>8</sup> bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno ‘na sarāmi’ na sarāmi’ ti asatiyā<sup>10</sup> ‘va nibbetethi<sup>11</sup>. Seyyathā pi so<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave assakhaļuṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>13</sup>, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti<sup>14</sup>, tathūpamāhan bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno

<sup>1</sup> T. vidha°; Ph. vidhaṇsetvā; M<sub>g</sub>. M<sub>g</sub> vidam̄sitvā; M<sub>7</sub> vidim̄sitvā.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>g</sub> °kammam.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. ‘va.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. saṅkhārītavā.

<sup>6</sup> M. omits pa° ca pāde saṃphō

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>g</sub> saṅkha°

<sup>8</sup> S. always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. passāni; M. omits na sar°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>g</sub> assa°; S. āpattiya; M<sub>g</sub>. M. are corrupt here.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>g</sub> nibbetethi; M. Ph. M<sub>g</sub> nibbedheti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>g</sub> pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. pavatteti; M<sub>g</sub> pari°; T. M<sub>g</sub> pativaddheti; M<sub>7</sub> °vedheti.

codakam yeva paṭippharati<sup>1</sup> ‘kim nu kho tuyham<sup>2</sup> bālassa  
avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasi<sup>3</sup>  
ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaļuṇko pehi ti vutto  
viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi<sup>4</sup> pati<sup>5</sup>  
kubbaram hanti<sup>6</sup> tidaṇḍam bhañjati<sup>6</sup>, tathūpamāham bhik-  
khave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'  
ekacco purisakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo  
purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya  
codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno co-  
dakass' eva paccāropeti ‘tvam pi kho 'si itthannāmaŋ  
āpattim āpanno, tvam tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohi' ti.  
Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaļuṇko pehi ti vutto viddho  
samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya<sup>7</sup> satthim<sup>8</sup> ussajjītvā  
rathisam<sup>9</sup> yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave  
imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bliukkhave idh' ekacco  
purisakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya  
codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno aññe-  
n'aññam<sup>10</sup> paṭicarati, bahidhā kathaŋ apanāmeti, kopaŋ  
ca dosaŋ ca appaccayaŋ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so  
bhikkhave assakhaļuṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito  
sārathinā ummaggam gaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti,  
tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Eva-  
rūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam  
bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya  
codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno sañ-  
ghamajhe bāhāvikkhepaŋ<sup>12</sup> bhaṇati<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi so

<sup>1</sup> Ph. patiharati; M<sub>8</sub> vigarahati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. tumham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> lamkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅghati; M<sub>8</sub> lamgheti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> hanati; S. paharati.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhañnatī.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rathyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M<sub>8</sub> rathipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> M. sattim; Ph. sapatti; M<sub>8</sub> piṭṭhi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viriyam.

<sup>10</sup> S. aññenā<sup>10</sup>. <sup>11</sup> M. gaṇhati.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. bāhu<sup>o</sup>; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M<sub>8</sub> mahāvikkhepakam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. karoti; M<sub>8</sub> gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M<sub>6</sub> haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaṇuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti<sup>1</sup> purimam kāyam, paggañhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇuṇko hoti. Ayaṇ bhikkhave pañcamo purisadoso.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅgham anādiyitvā codakam sāpattiko va<sup>2</sup> yenakāmam pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathinī<sup>4</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>4</sup> patodam<sup>5</sup> dantehi<sup>6</sup> mukhādhānam; viddhamṣitvā<sup>8</sup> yenakāmam pakkamati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇuṇko hoti. Ayaṇ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno 'nevāham'<sup>10</sup> āpanno 'mhi<sup>11</sup>, na panāham āpanno 'mhi' tu. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅgham viheseti<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva<sup>13</sup> abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>14</sup>, tath' eva khilaṭṭhayiṭhito hoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇuṇko hoti<sup>15</sup>. Ayaṇ bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno evau

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. laṅghati.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: hoti. Ayaṇ bh<sup>o</sup> chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>5</sup> S. paṭodayatṭhim; M. patodalaṭṭhim; Ph. olaṭṭhibi; M<sub>8</sub> paṭodam laṭṭhibi.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °dānam; M. °ṭhānaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> M. vidha°; Ph. vidhamṣetvā; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> vidamṣitvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> codiyamāham l. co° nevāham.    <sup>10</sup> T. nev' aham.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, S. viheṭheti; M<sub>7</sub> °hesenti.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nevābh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. adds no.

<sup>15</sup> M. inserts: ayaṇ bh<sup>o</sup> idh' ekacco purisa° hoti.

āha: ‘kim nu<sup>1</sup> kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālham<sup>2</sup> mayi<sup>3</sup> vyāvātā<sup>4</sup> yāva<sup>5</sup> idānāham sikkham paccakkhāya hināyā-vattissāmī<sup>6</sup> ti? So sikkham<sup>6</sup> paccakkhāya<sup>6</sup> hināyāvattitvā<sup>5</sup> evam āha: ‘idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā<sup>7</sup> ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇiko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>7</sup> pāde saṃpharitvā pacchime ca<sup>8</sup> pāde saṃpharitvā<sup>9</sup> tatth’ eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imāṇ puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh’ ekacco purisakhaṇuko hoti. Ayaṇ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>10</sup> purisakhaṇukā aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> purisadosā ti.

## XV.

1. Aṭṭh’ imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malāṇ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjāṇ, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malāṇ, malāṇ bhikkhave itthiyā duccaritaṇ, maccherāṇ bhikkhave dadato malāṇ, malā bhikkhave pāpākā akusalā dhammā asmiṇ loke paramhi ca, tato ca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave malā<sup>13</sup> malataram, avijjā<sup>14</sup> paramāṇ<sup>15</sup> malāṇ<sup>16</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā  
malāṇ vaṇṇassa kosajjāṇ pamādo rakkhato malā  
malitthiyā duccaritaṇ maccherāṇ dadato malāṇ  
malā ve pāpākā dhammā asmiṇ loke paramhi ca  
tato malā<sup>17</sup> malataram, avijjā paramāṇ malan ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> chā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert ca. <sup>4</sup> S. ṭo; M. Ph. ṭo.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināyā<sup>o</sup>, <sup>6</sup> T. sikkhāsaya (all). <sup>7</sup> S. 'va.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa<sup>o</sup> ca pāde saṃph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saikho<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> malāṇ. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> avijjāya. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> malāṇ.

## XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> viññāpetā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti<sup>5</sup> sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve<sup>6</sup> na byādhati<sup>7</sup> patvā<sup>8</sup> parisam uggahavādinam<sup>9</sup>  
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca<sup>10</sup> cchādeti<sup>11</sup> sāsanam  
asandiṭṭhañ<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> bhaṇati pucchito na<sup>14</sup> ca kuppati<sup>15</sup>:  
sa<sup>16</sup> ve<sup>17</sup> tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati ti.

## XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisam bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, gitena<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisam

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits viññatā ca and Ph. viññā° ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. bbyādhapatim; M, byādhatiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vatvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. °dinam; Ph. uggatādi°; T. uggavādinam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'va. <sup>8</sup> S. hāpeti. <sup>9</sup> S. °diṭṭham te.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put na after ca; M, has only na.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pucchatī. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> sace. <sup>13</sup> M. rupñena.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, ronñena bhikkhave itthi purisam̄ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisam̄ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisam̄ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisam̄ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave, atṭhah<sup>2</sup> ākarehi itthi purisam̄ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XVIII.

1. Atṭhahi bhikkhave ākarehi puriso itthim̄ bandhati. Katamehi atṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, bhanitena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, gitena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, ronñena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah<sup>2</sup> ākarehi puriso itthim̄ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XIX.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Verañjāyam̄ viharati Nañeru-pucimāñdamūle<sup>9</sup>. Atha kho Pahārādo<sup>10</sup> asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhvādetvā ekamantam̄ atṭhāsi. Ekamantam̄ thitam̄ kho Pahārādām<sup>10</sup> asurindam̄ Bhagavā etad avoca ‘api<sup>11</sup> pana

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert gandhena bh<sup>o</sup> itthi pu<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>, rasena bh<sup>o</sup> i<sup>o</sup> pu<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>   <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ohi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. obandhā.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, have ye instead of yeva.   <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

<sup>6</sup> M. rupñena.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M<sub>8</sub> bandhati ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. o pūcimāñde; T. Nañerupecimandamūle.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo.   <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kim.

Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā<sup>3</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Atṭha<sup>4</sup> bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame atṭha<sup>5</sup>?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velāpi nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velam nātivattati: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asura mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kūrapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kūrapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti<sup>10</sup>. Yam<sup>11</sup> pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kūrapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kūrapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti: ayam<sup>9</sup> bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca param bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>12</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds kho; M<sub>6</sub> has only abhiramanti ti, then Atṭha ca bhante.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, once. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit atṭha, but have ayam mahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. °vattati throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, yeva. <sup>9</sup> M. °le.

<sup>10</sup> M. ussāreti throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā.

samuddo tveva<sup>1</sup> samkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Yam<sup>3</sup> pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>4</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva samkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti: ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yan disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca param bhante yā kāci<sup>5</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>6</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci<sup>12</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>13</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>10</sup> vā paññāyati: ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yan disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam<sup>15</sup> bhante mahāsamudde chattho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yan disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi veluriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavālam<sup>19</sup> rajataṇ jātarūpam lohi-tānko<sup>20</sup> masāragallam<sup>21</sup>. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano<sup>22</sup>, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi veluriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavālam<sup>19</sup> rajataṇ jātarūpam lohi-tānko<sup>20</sup> masāragallam: ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> yeva.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. okhyam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> patta. <sup>5</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'va; S. ca. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> olíkkhe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> una<sup>o</sup>; S. unna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. punna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> puttam; M<sub>7</sub> pūnattam.

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca; M<sub>7</sub> 'va ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va; M<sub>7</sub>, S. ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> S. ved<sup>o</sup> <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> si<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> hilā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> olam. <sup>20</sup> M. S. ogo. <sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> okallam.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime<sup>1</sup> bhūtā<sup>2</sup> timitimīngalā<sup>3</sup> timiramiñgalā<sup>3</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>4</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam<sup>5</sup> āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>6</sup> timitimīngalā<sup>7</sup> timiramiñgalā<sup>8</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>9</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi<sup>10</sup> attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā<sup>11</sup> pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayampi<sup>13</sup> bhante mahāsamudde atṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde atṭha acchariyā abbhuta dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>14</sup>; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmīn dhammadvinaye abhiramanti<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>15</sup>? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> bhikkhū imasmīn dhammadvinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmīn dhammadvinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhu imasmīn dhammadvinaye abhiramanti ti<sup>16</sup>?

10. 'Atṭha Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> imasmīn dhammadvinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīn dhammadvinaye abhiramanti. Katame atṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>17</sup> mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'<sup>18</sup> eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. imāni bhūtāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime bhūtāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. timitipiñgalō; M<sub>8</sub> timiratiipiñgalā; M<sub>7</sub> timitimīngalā both times; T. timitingalā; M<sub>6</sub> timiñgalāni.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. oñigalo; M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> oñā; T. M<sub>7</sub> timitimīngalā both times. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahā<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oñāni. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> timiñgalā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || ti<sup>o</sup>; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tiyojanacatuþuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>14</sup> M. oñi ti.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. <sup>16</sup> Ph. Mahā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> Mahāñama.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āyaten' throughout; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbabasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>2</sup>. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbabasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>2</sup>: ayam<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> mahāsamuddo ṛhitadhammo<sup>5</sup> velam nātivattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam<sup>6</sup> mama<sup>6</sup> sāvakā<sup>7</sup> jivitahetu<sup>8</sup> pi nātikkamanti. Yam<sup>9</sup> pi Pahārāda mayā<sup>10</sup> sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāvakā<sup>11</sup> jivitahetu pi nātikkamanti: ayam<sup>12</sup> Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati; yam hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>14</sup> tiram vāheti<sup>15</sup> thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisampakkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samanapaṭīnño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭīnño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippam eva nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti mañjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno<sup>17</sup>, atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>18</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisampakkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samanapaṭīnño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭīnño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāma.    <sup>2</sup> T. oḍhā.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.    <sup>5</sup> T. dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>8</sup> T. ṛhetum.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayam Mahārāda and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. yam mama; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, yam mayā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. oṅkānam.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add pi.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā-

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, yeva.    <sup>15</sup> T. jaheti; M<sub>7</sub>, gaheti.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. kasambuka<sup>o</sup>    <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sanni<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho saṃvasatī, khippaṇ eva<sup>1</sup> naṃ sannipatitva ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno<sup>2</sup>, atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā<sup>6</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṇ<sup>7</sup> gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vanṇā: khattiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samanā<sup>8</sup> Sakyaputtiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva saṃkhaṇ<sup>10</sup> gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vanṇā: khattiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā<sup>11</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samanā<sup>12</sup> Sakyaputtiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva<sup>13</sup> saṃkhaṇ<sup>10</sup> gacchanti: ayam<sup>14</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci<sup>15</sup> loke savantyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, ya kāci<sup>16</sup> antalikkhā<sup>17</sup> dhāra papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>19</sup> vā paññayati: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>20</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>19</sup> vā paññayati. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesaya

<sup>1</sup> S. yeva. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samni<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānārāda. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahāo

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā. <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °khyam.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °no; M<sub>6</sub> samana. <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °khyam. <sup>11</sup> Ph. "jetvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °no. <sup>13</sup> Ph. t'eva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add pi. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca; M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>16</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. ca. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una<sup>o</sup>; S. unna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> una<sup>o</sup> and üna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> T. punna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puna<sup>o</sup> <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahārāja.

nibbānadhadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhadhātuyā  
ūnattam<sup>1</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>2</sup> vā paññāyati: ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda  
imasmīm dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto  
dhammo, yañ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dhammavinaye  
abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo ekaraso loñ-  
raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso  
vimuttiraso. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo eka-  
raso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmīm dhammavinaye  
chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yañ disvā disvā  
bhikkhū imasmīm dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>5</sup>  
anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā manī  
veñuriyo<sup>6</sup> sañkho silā<sup>7</sup> pavālam<sup>8</sup> rajatañ jātarūpañ lohi-  
tañko<sup>9</sup> masāragallam: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam  
dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>10</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni  
ratanāni, seyyathidam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sam-  
mappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipadā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca  
balāni, satta bojjhañgā, ariyo atthañgiko maggo. Yam pi  
Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>12</sup> anekaratano,  
tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,  
cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipadā, pañc' indri-  
yāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhañgā, ariyo atthañgiko maggo:  
ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmīm dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo  
abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dham-  
mavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo mahatañ<sup>13</sup>  
bhūtānam<sup>14</sup> āvāso, tatr' ime bhūta<sup>14</sup>: timitipiñgalā<sup>15</sup> timi-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una<sup>o</sup>; S. unna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> una<sup>o</sup> and ūna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. punna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> puna<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>6</sup> S. ved<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> si<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> silo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> olam. <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °go.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahuta<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ṭṭhānā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> T. mahantam.

<sup>14</sup> T. bhūtāni.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M. Ph. timitipiñgalō; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiñgalō;  
M<sub>6</sub> timingalā.

ramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvijojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> ayaṁ dhammavinayo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī<sup>4</sup> sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> ayam dhammavinayo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayaṁ<sup>5</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṁ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṁ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṁ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyo abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṁ dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti.

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>6</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Pubbārāme<sup>7</sup> Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho  
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-  
vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho ḥāyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya  
rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanā ekamsam  
uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ pañumetvā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto  
paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu<sup>8</sup> bhante  
Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā  
tuṇhi ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> opiṅgalo; T. M<sub>6</sub> timitiṁgingalā; M. timiṅgila.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. puts this phrase behind the next one.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. omit this introductory phrase.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Puppho <sup>8</sup> T. udissatu; Ph. udissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiya nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanā ekāmpsam uttarā-saṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ pañāmetvā Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṁ pātimokkhan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhi ahosi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiya nikkhante pacchime yāme udhaste<sup>2</sup> aruṇe nandimukhiyā<sup>3</sup> rattiya utthāyāsanā ekāmpsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ pañāmetvā Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, udhastam<sup>4</sup> aruṇam<sup>5</sup> nandimukhi<sup>3</sup> ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhu-saṅgho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṁ pātimokkhan' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim<sup>6</sup> nu kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evam ñha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅgham cetā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilam pāpadhammam asucisamkassarasam-ācāram paṭicchannakammantam assamaṇam samaṇapataññam abrahmacārim brahmacāripatiññam antopūtiññi avassutam kasambujātam<sup>7</sup> majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>8</sup> nisinnam; disvā<sup>9</sup> utthāyāsanā yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, dittho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhiñ sañvāso' ti. Evam vutte so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, dittho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhiñ samvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. uddissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udissatu; T. uddassatu.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> uddhate. <sup>3</sup> T. nandi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. uddhatam; M<sub>8</sub> uddhato; M<sub>6</sub> uddhassa.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °no. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kathan. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. kasambuka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °samghe. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. disvāna.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho.

etad avoca ‘utṭheh’ āvuso, diṭṭho ’si Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso’ ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇḍī ahosi.

5. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyan<sup>3</sup> gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā<sup>4</sup> nikkhāmetvā sucighaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantā etad avoca ‘nikkhāmito so<sup>5</sup> bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisū, uddisatu<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan’ ti. ‘Acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva<sup>7</sup> bāhāgahaṇā pi<sup>8</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> so moghapuriso āgamissati’ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe ’va dāni<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave uposathām kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha<sup>11</sup>. Na dānāhaṃ bhikkhave ajja-t-agge<sup>12</sup> pātimokkham uddisissāmi<sup>13</sup>. Aṭṭhānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya pari-sāya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh’ ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhuta dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamutto bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken’ eva papāto<sup>14</sup>. Yam<sup>15</sup> pl<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamutto<sup>17</sup> anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken’ eva papāto: ayam<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>19</sup> . . . pe<sup>20</sup> . . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamutto mahātaṃ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr’ ime bhūtā<sup>21</sup> timitiṁgalā<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M, bāham.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> okam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. uddissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udissatu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. yāvata.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tamhi; M<sub>6</sub> dāmi. <sup>9</sup> M. uddisse<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts uposathām karissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. uddissi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. S. ote. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ayam. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: paṭhamo acchariyo. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. add pl.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>19</sup> Ph. mahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Ph. olo; M. “piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timir tīpiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>4</sup>: timitimiṅgalā<sup>5</sup> timiramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde atṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṁ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde atṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Evam<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> imasmīn dhammadvinaye atṭha<sup>9</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhamma, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīn dhammadvinaye abhiramanti. Katame atṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno<sup>10</sup> anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmīn dhammadvinaye anupubbakkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmīn dhammadvinaye anupubbakkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave imasmīn dhammadvinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṁ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīn dhammadvinaye abhiramanti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>11</sup>: timitimiṅgalā<sup>11</sup> timiramiṅgalā<sup>12</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅgalā; M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M<sub>6</sub> omits ti<sup>o</sup> at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅgalā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. mahā°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalo; M<sub>7</sub> timitimiṅgilā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. atṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert atṭha. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M, °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M, timitimiṅgilā (M<sub>6</sub> °gala).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam<sup>1</sup> dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>; sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhave ayam<sup>1</sup> dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>; sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave imasmim<sup>5</sup> dhammavinaye atṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim<sup>5</sup> dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim<sup>6</sup> dhammavinaye<sup>6</sup> atṭha<sup>7</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā; ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim<sup>5</sup> dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>8</sup> dutiyo<sup>9</sup>.

Tatr'<sup>10</sup> uddānam:

Verañja-Siho ājaññam<sup>11</sup> khaļuñkena<sup>11</sup> malāni ca  
Düteyyañ<sup>12</sup> dve ca bandhanti<sup>13</sup> Pahārāda<sup>14</sup> uposatho ti.

## XXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūtagārasālāyam. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo<sup>15</sup> ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi<sup>16</sup> dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhāretha ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds pi.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. mahā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ja; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. ayam bh<sup>o</sup> i<sup>o</sup> dh<sup>o</sup> atṭhamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vaggo; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. tass'; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, omit these two words; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, omit also the uddāna itself.    <sup>10</sup> S. ājaññā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. ogena; M<sub>8</sub> patīgona.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duta; S. dūtā.    <sup>13</sup> M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

<sup>14</sup> M. odo; M<sub>8</sub> Mahārādhata.

<sup>15</sup> S. pe (M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> without pe) || Atṭhahi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ota<sup>o</sup> throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaphasamayaṁ nivā-setvā pattacivaram adāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesañnam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṁ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnanā kho Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam<sup>2</sup> gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham<sup>3</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannagato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>5</sup> sunāhi<sup>6</sup> sādhukam manasikarohi<sup>7</sup>, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi<sup>8</sup>. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko<sup>9</sup> etad avoca: —

5. Yadāhaṁ bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasam, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato<sup>10</sup> cittam pasidi. Ayam kho<sup>11</sup> me bhante paṭhamo accharijo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So<sup>12</sup> kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupasi<sup>13</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbi-kathaṁ kathesi, seyyathidamp dānakatham sīlakatham sagga-kathaṁ, kāmānam ādinavam okāram<sup>14</sup> samikilesam nekkhamme<sup>15</sup> ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yada mamp Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, ~~aṭṭha~~ yā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °na.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts tvam after gaha°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put aham after bhante.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sunohi.      <sup>7</sup> T. °karotha.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts tam bhikkhum.      <sup>10</sup> T. Bhagavati.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yo.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vokāram.

<sup>15</sup> M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamamp.

buddhānam sāmukkāmsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakkāsesi; dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam patīgganheyya, evam eva kho me<sup>1</sup> tasminpi yeva āsane virajam vitamalam<sup>2</sup> dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogālhadhammo tiṇavivicikiccho vigata-kathaṇkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sūsane tath’ eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saranam agamāsiṇī<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim<sup>4</sup>. Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum. Atha khvāham<sup>5</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten’ upasāñkamīn, upasāñkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocam<sup>6</sup> ‘mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni; yā icchatī, idh’ eva<sup>7</sup> bhoge ca<sup>8</sup> bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni<sup>9</sup> gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisadhippāyo, kassa<sup>10</sup> vo dammi’ ti<sup>11</sup>? Evam vutte sā bhante jetṭhā pajāpati mam etad avoca ‘itthannāmassa mām<sup>12</sup> ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa dehi’ ti. Atha khvaham<sup>14</sup> bhante tam purisam pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bliṅgāram gahetvā tassa purisassa onojesim<sup>15</sup>. Komāriṇī<sup>16</sup> kho panāham bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathat-tam<sup>17</sup>. Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vigata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. kho pāham.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sā im’ eva; M<sub>8</sub> sā ime ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>9</sup> T. °kulāgavā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tassa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: komāram (sic) kho panāham and so on.      <sup>12</sup> S. ayyaputta.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. kho aham; M<sub>8</sub> kho so.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jemi.      <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyam.

<sup>16</sup> T. aññattam.

8. Samvijjanti<sup>1</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appatīvibhattā sīlavantehi kalyānadhammehi. Ayam kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

9. Yam kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayam kho me bhante pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. So ce<sup>2</sup> me bhante<sup>3</sup> āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>4</sup>, sak-  
kaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi<sup>5</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>2</sup> me<sup>6</sup> āyasmā  
dhammaṃ deseti<sup>7</sup>, aham assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayam  
kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo sam-  
vijjati.

11. Anacchariyam<sup>8</sup> kho pana maṇ<sup>9</sup> bhante devatā upa-  
saṅkamitvā ārocenti ‘svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā  
dhammo’ ti. Evam vutte aham bhante tā<sup>11</sup> devatā evam  
vadāmi ‘vadeyyātha vā<sup>12</sup> evam<sup>11</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>13</sup> no  
vā<sup>14</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo’  
ti. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānam<sup>15</sup>  
cittassa unnatiṃ<sup>16</sup> ‘maṇ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṇ  
vā devatāhi saddhim<sup>11</sup> sallapāmi’ ti. Ayam kho me bhante  
sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

12. Yān’imāni<sup>17</sup> bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc’orambhā-  
giyāni samyojanāni, nāham tesam<sup>18</sup> kiñci attani<sup>19</sup> appahinam  
samanupassāmi<sup>20</sup>. Ayan kho me bhante atthamo acchariyo  
abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °te.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca, but yo instead of so; M<sub>7</sub> yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °si.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ñomi.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kho me; M. Ph. me so.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °si.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. acch°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> svākhāto; M. svākhyāto.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °te.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti; S. °nti.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yāni tāni.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nesam.      <sup>19</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °mī ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi pāham<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātam gahetvā uṭṭhāyasanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhim<sup>2</sup> kathasallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā, tam Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati<sup>3</sup> Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṁ Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

## XXII.

1. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Hatthigame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṁ Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vativā<sup>4</sup> Sugato uṭṭhāyasanā<sup>5</sup> vihāram pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> p'aham; S. cāham.    <sup>2</sup> M. adds so.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vativā ca; M. Ph. S. ona.    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> uṭṭhāya.

4. Atṭhahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te<sup>1</sup> gahapati atṭha<sup>1</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham<sup>2</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>3</sup> atṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me atṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>4</sup> sunāhi<sup>4</sup> sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evam gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatinō Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca: —

5. Yadāhaṁ bhante Nāgavane paricaranto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam pathamam dūrato ’va addasam, saha<sup>6</sup> dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittam pasidi surāmado ca pahīyi. Ayam kho mē bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho<sup>1</sup> aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsim<sup>7</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham, kāmānaṁ ādinavam okāram<sup>8</sup> saṅkilesam nekkhamme<sup>9</sup> ānisam̄sam̄ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā manū Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam<sup>10</sup> udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkāmsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rājanam paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> tasmin yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhuṇ udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhañmo viditadhammo pariyoḡalhadhammo tiṇṇavacikiecho vigatakathaṇ katho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> panāham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p'aham; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tam sunāhi.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paricā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si; M. °pāsāmi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vo°      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamme; Ph. nikhamme.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> niva<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saranam aga-  
māsim<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca<sup>2</sup> sikkhāpadāni samā-  
diyim<sup>3</sup>. Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto  
dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyō  
ahesum. Atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyō ten'  
upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā<sup>5</sup> pajāpatiyō etad avocam<sup>6</sup>  
'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadāni  
samādinnāni; yā icchatī, idh' eva<sup>8</sup> bhoge ca<sup>9</sup> bhuñjatu  
puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti<sup>10</sup>  
vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo<sup>11</sup> dammī' ti? Evam  
vutte sā<sup>12</sup> bhante jetṭhā pajāpati mām etad avoca 'itthan-  
nāmassa mām ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa deh' ti. Atha khvāham<sup>14</sup>  
bhante tam purisam<sup>15</sup> pakkosāpetvā vāmena<sup>16</sup> hatthena<sup>16</sup>  
pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiṇēna hatthena bhiṅgāram<sup>17</sup> ga-  
hetvā tassa purisassa onojesim<sup>18</sup>. Komārim<sup>19</sup> kho panāham  
bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññat-  
thattam. Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto  
dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti<sup>20</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca<sup>21</sup>  
kho appatīvibhatta silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayam  
kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo sam-  
vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M. puts ca after sikkhā

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; M<sub>7</sub> has here a lacuna.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. sā im'eva.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, S.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> hotu. <sup>11</sup> Ph. te.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kho aham; Ph. kho 'ham; M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāmaha°

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhimkāram.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jemi; M<sub>6</sub> nejesim.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyam; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ram.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °te. <sup>21</sup> M. 'va.

9. Yamp kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payirupasāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupasāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce<sup>1</sup> me bhante āyasmā dhammam deseti<sup>2</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva sunāmi<sup>3</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>4</sup> me āyasmā<sup>5</sup> dhammam deseti<sup>2</sup>, aham assa dhammam desemi. Ayamp kho me bhante pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. Anacchariyam<sup>6</sup> kho pana<sup>7</sup> me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā āroceni ‘asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññavimutto, asuko kāyasakkhi, asuko ditthippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko<sup>8</sup> dhammānusāri<sup>8</sup>, asuko saddhānusāri, asuko silavā<sup>9</sup> kalyāṇadhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo’ ti<sup>9</sup>. Saṅgham<sup>10</sup> kho panāham bhante parivisanto<sup>11</sup> nabhijānāmi evam<sup>12</sup> cittam uppādento ‘imassa vā thokamp demi imassa vā bahukan’ ti. Atha khvāham bhante samacitto ‘va demi. Ayam kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyam<sup>13</sup> kho pana maṇi<sup>14</sup> blante devatā upasaṅkamitvā āroceni ‘svākkhāto bhante<sup>15</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo’ ti. Evam vutte ahaṇi bhante tā devatā evam vadāmi<sup>16</sup> ‘vadeyyātha vā evam<sup>17</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>18</sup> no vā<sup>19</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo’ ti. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānam cittassa unnatim<sup>20</sup> ‘maṇi vā<sup>21</sup> devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṇi vā devatahi saddhiṃ sallapāmi’ ti. Ayaṇi kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca; Ph. adds kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nomi.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so āy°      <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. acch°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, put these words after as° saddh°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> T. yam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pavi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭivivo

<sup>12</sup> Ph. puts evam after cittam.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na acch°

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> me.      <sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vademi.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>8</sub> omits also vā.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ote.      <sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. oti; S. ontī; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> unnatī.

<sup>21</sup> M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato<sup>1</sup> paṭhamataranī kālam kareyyaṃ, anacchariyam<sup>2</sup> kho pan' etam, yam man Bhagavā evam vyākareyya 'nathī tam samyojanam<sup>3</sup>, yena samyojanena samyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako puna imam lokam āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayam kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo sampijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā sampijjanti. Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi pāham<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhabhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavata vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapata-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasānikami, upasānikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yūvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhabhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhabhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam<sup>6</sup> viharati Aggälave<sup>7</sup> cetiye<sup>7</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ṭā.    <sup>2</sup> T. acch°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; M<sub>8</sub> samyojanānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, pāham; Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. cāham.

<sup>5</sup> M. imehi so ca; M<sub>8</sub> im'eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, Āl°

<sup>7</sup> T. Aggälace°; M<sub>6</sub>, M, Aggälave ce°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṁ Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Kata-mehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, silavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṁ Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato uṭṭhayāsanā vihāram pāvī.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam nivā-setvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhun abhivādetvā ekamantam niśidi. Ekamantam niśinnaṁ kho Hatthakam Ālavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>6</sup> sattahi<sup>7</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>8</sup>, silavā . . .<sup>6</sup> hirimā . . .<sup>7</sup> bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha<sup>9</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha<sup>10</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti<sup>10</sup>. 'Sādhū bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātam gahetvā uṭṭhayāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa || ott<sup>o</sup> bahu<sup>o</sup> cā<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ottappi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pe || si<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M<sub>8</sub> kiñci 'ttha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. h'ettha. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbañhasamaṇyā nivāsetvā paccacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekapi-antam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam khot aham bhante Hatthakam Ālavakam etad avocamp: sattahi khot tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhuttehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>2</sup>, silavā<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> hirimā . . . ottapī . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi khot tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhuttehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evam vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha<sup>5</sup> bhante na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti<sup>6</sup>? Na khot 'ttha<sup>7</sup> āvuso koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhū<sup>8</sup> bhante, yad ettha na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhus, appiccho so bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchati parehi īyamāne<sup>11</sup>. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena<sup>12</sup> acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārehi, yad idam<sup>13</sup> appicchatāyā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṇam Bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe || sila<sup>o</sup>; T. omits Āl<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhave Hatth<sup>o</sup> Āl<sup>o</sup>; T. adds only bl<sup>o</sup> Hatth<sup>o</sup>   <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M<sub>8</sub> kidhañ c'attha.   <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. h'ettha.   <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>9</sup> S. bhikkhave.   <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. paññāpayamāne; M<sub>8</sub> paññayamāne.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.   <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnañ kho Hatthakañ Ālavakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahatī kho tyāyam<sup>2</sup> Hatthaka parisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imam̄ mahatim parisan̄ samgañhāsi ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri samgaha-vatthūni, tehāham<sup>3</sup> imam̄ mahatim parisan̄ samgañhāmi. Aham̄ bhante yam̄ jānāmi 'ayam dānena samgañhetabbo' ti, tam̄ dānena samgañhāmi; yam̄ jānāmi 'ayam peyyavajjena<sup>4</sup> samgañhetabbo' ti, tam̄ peyyavajjena<sup>5</sup> samgañhāmi; yam̄ jānāmi 'ayam atthacariyāya samgañhetabbo' ti, tam̄ atthacariyāya samgañhāmi; yam̄ jānāmi 'ayam samānattatāya samgañhetabbo'<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>, tam̄<sup>6</sup> samānattatāya<sup>6</sup> samgañhāmi. Samvijjante<sup>7</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa<sup>8</sup> kho no tathā sotabbam<sup>9</sup> maññanti<sup>10</sup> ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni<sup>11</sup> kho tyāham<sup>12</sup> Hatthaka mahatim parisan̄ samgañhetum. Ye<sup>13</sup> hi keci<sup>14</sup> Hatthaka atitamaddhānam mahatim parisan̄ sangahesum, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi samgahavatthūhi mahatim parisan̄ samgahesum; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānam mahatim parisan̄ samgañhissanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi samgahavatthūhi mahatim parisan̄ samgahissanti; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka etarahi mahatim parisan̄ samgahanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi samgahavatthūhi mahatim parisan̄ samgahanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathaya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahāpisito utthayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam̄ katvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vutto.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tāyam; M<sub>8</sub> 'va tāyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tenāham.

<sup>4</sup> S. °vācena throughout; M<sub>8</sub> veyyāvaceena.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> veyyāraccena.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> M. °ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. daļo.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. sañgahetabbam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maññati.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. yāni.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyāyam; T. tyāya.    <sup>13</sup> S. ye pi.

<sup>14</sup> T. kehici.    <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Atṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutēhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> atṭhahi?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, silavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, hirimā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, ottāpī bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, bahussuto bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, cāgavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutēhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha ti.

## XXV.

1. Ekampi samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakkayena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasākamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho Mahānāmo Sakkō Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>4</sup> kho Mahānāma buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvatā<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako hotti ti.

2. 'Kittavatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāra paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapāmādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako silavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittavatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || hi<sup>o</sup>; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Yato to Yato.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds ca.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> silasampanno hoti no param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> cāgasampanno hoti no param cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnam<sup>3</sup> dassanakāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti no param bhikkhūnam<sup>4</sup> dassane samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhammam<sup>5</sup> sotukāmo hoti no param saddhammasavane<sup>5</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> sutānam<sup>6</sup> dhammānam<sup>6</sup> dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti no param dhammadhāraṇāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> dhatānam<sup>8</sup> dhammānam<sup>8</sup> athūpaparikkhi<sup>9</sup> hoti no param athūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>10</sup> aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param<sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddrhāsamпадāya<sup>12</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam<sup>13</sup> dassanakāmo hoti<sup>13</sup> parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam<sup>14</sup> sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānam<sup>15</sup> dhammānam<sup>15</sup> dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya<sup>14</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānam<sup>15</sup> dhammānam<sup>15</sup> athūpaparikkhi<sup>10</sup> hoti parañ ca athūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

<sup>1</sup> T. adds ca.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add 'va; S. ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. dassanāya kāmo.    <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> S saddhammassa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhāraṇā<sup>o</sup> always.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡe.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sutānam<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. ḡkkhito; M<sub>8</sub> ḡkkham<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>o</sub> ḡkkhato.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. inserts attham aññāya dhammam a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. saddhāya sampadāya.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. inserts parañ ca bhikkhūnam<sup>o</sup> dassanakāmo hoti.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ḡne.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhatānam<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. sutānam<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> ḡkkhitā; M<sub>8</sub> ḡkkham<sup>o</sup>.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>1</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVI.

1. Ekamp samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakamavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu<sup>3</sup> kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>4</sup> kho Jivaka buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti?'

Yato<sup>6</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako pāṇḍitpātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamaṇipamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako silavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā<sup>8</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato<sup>9</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā<sup>10</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . attanā<sup>12</sup> attam aññāya dhammam<sup>13</sup> aññāya<sup>14</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param<sup>15</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>16</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. inserts attam aññāya dhammam a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pana.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. add kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add kho.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. add ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. omits attanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. add ca; M. Ph. 'va. <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. inserts attam aññāya dh<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampannaya samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampannaya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampannaya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammāṇ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānam dhammāṇam dhārakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānam<sup>2</sup> dhammāṇam<sup>3</sup> athūpaparikkhī<sup>4</sup> hoti parañ ca<sup>5</sup> athūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammāṇudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>6</sup> dhammāṇudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>7</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?
2. Ronṇabalā<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabalā<sup>9</sup> mātugāmā<sup>10</sup>, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabala rājāno, ujjhattibala<sup>11</sup> bālā<sup>12</sup>, nijjhattibala<sup>13</sup> paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhābalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrahmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha balāni ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Athā kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekam-antam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup> T. adds ca.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. sutānam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitā; M<sub>8</sub> °kkhaṇī.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts sutānam dhammāṇam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. inserts attham aññāya dh<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. runṇa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. roda<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> rodana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. °balo °gāmo; M<sub>7</sub> °balā °gāmo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gāmā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ajhabalā; T. ujjh<sup>o</sup> balā; M<sub>6</sub> ujjati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Aṭṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me<sup>3</sup> āsavā ti. Katamāni aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakā-sūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavāssa bhikkhuno aṅgārakā-sūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittam hoti vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāram vivekaṭṭham nekkhammābhirataṃ<sup>4</sup> vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso asavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittam hoti vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāram vivekaṭṭham nekkhammābhirataṃ<sup>5</sup> vyanti bhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kiñci.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. inserts 'va.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamma-abhi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. nikhamā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamabhi<sup>o</sup>

khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yamp balañ āgamma khitāsavovo bhikkhu āsavānam khayamp paṭijānāti: khitā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā... pe<sup>2</sup>... pañc'indriyāni<sup>3</sup> bhāvitāni<sup>4</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> subhāvitāni<sup>4</sup>... satta bojjhañgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā...<sup>5</sup> ariyo atthañgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo atthañgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yamp balañ āgamma khitāsavovo bhikkhu āsavānam khayamp paṭijānāti: khitā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante attha khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato khīñāsavovo bhikkhu āsavānam khayamp paṭijānāti: khitā me āsavā ti.

## XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco<sup>7</sup> loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī, no<sup>8</sup> ca kho so jānāti khaṇamp vā akkhaṇamp vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamaya brahmaçariyavāsāya. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahamp sammāsambuddho vijācarāñasampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup>, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>10</sup> pari-nibbāyiko<sup>11</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappāvedito, ayañ ca<sup>4</sup> puggalo nirayamp upapanno<sup>12</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmaçariyavāsāya.

<sup>1</sup> T. continues: balañ hoti and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have Puna ca param bhō khīñā° bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pañca balāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Puna ca pō bhō khīñā° bhikkhuno.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has kacco loko ti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> add ti. <sup>10</sup> S. upa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °niko. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>8</sub> upa°

Aṅguttara, part IV.

3. Puna ca paraṇi bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke<sup>1</sup> uppanno hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>4</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>5</sup> sambodha-gāmī<sup>6</sup> sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo tiracchānayonim<sup>7</sup> upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo pittivisayam<sup>10</sup> upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo añnataram<sup>11</sup> dighāyukam devanikāyam upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājato<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> aviññatāresu milakkhesu<sup>14</sup>, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato<sup>12</sup> hoti, so ca hoti micchādiṭṭhiko viparitadassano ‘natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭhaṇ, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkatañnam kammānam<sup>17</sup> phalaṇ vipāko, natthi ayañ loko, natthi paro<sup>18</sup> loko<sup>18</sup>, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi satta opapātikā, natthi loke samaya brahmaṇā sammaggata sammāpatipannā<sup>19</sup>, ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ ti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato<sup>10</sup> hoti, so<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup> duppañño jaṭo elamūgo na paṭibalo<sup>20</sup> subhāsitadubbhāsitassa attham aññatumi. Ayañ bhikkhave sattamo<sup>21</sup> akkhaṇo<sup>21</sup> asamayo brahmacariyavāsaya.

4. Puna ca paraṇi bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>22</sup> loke anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

<sup>1</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give the phrase in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add. ti.   <sup>4</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup>   <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. “niko.”

<sup>6</sup> T. “gāmiko.”   <sup>7</sup> Ph. “yoniyam.”

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> “taro;” T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> “tarasmin.”   <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S. adds so ca hoti.   <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. “okkhusu.”

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>; T. pacchāto.   <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, T. para<sup>o</sup>   <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> samā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup>; M. apaṭi<sup>o</sup> l. na paṭi<sup>o</sup>   <sup>21</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.   <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>3</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajañ<sup>4</sup> anelamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitadubbhāsitassa attham aññatūm. Ayañ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhañ ca samayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhañ ca samayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave khañ ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>6</sup> loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijacaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>7</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajañ<sup>8</sup> anelamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitadubbhāsitassa attham aññatūm. Ayañ bhikkhave eko 'va<sup>9</sup> khañ ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussalābhām<sup>10</sup> laddhāna saddhamme suppavedite<sup>11</sup>  
ye khañ<sup>12</sup> nādhigacchanti atināmenti<sup>13</sup> te khañam.  
Bahūhi akkhañ vutta puggalass' antarāyikā<sup>14</sup>.  
Kadāci<sup>15</sup> karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgata,  
tayidam<sup>16</sup> sammukhibhūtam<sup>17</sup> yan lokasmim sudullabham  
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,  
alañ vāyamitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

<sup>1</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °niko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. pacchā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> M. puts aj<sup>o</sup> after anela<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add kho.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>; T. pacchāto.

<sup>8</sup> M. anelo.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. °lokam; M<sub>8</sub> manussasalābhām.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oto.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phalam; M<sub>8</sub> jānāmi gacchanti instead of dh<sup>o</sup> nādhī<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nāmesanti.

<sup>14</sup> M. muggassa antarāyitā.    <sup>15</sup> T. kadā ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. tass' idam; M<sub>8</sub> tasidam.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samukhā<sup>o</sup>

Kathañca vijaññā<sup>1</sup> saddhammam<sup>2</sup> khañco<sup>3</sup> ve<sup>4</sup> mā upaccagā<sup>5</sup>?  
 Khaññatī hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.  
*Idha-m-eva*<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>7</sup> virūdheti<sup>8</sup> saddhammassa niyāmatā<sup>9</sup>,  
 vāñijo<sup>10</sup> va atitatto cirattam<sup>11</sup> anutapessati<sup>12</sup>.  
 Avijjānivuto<sup>13</sup> poso<sup>14</sup> saddhammam<sup>2</sup> aparādhiko<sup>15</sup>  
 jātimarañasāmāram<sup>16</sup> cirañ pacchanubhossati<sup>16</sup>.  
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam<sup>17</sup> saddhamme suppavedite  
 akāmṣu Satthu vacanam<sup>18</sup> karissanti karonti vā,  
 khaññam<sup>19</sup> paccavidhū<sup>20</sup> loke brahmacariyam<sup>21</sup> anuttaram<sup>22</sup>.  
 Ye maggām<sup>23</sup> patipajjimṣu Tathāgatappaveditam<sup>24</sup>  
 ye saññavarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,  
 tesu<sup>19</sup> gutto sadā sato viharetha<sup>20</sup> anavassuto.  
 Sabbe<sup>21</sup> anusaye chetvā Māradheyyasarānuge<sup>22</sup>  
 te<sup>23</sup> ve<sup>23</sup> pāragatā<sup>23</sup> loke ye pattā āsavakkhayān ti.

## XXX.

1. Ekañca samayañca Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Suññum  
 māragire<sup>24</sup> Bhesakañavane Migadāye. Tena kho panā  
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavam-  
 sadāye<sup>25</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogutassā  
 patisallinassa evañc cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‘appicchassā-  
 yam dhammo, nāyan dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vijaññam. <sup>2</sup> T. dhammam.

<sup>3</sup> T. khane. <sup>4</sup> S. vo. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °jjhagā.

<sup>6</sup> T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. idha ee. <sup>7</sup> S. na.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> viro<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tim; S. °mitam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °jā; M. Ph. °nijjo.

<sup>11</sup> M. cirantam; Ph. ciram; M<sub>8</sub> sidantaram (*sic*); S. cirattanu<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. °tapissati; M<sub>8</sub> aggati (*sic*).

<sup>13</sup> S. °nibbuto. <sup>14</sup> Ph. bālo. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °dhi.

<sup>16</sup> S. paccā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. °vidhū; M. °vibham; Ph. °bhīmam; M<sub>8</sub> paccatimam.

<sup>18</sup> T. °te.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tesam; M<sub>6</sub> tesutto l. tesu gutto.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vihare; T. viharato; M<sub>7</sub> viharathē.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sake. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °parānuge.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tad eva pādagatā.

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Susu<sup>o</sup> throughout;

<sup>25</sup> T. °vamsamigadāye throughout; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.

dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyam<sup>1</sup> dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhviri-yassāyam dhammo, nāyanī dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayam dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam<sup>2</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>3</sup>, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhessa-kaļavane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe<sup>4</sup> pāturahosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke<sup>5</sup> vitakkesi: appicchassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyam<sup>6</sup> dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhviri-yassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayam dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkam vitakkehi<sup>8</sup>: nippapañcārāmassāyam dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi<sup>9</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākañkhissasi, vivicca' eva<sup>10</sup> kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vivi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. sami<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samu<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. yan tam (M<sub>8</sub> yam tvam) mahāpurisavitakkam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kkissasi.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all till savitakkam.

mehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ paṭha  
mamp̄ jhānaṇamp̄ upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam̄ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa  
vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>2</sup>, tato<sup>3</sup> tvam̄ Anuruddha, yāva-d-ev;  
ākañkhissasi, vitakkavicārāṇam̄ vūpasamā<sup>4</sup> ajjhattam̄ sam-  
pasādanam̄ cetaso ekodibhāvam̄ avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samā-  
dhijam̄ pītisukham̄ dutiyam̄ jhānaṇam̄ upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam̄ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa  
vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>2</sup>, tato tvam̄ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva  
ākañkhissasi, pitiyā ca virāgā<sup>5</sup> upekhako<sup>6</sup> ca viharissasi  
sato ca<sup>7</sup> sampajāno, sukhāñ ca kāyena paṭisanvedissasi<sup>8</sup>,  
yan tam̄ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekhako satimā sukhavihāri’ ti,  
tatiyam̄ jhānaṇam̄ upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato<sup>9</sup> kho tvam̄ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa  
vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam̄ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva  
ākañkhissasi, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahāna  
pubb’eva somanassadomanassāṇam<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkham-  
asukham̄ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham̄ jhānaṇam̄ upa-  
sampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam̄ Anuruddha ime ca<sup>11</sup> aṭṭha maha-  
purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>12</sup> catunnām̄ jhānaṇam̄  
abhicetasikāṇam<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāṇam̄ nikāma-  
lābhī bhavissasi akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham̄  
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-  
puttassa vā nānārattāṇam̄ dussāṇam̄ dussakarandako<sup>14</sup>  
pūro<sup>15</sup>, evam̄ eva te pamsukūlavaram<sup>16</sup> khāyissati san-  
tuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-  
manāya nibbānassa.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjhō and likewise in every  
similar case.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kissasi. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add kho.

<sup>4</sup> T. °māya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. add ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhō throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> S. °dessasi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> somanassāṇam̄. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. ābhī always.

<sup>14</sup> T. °karandāo. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add assa.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °civarāṇam̄.

9. Yato kho tvañ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnamp jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi<sup>2</sup> akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sālinām<sup>3</sup> odano<sup>4</sup> vicitatālako anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te pindiyālopabhojanām<sup>5</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvañ Anuruddha ime ca<sup>1</sup> aṭṭha mahā-purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnamp jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūṭāgāram<sup>6</sup> ullittāvalittam<sup>6</sup> nivātam phusitaggalām<sup>7</sup> pihitavātāpānam, evam eva te<sup>8</sup> rukkhamūlasenāsa-nām<sup>9</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvañ Anuruddha ime ca<sup>10</sup> aṭṭha mahā-purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnamp jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallāiko gonakatthato<sup>11</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>12</sup> paṭa-likatthato<sup>13</sup> kadaliñigapavarapaccattharāno<sup>14</sup> sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno, evam eva te tinasantharakasa-yāsanām<sup>15</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavissati ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. sīlam; M<sub>7</sub> silam.      <sup>4</sup> T. vedano.

<sup>5</sup> T. pindāya; M<sub>7</sub> bhojanānam.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. uli<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. phussataggalā; M<sub>7</sub> phassitaggalā.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rukkhamūle se<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> oko.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. oko; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °migapaccattharāno.

<sup>15</sup> M. °santāraka°; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °santārako (M<sub>8</sub> sañṭharako) sayato (M<sub>8</sub> °no) senāsanām; T. M<sub>7</sub> °santharako sayanānam; M<sub>6</sub> °sarako sayanānam.

12. Yato kho tvampi Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca catunnam jhānānañ abhicetasikānam ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikānalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyampi Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidam<sup>1</sup> sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam<sup>2</sup>, evam eva te pūtimuttabhesajjāni khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya<sup>4</sup> nibbūnassa.

13. Tena hi tvampi Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsam idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavampsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Anuruddham iminā ovadena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitanī<sup>5</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>6</sup>, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavampsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sunūsumāragire Bhesakaṭavane Migadāye pāturahosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Aṭṭha<sup>7</sup> vo<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi<sup>9</sup>, tam sunātha sādhukam<sup>9</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosu. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa; santutthassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhaviriyassayam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayam<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.   <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ppānitañ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °jjānam.   <sup>4</sup> M. opakk°

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> sami°; Ph. sami° corr. from sammi°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. desi°

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe || Katame.   <sup>10</sup> Ph. 'yam.

nāyam dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, āraddhviriyo samāno 'ārad-dhviriyo ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti mam jāneyyun ti na icchatī, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī. Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

20. Pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamitāro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena<sup>2</sup> cittena vivekāpōnenā viveka-pabbhārena vivekaṭhenā nekkhammābhiratena<sup>3</sup> aññadatthu uyyojanikapaṭisamyuttam<sup>4</sup> yeva kathaṇ kattā hoti. Pavi-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tā; Ph. °tvā.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add 'va.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ni°; M<sub>8</sub> nikhamā°    <sup>4</sup> T. °pavisam°

vittassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇī-kārāmassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

22. Āraddhaviriyassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyō viharati akusalānaṁ dhammānam pahānāya kusalānaṁ dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhu ro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviriyassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

24. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhasatissā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhasitam pi saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhasatissā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

26. Samāhitassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>3</sup> jhānaṁ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vutta.

28. Paññavato ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagū-miniyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññavato ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. otthajjhāo      <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'yam.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam pañicca vuttam?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> papañcanirodhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiñthati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam pañicca vuttan ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsam tattl' eva Cetisu Pācinavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakañtho appamatto ātapi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthaya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diñth' eva dhamme sayan abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khnā jāti, vusitan brahmacariyam, katam karañiyam, nāparam itthattayā<sup>2</sup> ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho arahatañ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappat to tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama sañkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro  
manomiyena kāyena iddhiyā uppasañkami,  
yathā<sup>3</sup> me ahu<sup>4</sup> sañkappo tato uttari desayi  
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi.  
Tassāham<sup>5</sup> dhammad aññāya vihāsim<sup>6</sup> sūsane rato  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa<sup>6</sup> sūsanān ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'<sup>7</sup> udānam<sup>8</sup>:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako  
Dve balā akkhañ vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yadā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub> ahu. <sup>4</sup> T. tassānam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °si. <sup>6</sup> T. buddhāna. <sup>7</sup> S, tass'

<sup>8</sup> S. adds bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI<sup>1</sup>.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?  
 2. Āsajja dānam̄ deti, bhayā dānam̄ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānam̄ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānam̄ deti, 'sāhu<sup>2</sup> dānaū' ti dānam̄ deti, 'ahaṇ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>3</sup> arahāmī pacanto apacantānam<sup>4</sup> adatun<sup>5</sup> ti dānam̄ deti, 'imāṇ me<sup>6</sup> dānam̄ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī' ti dānam̄ deti, cittālañkāracittaparikkhāratthañ dānam̄ deti.  
 Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti<sup>7</sup>.

## XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam̄ kusalañ ca dānam̄  
 Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā<sup>8</sup>  
 Etam hi maggam̄ diviyam<sup>9</sup> vadanti  
 Etena hi gacchati devalokan ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?  
 2. Chandā dānam̄ deti, dosā dānam̄ deti, mohā dānam̄ deti, bhayā dānam̄ deti, 'dinnapubbam̄ katapubbam̄ pitu-pitāmahehi<sup>10</sup>, na arahāmī<sup>11</sup> porānam<sup>12</sup> kulavāṇṣam hapetuñ ti dānam̄ deti, 'imāhaṇ dānam̄ datvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiñ saggaṇ lokam̄ upapajjissāmī<sup>13</sup> ti dānam̄ deti, 'imāṇ me dānam̄ dadato cittam̄ pasidati.

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa catuttha-vaggo. <sup>2</sup> T. sāhū ti dā° dō

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nāra° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> arah°

<sup>4</sup> T. °tam̄; S. adds dānam̄. <sup>5</sup> S. na dā°

<sup>6</sup> T. ime; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānam, M<sub>6</sub> arahāmī . . . datun for na ara° . . . adatun.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °yatā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viriyam. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pituhi pitā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāhomi l. na·a°; S. °hāsim. <sup>12</sup> M. °ñānam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā°

attamanatā<sup>1</sup> somanassam upajāyati<sup>2</sup> ti dānam deti, cittā-  
lañkāracittaparikkhāratthaṁ dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atṭha dānavatthūni ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Atṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam  
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam<sup>3</sup>.  
Kathampi atṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>4</sup>?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettam unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-  
śāṇasakkharillañ<sup>5</sup> ca hoti, ūsarañ<sup>6</sup> ca hoti, na ca gambhi-  
rasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam  
hoti, na mātikāsampannam<sup>6</sup> hoti, na mariyādasampannam  
hoti. Evampi atṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam  
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-  
seyyam<sup>7</sup>. Evam eva kho bhikkhave atṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu  
samaṇabrahmañesu dānam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti  
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippaharam.  
Kathampi atṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>9</sup>?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrahmañ micchādīṭhikā honti  
micchāsañkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ajivā  
micchāvāyāmā micchāsatino micchāsamādhino. Evampi  
atṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrahmañesu dā-  
nam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na  
mahājutikam na mahāvippaharam.

4. Atṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam  
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam<sup>11</sup> phātiseyyam<sup>7</sup>. Kathampi  
atṭhaṅgasamannāgatese<sup>12</sup>?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettam anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,  
apāśāṇasakkharillañ<sup>5</sup> ca hoti, anūsarañ<sup>13</sup> ca hoti, gambhi-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nassam; M<sub>6</sub> °na.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yya ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. °to; S. °tam. <sup>4</sup> M. °rikanī.

<sup>5</sup> M. us°; Ph. usakhārañ. <sup>6</sup> T. mātisamp°

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yyathi.

<sup>8</sup> T. tam. <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. °tā; M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>11</sup> T. mahāsādam.

<sup>12</sup> S. °tam. <sup>13</sup> Ph. anussadañ; M<sub>8</sub> anupadañ.

rasitam hoti, āyasampannam hoti, apāyasampannam hoti, mātikāsampannam hoti, mariyādasampannam hoti. Evam atṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam mahapphalam hoti mahassādām phātiseyyam<sup>1</sup>. Evam eva kho bhikkhave atṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam mahajutikanī mahāvippaharām. Kathām atṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu?

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādiṭṭhikā honti samimāsaikappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājiva samimāvāyāmā sammāsatino sammāsamādhino. Evam atṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam mahajutikanī mahāvippaharām ti.

Yathā pi khette sampanne pavuttā bijasampada deve sampādayantamhi<sup>3</sup> hoti dhaññassa<sup>4</sup> sampada. Aanti sampadā hoti virūlhi bhavati sampada ve pullam<sup>5</sup> sampadā hoti phalam<sup>6</sup> ve hoti sampada. Evam sampannasilesu dinnā<sup>7</sup> bhejanasampadā sampadānām upaneti sampannam hi 'ssa tam katam. Tasmā sampadam ākañkhi<sup>8</sup> sampannattho<sup>9</sup> 'dha<sup>10</sup> puggalo sampannapaññe<sup>11</sup> sevetha<sup>11</sup>, evam ijjhanti sampada. Vijjācaraṇasampanno laddhā<sup>12</sup> cittassa sampadam<sup>13</sup> karoti kammasampadanī labhati e'<sup>14</sup> atthasampadam<sup>15</sup>. Lokamī ṣatvā yathābhūtam pappuyya<sup>16</sup> diṭṭhisampadam maggasampadam āgammia yāti sampannamānaso.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yyati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °tā.

<sup>3</sup> S. samā<sup>o</sup>; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M<sub>8</sub> has devantappādayantamhi instead of deve samp

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> aññassa; S. dhaññāya. <sup>5</sup> M. °lla; Ph. °lla.

<sup>6</sup> T. °lā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. dinnam; M<sub>8</sub> dinna.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °kha; M<sub>8</sub> °kham.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °atthu 'dha; S. °atthadha; M. Ph. °vatthu 'dha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °paññā; M<sub>7</sub> °pañña. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °dā.

<sup>14</sup> T. ve; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ce.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vatthu°

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sampuya; M<sub>8</sub> sampayya.

Odhunitvā malam sabbam patvā nibbānasampadām  
muccati<sup>1</sup> sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

## XXXV.

1. Atṭh' imā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā<sup>3</sup> atṭha?
2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brahmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthaṁ<sup>4</sup> yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam<sup>5</sup>. So yām deti tam paccāsimisati<sup>6</sup>. So passati khattiyamahasāle vā brahmaṇamahasāle vā gahapatimahasāle<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> pañcahi kamagunehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne. Tassa evam hoti ‘aho vatāham<sup>8</sup> kāyassa bhedā paramma-raññā khattiyamahasālānam vā brāhmaṇamahasālānam vā gahapatimahasālānam vā sahavyatām upapajjeyyan<sup>9</sup>’ ti. So tam cittam dahati<sup>10</sup> tam cittam adhiṭṭhati tam cittam bhaveti. Tassa tam cittam hīne ‘dhiimuttam<sup>11</sup> uttarim<sup>12</sup> abhavitam<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaraññā khattiyamahasālānam vā brāhmaṇamahasālānam vā gahapatimahasālānam vā sahavyatām upapajjati<sup>14</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopañidhi visuddhata<sup>15</sup>.
3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthaṁ yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yām deti tam paccāsimisati. Tassa sutam hoti ‘Cātummaharājikā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. muñcati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> imāni; M<sub>8</sub> imāna.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> katamāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. puts vattham after ya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. °vasatham pa° always.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °sisati; M<sub>8</sub> °sissati and °sisati throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vatayam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> S. pada<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri throughout; M<sub>6</sub> °ri and °riṁ.

<sup>13</sup> M. inserts tatr' upapattiya samvattati.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> visuddhata<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. suddhata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. Cātuma<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> Catuma<sup>o</sup>

devā dīghāyukā vannavanto<sup>1</sup> sukhabahula' ti. Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānamp<sup>2</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan<sup>3</sup> ti. So tam cittam dahati<sup>4</sup> tam cittam adhiṭṭhati tam cittam bhāveti. Tassa tam cittam hine 'dhimuttam<sup>5</sup> uttarim abhāvitam<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānamp devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>7</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopañidhi visuddhattā<sup>8</sup>.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yam<sup>9</sup> deti tam paccāsimpsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Tāvatimsā deva . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tūsītā<sup>11</sup> devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>12</sup> devā dīghāyukā vannavanto<sup>13</sup> .sukhabahula' ti. Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam<sup>14</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan<sup>3</sup> ti. So tam cittam dahati<sup>4</sup> tam cittam adhiṭṭhati tam cittam bhāveti. Tassa tam cittam hine 'dhimuttam<sup>14</sup> uttarim abhāvitam<sup>15</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devanam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopañidhi visuddhattā<sup>16</sup>.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yam deti tam paccāsimpsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Brahmakāyika deva

<sup>1</sup> M. T: ṭā.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> henceforth cātuma°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, uppā°      <sup>4</sup> S. pada°

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, vi°

<sup>6</sup> T. bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyyā sampvattati.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. suddh°      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts (by a later hand) tassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Tuss°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ṭassavatti; M<sub>8</sub> vassavati.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ṭā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vassa°      <sup>14</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, vi°; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bha°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyyā sampvattati.

<sup>16</sup> S. suddh°

dīghāyukā vāṇīavanto sukhabahula' ti. Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Brahmakāyi-kānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyan<sup>1</sup> ti. So tam cittaṁ dahati<sup>2</sup> tam cittaṁ adhiṭṭhati tam cittaṁ bhāveti. Tassa tam cittaṁ hine 'dlimuttam<sup>3</sup> uttarīp abhāvitam<sup>4</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>5</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa, vitarāgassa, no sarāgassa<sup>6</sup>. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopañidhi vitarāgattā.

Imā<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhave attha dānūpapattiyo<sup>8</sup> ti.

### XXXVI.

1. Tiṇ<sup>9</sup> imāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>10</sup>. Katamāni tini?
2. Dānamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum<sup>11</sup>, silamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthuṁ, bhāvanāmayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum.
3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthuṁ parittam katañ hoti, silamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthuṁ parittam katañ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṁ puññakiriyavatthuṁ nābhisaṁbhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manussadobhaggam<sup>12</sup> upapajjati<sup>13</sup>.
4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthuṁ mattaso katañ hoti, silamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthuṁ mattaso katañ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṁ puññakiriyavatthuṁ nābhisaṁbhoti. So<sup>14</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manussasobhaggam<sup>15</sup> upapajjati.
5. Idha pāna bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthuṁ adhimattam katañ hoti, silamayaṁ puññā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S. pada<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts tatr' upa<sup>o</sup> samiv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>, imāni.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. savirā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> omits no sa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> danuppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>, imāni.

<sup>8</sup> M. °kriya<sup>o</sup>; S. °kiriya<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vatthuṁ mostly; S. °vatthu nearly always.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °bhagyan.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °bhagyan; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °dobhaggam.

kiri�avatthum adhimattam kataم hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiri�avatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyataṁ upapajjati. Tatra<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> dānamayam puññakiri�avatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiri�avatthum atirekam karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi thānehi adhigaňhanti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaппena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena<sup>3</sup>, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoňhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiri�avatthum adhimattam kataم hoti, silamayam puññakiri�avatthum<sup>4</sup> adhimattam kataم hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiri�avatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatiśānam devānam sahavyataṁ upapajjati. Tatra<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo dānamayam puññakiri�avatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiri�avatthum atirekam karitvā Tāvatiśe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaňhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . dibbehi phoňhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiri�avatthum adhimattam kataم hoti, silamayam puññakiri�avatthum adhimattam kataم hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiri�avatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Yāmānam devānam sahavyataṁ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayam puññakiri�avatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiri�avatthum atirekam karitvā Yāme deve dasahi thānehi adhigaňhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . dibbehi phoňhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiri�avatthum adhimattam kataم hoti, silamayam puññakiri�avatthum adhimattam kataم hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiri�avatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tusitānam<sup>7</sup> devānam sahavyataṁ upapajjati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds ca.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, "rājā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T. omits the next five words.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>6</sup> T. "mā.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tussi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Tussidānam.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito<sup>1</sup> devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tusite<sup>2</sup> deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi<sup>4</sup>.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam<sup>5</sup> kataṁ hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam<sup>5</sup> kataṁ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Nimmānaratināpi devānam sahayyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Nimmānarati deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti<sup>4</sup>, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahayyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti<sup>8</sup> devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Paranimmitavasavatti deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vannena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena<sup>9</sup>, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi puññakiriyavatthūni ti.

### XXXVII.

1. Atṭh' imāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni. Katamāni atṭha?

<sup>1</sup> M. Santusito; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tussito; T. Tusito.

<sup>2</sup> M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M<sub>8</sub> Dussite. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. atirekam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Sunimoto; M<sub>8</sub> Nimm° <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> S. Paranimmitava° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M, adhi°

2. Sucim<sup>1</sup> deti, pañitam<sup>2</sup> deti, kālena deti, kappiyam<sup>3</sup> deti, viceyya<sup>4</sup> deti, abhiñham<sup>5</sup> deti, dadam<sup>6</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup> pasādeti<sup>8</sup>, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atṭha sappurisadānāni ti.

Sucim pañitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam<sup>9</sup>  
abhiñham dadāti dānāni<sup>10</sup> sukhette<sup>11</sup> brahmacārisu<sup>12</sup>  
na<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> vippaṭisāri 'ssa<sup>15</sup> cajitvā āmisam bahum.  
Evam dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino,  
evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā  
avyāpajjhām sukham lokam pañdito upapajjati ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam<sup>16</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabrahmañānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādento bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>17</sup> hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suci.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ḥyyam; M<sub>6</sub> viyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. passampdeti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāṇa<sup>o</sup>; T. panita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. dānam. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ḥttesu.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> ḥrisu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. neva.

<sup>10</sup> S. ḥyam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ḥtūnam always.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hotī ti.

Bahunnam<sup>1</sup> vata atthāya sappañño ghamā āvasam  
mātarām pitaram pubbe rattindivam atandito  
pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaram  
anāgāre pabbajite apace<sup>2</sup> brahmacārayo<sup>3</sup>  
nivitthasaddho pūjeti nātvā dhamme ca pesalo<sup>4</sup>  
rañño hito devahito nātinam sakhinam<sup>5</sup> hito  
sabbesam sa<sup>6</sup> hito hoti saddhamme suppatiṭhitō  
vineyya maccheramalañ sa lokam̄ bhajate<sup>7</sup> sivan ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave puññābhisañdā kusalābhisañdā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipakā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Katame atṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddham̄ saraṇam̄ gato hoti. Ayam̄ bhikkhave pañhamo puññābhisañdo kusalābhisañdo sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammanam̄ saraṇam̄ gato hoti. Ayan̄<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisañdo . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . samvattati.

4. Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅgham̄ saraṇam̄ gato hoti. Ayam̄ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisañdo kusalābhisañdo sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bahūnañ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> apacce; M<sub>8</sub> aphave; S. apāpe.

<sup>3</sup> M. ṭriye; M<sub>8</sub> ṭriyo; Ph. S. ṭrino.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ole; M<sub>8</sub> vesale for ca pe<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammi 'dha pe<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> dhammi pe<sup>o</sup> instead of dhamme ca pe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. samitam̄. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so. <sup>7</sup> Ph. ṭti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || samgham̄. <sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ṭti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vāmsaññāni porāṇāni asamkiṇṇāni asamkiṇṇapubbāni na<sup>2</sup> samklyanti<sup>2</sup> na samklyissanti<sup>3</sup> appatikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipāṭam pahāya pāṇātipāṭa paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipāṭa paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjhām deti; aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam datvā averam<sup>1</sup> datvā<sup>1</sup> avyāpajjhām datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamām dānam mahādānam aggaññānam rattaññām vāmsaññām porāṇām asamkiṇṇām asamkiṇṇapubbām na samklyati<sup>4</sup> na samklyissati<sup>3</sup> appatikuṭṭhām samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko<sup>5</sup> sukhavipāko saggasāmpvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācāra paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . musāvādām pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjhām deti; aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam datvā averam datvā avyāpajjhām datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamām dānam<sup>8</sup> mahādānam aggaññām rattaññām<sup>1</sup> vāmsaññām<sup>1</sup> porāṇām asamkiṇṇām asamkiṇṇapubbām na samklyati<sup>1</sup> na samklyissati<sup>1</sup> appatikuṭṭhām samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayam bhikkhave atthamo puññābhisisando kusalā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °kissanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> asamk° for na sam° <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °kissati.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

bhisando sukhassahāro Sovaggiko sukhavipākq saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisañdā kusalabhisandā sukhassahārā Sovaggikā sukhavipākū saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti.

## XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko<sup>2</sup> tiracchānayonisañvattaniko pittivisaya-samvattaniko<sup>3</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso<sup>5</sup> pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānañ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikatam nirayasamvattanikam tiracchānayonisañvattanikam<sup>6</sup> pittivisaya-samvattanikam<sup>7</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanasañvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisañvattaniko pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaverasañvattaniko<sup>8</sup> hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato niraya-samvattaniko tiracchānayonisañvattaniko pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko<sup>9</sup> hoti.

5. Pisupā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisañvattanikā pittivisaya-samvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisuñāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko<sup>11</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> imā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup> throughout; omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> T. °sahu; M<sub>6</sub> has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. adds hoti. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. abbhūtakkhāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. bhedasam<sup>o</sup>

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikā pittivisaya-samvattanikā. Yo<sup>1</sup> sabbalahuso pharusāya<sup>2</sup> vācya vipāko manussabhūtassa<sup>3</sup> amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisaṃvattaniko<sup>4</sup> pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānam bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulkatam nirayasamvattanikam tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikum pittivisaya-samvattanikam. Yo sabbalahuso surāmerayapānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr'<sup>5</sup> uddānam:

Dve dānāni vatthuñ ca khettañ dānūpapatti kiriyam  
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

#### XLI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekamp samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagava etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippharo. Kathañ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippharo?

<sup>1</sup> T. so.    <sup>2</sup> T. M, ośā.    <sup>3</sup> T. inserts vipāko.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddana.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññasakassa pañcamavaggo.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddō.

<sup>8</sup> M. o'vuttho; Ph. o'vutto throughout; M<sub>8</sub> o'vutto and o'vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipatām pahāya pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā nihitadandā nihitasathā lajī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>1</sup> viharanti, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pāṇātipatām pahāya pāṇātipatā paṭivirato nihitadandō nihitasattho lajī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>1</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>2</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā pathamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

4. ‘Yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> dinnādāyi dinnapāṭikānkhī<sup>5</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyi dinnapāṭikānkhī<sup>6</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>7</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>8</sup>.

5. ‘Yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmācāri<sup>9</sup> ārācāri<sup>10</sup> viratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmācāri ārācāri<sup>11</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>12</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>13</sup>.

6. ‘Yāvajivam arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī<sup>14</sup> saccasandhā<sup>15</sup> ṛhetā<sup>16</sup> paccayikā<sup>17</sup> avisañvādakā lokassa, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam musāvādam<sup>18</sup> pahāya<sup>19</sup> musāvādā paṭivirato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °pino.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, S. p'aṅgo; T. M<sub>7</sub> aṅg° <sup>3</sup> S. adds pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add honti. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kha.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kho; M<sub>8</sub> °khanī. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °rino.

<sup>8</sup> S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. °ra; M. Ph. anācāri; M<sub>8</sub> anācārā.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. p'aṅgo; M<sub>8</sub> pi ariyānam anācāram anu°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. °dimo. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °saṅghā.

<sup>13</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> always written with initial th.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saccā° <sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

saccavādi saccasandho<sup>1</sup> ṭheto<sup>2</sup> paccayiko<sup>3</sup> avisampvādakot  
lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>5</sup> arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho  
ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena  
samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

7. 'Yāvajīvam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam  
pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭiviratā', aham  
p' aija imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasamp surāmerayamajja-  
pamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna  
paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho  
ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena  
samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

8. 'Yāvajīvam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā virata  
vikālabhojanā, aham p' aija imañ ca rattim imañ ca diva-  
sam ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā<sup>9</sup>, iminā  
pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho  
bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

9. 'Yāvajīvam arahanto<sup>10</sup> naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-  
mālagandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhāna paṭi-  
viratā, aham p' aija imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasamp nacca-  
gītavāditavisūkadassanamālagandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍa-  
navibhūsanaṭṭhāna paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahataṁ  
anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā  
sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

10. 'Yāvajīvam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam<sup>12</sup> pa-  
hāya<sup>13</sup> uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kapp-  
enti mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>14</sup> vā, aham p' aija imañ  
ca rattim imañ ca divasamp uccāsayanamahāsayanam pa-  
hāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappeni  
mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>14</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṁ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °sando; M<sub>8</sub> °sattho.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tena.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saccā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. °vāda; M<sub>8</sub> °vātako.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> T. M, aṅgo      <sup>6</sup> S. add<sup>s</sup> pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add honti.      <sup>8</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°      <sup>9</sup> Ph. °no.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert naccagī (Ph. °gīta) || la (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa)  
vibhūsanaṭṭhānam pahāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> aṅg°      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °saṇṭharake; M, °saṇṭarake.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M, S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °saṇṭha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evaṁ upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.

## XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho' mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-vipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍa nihitasatthā laji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharanti, aham p' aja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho laji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

3. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tipasanthārake<sup>5</sup> vā, aham p' aja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> tipasanthārake<sup>8</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>9</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evaṁ upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.   <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> aṅg°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °santha°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits ma° vā.   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °santha°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°   <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pi.

vipphāro. Kīva<sup>1</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pī bhikkhave yo<sup>2</sup> imesañ sojasannampi mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaratānām<sup>3</sup> issarādhipaccam rājām kāreyya, seyyathidañ Aṅgānam Magadhānam Kāsi-nām Kosalānam Vajjinām Mallānam Cetinām<sup>4</sup> Vāpasīnam Kurūnam Pañcālānam Macchānam<sup>5</sup> Sūrasenānam Assākānam Avantinām Gandhārānam Kambojānam, aṭṭhangasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam<sup>6</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>7</sup> sojasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapañam bhikkhave mānusakamp<sup>8</sup> rājjam dibbasukham<sup>9</sup> upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>10</sup> paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānam<sup>12</sup> devānam eso eko rattindivo, taya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo<sup>13</sup> saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yañ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatañ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahayyatam upapajjeyya<sup>14</sup>. Idam kho pana<sup>15</sup> me<sup>15</sup> tam<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam: kapañam mānusakamp<sup>16</sup> rājjam dibbasukham<sup>9</sup> upanidhāya.

6. Yañ bhikkhave mānusakamp<sup>17</sup> vassasatam<sup>18</sup>, Tāvatimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo<sup>19</sup> saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbañ vassasahassam Tāvatimsānam devā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kiñ va, and so throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. so.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> Ph. Cetiyanām.

<sup>5</sup> M. Majjā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Majjhā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ṭgghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> naggh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> "nussakamp.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. dibbañ s<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> "nussa<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S. "sam; M<sub>8</sub> "assa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Cātuma<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. "sayo; M<sub>6</sub> "so yo; M<sub>7</sub> "māso.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etam. <sup>16</sup> Ph. manussa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānussakāni. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. "satāni.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>7</sub> "māsayo.

nam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam̄ kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam̄ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatimsānam̄ devānam sahavyatam̄ upapajjeyya. Idam̄ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam̄: kapaṇam mānusakam̄<sup>4</sup> raijam̄ dibbasukham̄ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam̄ devānam̄ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam̄ devānam̄ āyuppamāṇam. Thānam̄ kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam̄ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam̄ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Yāmānam̄<sup>5</sup> devānam̄ sahavyatam̄ upapajjeyya. Idam̄ kho pana<sup>6</sup> me<sup>7</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam̄: kapaṇam mānusakam̄ raijam̄ dibbasukham̄ upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusi-tānam̄<sup>9</sup> devānam̄ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusi-tānam̄ devānam̄ āyuppamāṇam. Thānam̄ kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam̄ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam̄ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tusi-tānam̄ devānam̄ sahavyatam̄ upapajjeyya. Idam̄ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam̄: kapaṇam mānusakam̄ raijam̄ dibbasukham̄ upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>10</sup> aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratinam̄ devānam̄ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratinam̄ devānam̄ āyuppamāṇam. Thānam̄ kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam̄ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pan' etam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "nussa" throughout; M<sub>8</sub> manussa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tussitānam, and it continues, as in the next number.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pan' etam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Tussi<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "nussa"

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposathāṁ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Nimmānaratiṇāṁ devānaṁ sahavyatāṁ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitāṁ: kapaṇāṁ mānusakām<sup>4</sup> rajjam<sup>5</sup> dibbasukham<sup>6</sup> upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>7</sup> solasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattināṁ devānaṁ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṁ tipsa rattiyo māso, tena māssena dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni solasa vassa-sahassāni Paranimmitavasavattināṁ devānaṁ āyuppamāṇā. Thānam<sup>8</sup> kho pan<sup>9</sup> etamp<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave vijjati, yampi idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposathāṁ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattināṁ devānaṁ sahavyatāṁ upapajjeyya. Idam<sup>11</sup> kho pana<sup>12</sup> me<sup>13</sup> tam<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitāṁ: kapaṇāṁ mānusakām<sup>15</sup> rajjam<sup>16</sup> dibbasukham<sup>17</sup> upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe<sup>18</sup> na cādinnam<sup>19</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na<sup>20</sup> ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattim<sup>21</sup> na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam<sup>22</sup>  
mālam<sup>23</sup> na dhāraye<sup>24</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>25</sup>  
mañce chamāyam<sup>26</sup> vasayetha santhate:  
etamp<sup>27</sup> hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposathāṁ  
buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitām.  
Cando ca<sup>28</sup> suriyo<sup>29</sup> ca<sup>30</sup> ubho sudassanā  
obhāsayam<sup>31</sup> anupariyanti<sup>32</sup> yāvatā  
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>33</sup>  
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocanā,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, pan' etamp.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> manussa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mānussa<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M, pan' etamp.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>8</sub> hanne; M<sub>6</sub> hāne.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub> ca dīnnam. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T. nā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M, dhāre. <sup>10</sup> M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

<sup>11</sup> T. pi; omitted by M. <sup>12</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. °sayānu°; M<sub>8</sub> °yanti; S. °yanta. <sup>15</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

etasmim<sup>1</sup> yam vijjati<sup>2</sup> antare<sup>3</sup> dhanam  
 muttā maṇi<sup>3</sup> veluriyañ ca bhaddakam<sup>4</sup>  
 siṅgī suvannam<sup>5</sup> atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>6</sup>  
 yam jātarūpam<sup>7</sup> haṭakan<sup>8</sup> ti vuccati,  
 atṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti solasim<sup>9</sup>  
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va<sup>10</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā  
 atṭhaṅgupetam<sup>11</sup> upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>12</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

## XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbā-  
 rāme Migāramatupāsade. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramatā  
 yena Bhagavā ter' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
 tam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnam  
 kho Visākham Migāramataram Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho  
 mahapphalo hoti<sup>8</sup> mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.  
 Katham upavuttho ca<sup>9</sup> Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-  
 sattho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-  
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajī-  
 vam arahanto pāṇātipatam pahāya pāṇātipatā paṭivirata  
 nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-  
 hitānukampī<sup>10</sup> viharanti, aham p' aja imañ ca rattim  
 imañ ca divasam pāṇātipatam pahāya pāṇātipatā paṭivirato  
 nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-  
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahatam anu-

<sup>1</sup> S. etamhi.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti-m-ant°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> manip.    <sup>4</sup> S. kā°    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sāta°

<sup>6</sup> all MSS. exc. S. ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ddayāni; M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: pe || anindita setṭham upenti ṭhānan ti,  
 as in No. XLIV.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.    <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'aṅg°

karomi, uposatho ca<sup>1</sup> me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . 'Yāvajivamp arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanamp pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyamp kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahañ p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanamp pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyamp kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahatamp anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>4</sup> atṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>5</sup>.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe atṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kiva<sup>6</sup> mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahājutiko kiva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesam solasannamp maha-janapadānam pahūtasattaranānam<sup>7</sup> issarādhipaccamp rājām kāreyya, seyyathidañ Aṅgānam Magadhāñam Kāśinam Kosalānam Vajjinānam Mallānam Cetinānam<sup>8</sup> Vāmpsānam Ku-rūnam Pañcālānam Macchānam Sūrasenānam Assakānam Avantinānam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, atṭhaṅgasamannā-gatassa uposathassa etam<sup>9</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>10</sup> solasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapañamp Visākhe mānusakamp rājam dibba-sukhamp upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātum-mahārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṁsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo sampvaccharo, tena sampvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahā-rājikānam devānam āyuppamāṇamp. Thānam<sup>12</sup> kho pan' etam Visākhe<sup>1</sup> vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgatamp uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammarañā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. pāṅgo      <sup>4</sup> T. M, add pi; M, omits atṭh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> kim vā; Ph. kīva at the first place, else kim vā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>s</sub> Cetiyanām.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> ekamp.

<sup>10</sup> T. M, ṭgghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> nagghanti.      <sup>11</sup> S. esam-

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam<sup>4</sup>: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upānidhāya.

6. Yamp Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tāvatiṁsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya tiṁsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbām vassasahassam Tāvatiṁsānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yamp idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatiṁsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam<sup>4</sup>: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . atṭha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . solasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya tiṁsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yamp idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam<sup>4</sup>: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti.

Pāṇam na haññes na cādinnam<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam  
mālam na dhāraye<sup>7</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>8</sub> hanne. <sup>6</sup> T. ca di<sup>o</sup>; S. °dinnā°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, ādhare.

mañce chamāyam̄ vasayetha santhate<sup>1</sup>:  
 etam̄ hi atṭhaṅgikam̄ āh' uposatham̄  
 buddhena dukkhangunā pakāsitam̄.  
 Cando ca<sup>2</sup> suriyo<sup>3</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayam̄<sup>4</sup> anupariyanti<sup>5</sup> yāvatā  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>6</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti<sup>7</sup> disā virocanā,  
 etasmim̄<sup>8</sup> yam̄ vijjati antare dhanam̄  
 muttā maṇi veļuriyañ ca bhaddakam̄  
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam̄ atha vā pi kañcanam̄<sup>9</sup>  
 yam̄ jātarūpam̄ haṭakan<sup>10</sup> ti vuccati,  
 atṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam̄ pi te nānubhanti soḷasim̄  
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va<sup>11</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
 atṭhaṅgupetam̄ upavass' uposatham̄  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>12</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekamp̄ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam̄ viharati Mahā-vane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Vāsettho upāsako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinnam̄ kho Vāsettham̄ upāsakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Atṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsettha uposatho upavuttho mā-happhalo hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . aninditā saggam<sup>14</sup> upenti ṭhānan ti.

2. Evam vutte Vāsettho upāsako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> santhare.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>3</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>4</sup> M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>7</sup> T. °senti.    <sup>8</sup> S. etamhi.    <sup>9</sup> S. kā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sāta°    <sup>11</sup> only Pl. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. °ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> setṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiya atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa<sup>1</sup> khattiyanam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. ti.

3. Evam<sup>3</sup> etam Vāsetṭha. Sabbe<sup>4</sup> ce<sup>4</sup> pi Vāsetṭha khattiya atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyanam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā<sup>7</sup> pajāya<sup>7</sup> sadevanianussāya<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyumi<sup>8</sup>, ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā ti.

## XLV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāni viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā<sup>9</sup> upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamī, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisinnam kho Bojjham upāsikam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> c'assa; Ph. c'assa without pi throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. repeats this phrase. <sup>4</sup> T. sabbesam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S. °nī pajā °nussā. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cettayyumi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bocch° throughout; M<sub>6</sub> Bojjāṅgo and Bojj°

Kathamp upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> Bojjhe atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇatipātam pahāya pāṇatipātā paṭiviratā nihita-dandā nihitasatthā lajī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-kampī<sup>2</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pāṇatipātam pahāya pāṇatipātā paṭivirato nihita-dandō nihitasattho lajī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-kampī<sup>3</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>4</sup> arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārakē vā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanā pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārakē vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>6</sup> arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>7</sup> atthañamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evaṁ upavuttho kho Bojjhe atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kiva<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesam sośasannam mahajana-padānam pahūtasattaratanānam<sup>9</sup> issarādhipaccam rajjanā kāreyya<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidam Aṅgānam Magadhānam Kasinānam Kosalānam Vajjinānam Mallānam Cetinānam<sup>11</sup> Vāmisanānam Kurūnam Pañcālānam Macchhānam Sūrasenānam Assakā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>; M. inserts kho.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. p'aṅgo

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. °tharake; M<sub>s</sub> °sanṭharake always.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. p'aṅgo <sup>7</sup> T. adds. pi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> kim va throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> bahuta° <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. T. kar°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Cetiyanānam.

nam Avantinam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, atthaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam<sup>1</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>2</sup> solasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇam Bojjhe mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5. Yani Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātumma-hārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo sañvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātumma-hārājikānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Bojjhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yam Bojjhe mānusakam vassasatam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . yani Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . solasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo sañvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Bojjhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti.

Pāṇam na haññe<sup>7</sup> na cādinnam<sup>8</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ekam; omitted by M.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, ḡgghanti; M. naggho; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> hane; M<sub>8</sub> haṇe; M<sub>6</sub> hāne. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca di<sup>o</sup>

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam  
 mālam na dhāraye<sup>1</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>2</sup>  
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:  
 etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakūsitam.  
 Cando ca<sup>3</sup> suriyo<sup>4</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayam<sup>5</sup> anupariyanti<sup>6</sup> yāvatā  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>7</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocanā,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yam vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā mañi<sup>9</sup> veļuriyāñ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>10</sup>  
 yam jātarūpam haṭakan<sup>11</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti sośasim  
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va<sup>12</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetam upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>13</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

## XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho divāvilāram gato hoti paṭisallino. Atha kho sambahula manapakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasankamipsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhampsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho tā devatā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum 'mayam

<sup>1</sup> M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre. <sup>2</sup> M. ādhare; M<sub>8</sub> āhare.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>5</sup> M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā. <sup>6</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ekasmim; S. etamhi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> manim. <sup>10</sup> S. kā° <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sātakan.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. °ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā<sup>1</sup> tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vatemā: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vannam ākañkhāma, tādisakam vanṇam thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam saram<sup>2</sup> thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam sukham ākañkhāma, tādisakam sukham thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vatemā<sup>3</sup> ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi ‘aho vat’ imā devatā sabbā ’va<sup>4</sup> nilā assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālampkārā’ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa<sup>5</sup> cittam aññāya sabbā ’va<sup>6</sup> nilā ahesum nilavaṇṇā<sup>6</sup> nilavatthā nilālampkārā<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi ‘aho vat’ imā<sup>8</sup> devatā sabbā ’va<sup>3</sup> pītā assu<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbā ’va<sup>3</sup> lohitakā<sup>11</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> . . . sabbā ’va<sup>3</sup> odātā<sup>12</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālampkārā’ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittam aññāya sabbā ’va<sup>13</sup> odātā ahesum odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālampkārā<sup>14</sup>. Atha kho tā devatā ekā ’va<sup>15</sup> gāyi, ekā ’va<sup>16</sup> nacci, ekā ’va<sup>17</sup> accharikam<sup>18</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppatipatalitassa<sup>19</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>20</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>21</sup> ca pemaniyo<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> madaniyo<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>23</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> insert imesu.    <sup>2</sup> S. saddam.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: etad ahosi, as below.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts tā.

<sup>9</sup> T. ahesum; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> once assu, else ahesum.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. lohitā.

<sup>12</sup> T. odātakā.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

<sup>15</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi l. ’va gō

<sup>16</sup> M. ca; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> panacei; T. panasi l. ’va nacci.

<sup>17</sup> M. ca; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oiyam; M. Ph. accharam.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ṭālissa; T. ṭlikassa; M. M<sub>8</sub> suppatālikassa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ṭgatassa; T. ṭnnāgassa.

<sup>21</sup> T. madaniyo.    <sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by T.; S. ramāniyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānam alampārānam<sup>1</sup> saddo hoti vaggū ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> pemanīyo<sup>4</sup> ca madaniyo<sup>5</sup> ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni<sup>6</sup> okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā ‘na khv<sup>6</sup> ayyo<sup>6</sup>. Anuruddho sādiyatī’ ti tatth’ ev’ antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyanhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantuṁ etad avoca: Idhāhaṁ bhante divāvihāram gato homi<sup>7</sup> paṭi-sallino. Atha kho bhante sambahula manāpakāyikā devatā yenāham ten’ upasaṅkamipstu, upasaṅkamitvā maṇī abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāmṣu. Ekamantam thitā kho bhante tā devatā maṇī etad avocum ‘mayanī bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisū ṭhānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattema: mayanī bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vāṇam ākañkhāma, tādisakam vāṇam ṭhānaso paṭilabhamā; yādisakam saram<sup>8</sup> ākañkhāma, tādisakam saram ṭhānaso paṭilabhamā; yādisakam sukhām ākañkhāma, tādisakam sukhām ṭhānaso paṭilabhamā; mayanī bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisū ṭhānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattemā’ ti. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi ‘aho vat’ imā devatā sabbā ‘va<sup>9</sup> nilā<sup>10</sup> assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkārā’ ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā ‘va<sup>9</sup> nilā ahesum nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkārā. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi ‘aho vat’ imā devatā sabbā ‘va<sup>9</sup> pitā assu<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sabbā<sup>13</sup> ‘va<sup>9</sup> lohitakā assu<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . sabbā ‘va<sup>9</sup> odātā<sup>16</sup> assu<sup>11</sup> odātavāṇṇā odātavatthā odāta-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> okāra<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> S. ramaṇīyo.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. issariyāni.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khe ‘yyo; T. kho ‘yyo ayyo; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho ayyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hoti.    <sup>8</sup> M. S. saddam.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pitā assa, as below.    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahesum.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits this phrase.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahesum.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit odātā assu.

lampārā' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesup odātavaññā odātavatthā odātā lampārā<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>2</sup> gāyi<sup>3</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>3</sup> nacci<sup>4</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>4</sup> accharikān<sup>5</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassā<sup>6</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>7</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemanīyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> madaniyo<sup>9</sup> ca, evam eva tāsam devatānaṁ alampārānaṁ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemanīyo<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> madaniyo<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup>. Atha khv āham<sup>12</sup> bhante indriyāni okkhipiṇi. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv<sup>13</sup> ayyo Anuruddho sādiyatī ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimṣu. Katihu nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṁ devānaṁ sahavyataṁ upapajjati<sup>14</sup> ti?

4. Aṭṭhahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṁ devānaṁ sahavyataṁ upapajjati<sup>14</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

5. Idha<sup>15</sup> Anuruddha mātugāmo<sup>16</sup> yassa<sup>16</sup> mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṇ upadāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyinī<sup>17</sup> pacchānipatīnī kiṃkārapaṭissāvīnī manāpacārīnī piyavādīnī. Ye te<sup>18</sup> bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrahmāṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantara kammantā 'unṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyā vīmamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam saṃvidhātum. Yo<sup>19</sup> so<sup>19</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>20</sup> anto-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti. <sup>2</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi.

<sup>3</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panacci.

<sup>4</sup> M. ca; omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °iyamp; M<sub>6</sub> °riyakam; M. Ph. accharam.

<sup>6</sup> M. suppaṭalitassa; M<sub>8</sub> °kassa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gatassa. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. ramaṇiyo. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'ham.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, kho; M<sub>8</sub> khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idhānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> T. °gāmassa. <sup>17</sup> Ph. pubba<sup>o</sup>; T. pubbā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S. <sup>19</sup> S. ye te. <sup>20</sup> S. °rā.

jano<sup>1</sup> ‘dāsā’ ti vā ‘pessā’<sup>2</sup> ti vā ‘kammakarā’ ti vā, tesañ katañ ca katato<sup>3</sup> jānati akatañ ca akatato<sup>4</sup> jānati gilāna-kānañ<sup>5</sup> ca balābalam jānati, khādaniyam bhojaniyam c’ assa paccampsena<sup>6</sup> sampvbhajati. Yam<sup>7</sup> bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatañ vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asonñi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saraṇam gatā dhammam saraṇam gatā saṅgham saraṇam gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>8</sup> payatapāñi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasam-vibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho<sup>9</sup> Anuruddha ḍṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>10</sup> ti.

Yo nam bharati sabbadā niccam ātāpi<sup>11</sup> ussuko tam sabbakāmaharam<sup>12</sup> posam bhattāram nātimāññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādena rosaye<sup>13</sup> bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe patipūjeti paññitā. Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>14</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā<sup>15</sup> bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati. Yā evam vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>16</sup> manāpā<sup>17</sup> nāma<sup>17</sup> te<sup>17</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. °nā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.    <sup>3</sup> T. kato.

<sup>4</sup> T. akato.    <sup>5</sup> T. gilānākatañ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. paccattampse; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paccayena.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gl.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds pana.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sadā pi.

<sup>12</sup> M. °kāmadam.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yikā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °parijanā throughout.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>17</sup> M. manāpakāyikā; M<sub>8</sub> manāpayi.

## XLVII.

1. Ekamp samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Ekamantam nisinnaṁ kho Visākhā Migāramātarām Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho<sup>2</sup> Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam devanām sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino<sup>4</sup> anukampakā<sup>4</sup> anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhayini pacchānipatīni kiṃkāra-paṭissāvinī<sup>5</sup> manāpacārīni piyavādini . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Cāgavati kho papa hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>7</sup> payatapāñī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam devanām sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Yo nam bharati sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko  
tam sabbakāmaharam<sup>8</sup> posam bhattāram nātimāññati.  
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādena rosaye<sup>9</sup>  
bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paññitā.  
Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>10</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpām carati sambhatañ anurakkhati.  
Yā evam vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>11</sup>  
manāpā<sup>12</sup> nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. adds ekamantam nisidi.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °gl.

<sup>8</sup> M. °kāmadamp.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °yikā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. manāpakāyikā devā.

## XLVIII.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sunsumāragire<sup>2</sup> Bhesakālavane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami, upasankamitvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nakulamātaran gahapatānip Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam devānam sahavyatām upapajjati<sup>4</sup>. Katamehi atṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā<sup>5</sup> anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbutthāyinī pacchānipatīni kipikāvapaṭissāvini manāpacārini piyavādini<sup>6</sup>. Ye te bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrahmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsādakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantaro 'kammantā' vā 'kappasā' ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, teṣam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānan ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyañ c'assa paccamsena<sup>7</sup> saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhattā āharati dhanām vā dhanām vā rajatām vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiya sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍī avināsika. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhami saraṇam gatā dhammam saraṇam gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipatā pativiratā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativiratā<sup>9</sup>. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccheraṇa

<sup>1</sup> T. puts Evam me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Susu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> Samsu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. adds nisidi; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe || Cāgavati.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>9</sup> M. adds la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pa.

cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>1</sup> payatapānī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam devānam sahayyatām upapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

Yo nampi bharati sabbadā niccaṇi ātāpi ussuko  
tam sabbakāmaharam<sup>3</sup> posam bhattāram nātimāññati.  
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādena rosaye  
bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti pañditā.  
Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>4</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Yā evampi vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>5</sup>  
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati<sup>6</sup> ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekam<sup>7</sup> samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaikami<sup>8</sup>, upasaikamitvā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākham<sup>10</sup> Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayanī sa<sup>9</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjano, bhattu manāpam carati, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'unṇā' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam saṃvidhātum. Evam<sup>11</sup> kho Visākhe mātugāmo susam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gi.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. °kāmadam.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °yikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ochanda<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || Ekamantam.    <sup>8</sup> S. adds nisidi.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sañgahitaparijjanō hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>3</sup> antojano<sup>3</sup> ‘dāsa’ ti vā ‘pessā’ ti vā ‘kammakarā’ ti vā, tesam̄ katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalam̄ jānāti, khādaniyam̄ bhojaniyāñ c’assa paccamsena<sup>4</sup> samvibhajati. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sañgahitaparijjanō hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam̄ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yam̄ bhattu<sup>5</sup> amanāpasam̄khātam̄, tam̄ jīvitahetu pi na<sup>6</sup> ajjhācarati<sup>6</sup>. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam̄ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatañ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yam̄ bhattā āharati dhanam̄ vā dhaññam̄ vā rajatam̄ vā jātarūpam̄ vā, tam̄ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asonḍī avināsikā. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatañ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayañ sa<sup>7</sup> loko āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhipi iti pi so Bhagavā araham̄ sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamasārathi Satthā devamanussānam̄ buddho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> ti. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. ye te.    <sup>2</sup> S. ṛā.    <sup>3</sup> S. onā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paccattam̄senā; M. saccamsenā; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paccayenā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhattuno.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anajjhā<sup>0</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā; M. M<sub>8</sub> paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram aijjhāvasati muttagāgā<sup>2</sup> payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yacayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evam̄ kho<sup>3</sup> Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti<sup>4</sup> ud�ayattha-gāminiyā<sup>5</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>6</sup> loko<sup>6</sup> āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā<sup>7</sup> saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manḍpam̄ carati sambhataṁ anurakkhati.  
Saddhāsilena sampannā vadaññū vitamacchara  
niccam̄ maggam̄ visodheti sotthānam̄ samparāyikam̄.  
Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca<sup>8</sup> yassū vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi sīlavatim̄ āhu dhammaṭṭham̄ saccavādiniṁ.  
Soḷasākārasampannā atṭhaṅgasusamāgatā  
tādisi sīlavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>9</sup> devalokaṁ manāpan ti.

## L.

1. Catūhi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayam̄ sa<sup>11</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. <sup>o</sup>gī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe <sup>o</sup> Kathañ; T. puts pe after Visākhe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la <sup>o</sup> Evam̄.      <sup>5</sup> T. ubh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. paraloko; M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>7</sup> S. has the masculine throughout.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M, uppā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. inserts kho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṅgvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpam carati, sambhataṁ anurakkhati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṅgvihitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantara kammantā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Evamp kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṅgvihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> bhattu abbhantaro; antojano<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Evamp kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yañ bhattu amanāpasam-khātam<sup>6</sup>, tam jivitahetu pi na ajjhācarati. Evamp kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṁ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yañ bhattā āharati . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Evamp kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṁ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayañ sa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>9</sup> loko<sup>10</sup> āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> S. ye té.      <sup>3</sup> S. "rā.

<sup>4</sup> S. "nā.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. manā°.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, sa; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T.

<sup>9</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. gives it in full; T. has saddahati sammāsambodhim (sic), iti pi so Bh<sup>o</sup> araham . . . pe . . . lokassū ti (sic); M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāñatipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasa agāram ajjhāyasati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>4</sup> loko<sup>4</sup> āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā<sup>5</sup> saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Saddhāsilena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā  
niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.  
Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca<sup>6</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi silavatīm āhu dhammatṭhami saccavādinim.  
Solasākārasampannā atṭhañgasusamāgatā  
tādisi silavatī upasikā upapajjati<sup>7</sup> devalokam manāpan ti.

Uposathavaggo pañcamo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>8</sup>:

Samphitte vitthate Visākhe Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya<sup>9</sup> pañcamam<sup>10</sup>  
Anuruddham<sup>11</sup> puna<sup>12</sup> Visākhe Nakulā idhalokikā<sup>13</sup> dve ti.

Paññāsakam samattam<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>5</sup> S. has the masculine throughout. ° omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa. ° T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna entirely.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bombhoya. ° Ph. omI. " M. M<sub>8</sub> oddha.

<sup>12</sup> S. pana. ° M<sub>8</sub> idhatikā.

<sup>11</sup> M. pathamam; M<sub>8</sub> sattamam; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Auguttara part IV

LI<sup>1</sup>.

1. Ekamp samayaṁ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmīm Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaiñkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>2</sup> pabbajjan’ ti. ‘Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā’ ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti. ‘Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā’ ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti. ‘Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā’ ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī ‘na Bhagavā anujanāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti dukkhi dummanā assumukhi rudamānā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katu pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmīm yathābhūrantaṁ viharitvā yena Vesāli tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbenā cārikam caramāno yena Vesāli tad avasari. Tatra sudanap Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane<sup>4</sup> Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyani vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānhi<sup>5</sup> saddhim yena

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> rod° <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanam  
 Kūṭagārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati  
 Gotamī sunehi<sup>1</sup> pādehi rajokinñena gattena dukkhī dum-  
 manā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi.  
 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpati<sup>2</sup> Gotamī<sup>3</sup>  
 sunehi pādehi rajokinñena gattena dukkhī<sup>4</sup> dummanā<sup>5</sup>  
 assumukhī<sup>6</sup> rudamānam<sup>7</sup> bahi dvārakoṭṭhake thitam,<sup>8</sup> disvā<sup>9</sup>  
 Mahāpajāpati<sup>10</sup> Gotamī etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī<sup>11</sup>  
 sunehi pādehi rajokinñena gattena dukkhī dummanā<sup>12</sup> assu-  
 mukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake thita' ti? 'Tathā hi  
 pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na<sup>13</sup> anujānāti mātugāmassa  
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam  
 pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvā-  
 ham<sup>14</sup> Bhagavantam<sup>15</sup> yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappa-  
 veditē dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
 saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-  
 mantam<sup>16</sup> nisidi. Ekamantam nisimno kho āyasmā Ānando  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī<sup>17</sup>  
 sunehi pādehi rajokinñena gattena dukkhī dummanā<sup>18</sup> assu-  
 mukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake thitā «na<sup>19</sup> Bhagavā<sup>20</sup>  
 anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye  
 agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan» ti. Sadhu bhante la-  
 bheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-  
 rasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alamp Ānanda, mā te  
 rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-  
 rasmā anagāriyam pabbajja' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>21</sup>  
 . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappa-  
 veditē dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti.  
 'Alamp Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappa-  
 veditē dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> punehi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. disvāna.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. put na before Bhagavā; M<sub>8</sub> omits it.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavantam corrected from Bhagavantam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi ‘na Bhagava amujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam<sup>1</sup>, yan nūnāham aññena pi<sup>2</sup> pariyyena Bhagavantam yāceyyam mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikatun’ ti? ‘Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikatun’ ti. ‘Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikatūm, bahupakārā<sup>4</sup> bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātuccha āpādikā posikā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaññam pāyesi, sādu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti.

7. ‘Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭīgaṇhāti, sā ‘v’ assā<sup>6</sup> hotu upasampadā. Vassasatāpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadaḥūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutṭhānam añjalikammaṇi sāmici-kammaṇi<sup>7</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Na<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>9</sup> abhikkhu<sup>10</sup> āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsaṇi bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato<sup>11</sup> uposathāpucchakañ<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> ovādūpasāṅkamanan<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. ojan ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalam pi || pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. bahukārā. <sup>5</sup> S. oṭā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> assa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccasitabbā (Ph. o'sisitabbā).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pucchakiccām.

<sup>12</sup> T. ovādāpa°; M<sub>6</sub> ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam<sup>1</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Vassam vut-thāya<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>3</sup> ubhatosaṅghe tīhi thānehi<sup>4</sup> pavaretabbam<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhena<sup>6</sup> sutena parisaṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Garudhammarūp aijhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattam caritaḥbaṇ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na<sup>7</sup> kenaci pariyeṇa bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo<sup>8</sup> paribhasitabbo<sup>8</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajjā-t-agge Ānanda<sup>9</sup> ovaṭo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuniṇam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo<sup>11</sup> bhikkhūnāṇi bhikkhuniṣu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime atṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>12</sup> hotu upasampadā' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Anando Bhagavato sāntike ime atṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten<sup>13</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpati Gotamī etad avoca 'sace kho tvampi Gotamī<sup>13</sup> atṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyāsi, sā 'va<sup>7</sup> te<sup>14</sup> bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasati upasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhvādanam paccuṭhānam aŋjalikammaṇi sāmici-kammam<sup>14</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ajjā-t-agge ovaṭo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhūnāṇi bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. utthāya.    <sup>3</sup> T. °niyo.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts vi.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, °setabbo; M<sub>6</sub> omits pari°.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo; T. ovāmo.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vādo.    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, assa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, insert ime.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> assa te.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>16</sup> T. ovāṭo; M<sub>8</sub> ovādo.

anovaṭo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭīgaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampada' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo<sup>2</sup> yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo<sup>3</sup> sīsam̄ nahāto<sup>4</sup> uppalamālam̄ vā vassikamālam̄<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> adhimuttakamālam̄<sup>6</sup> vā labhitvā<sup>7</sup> ubhohi hatthehi patīggahetvā<sup>8</sup> uttamaṅge sirasmīp patīṭṭhāpeyya<sup>9</sup>. evam eva kho aham bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭīgaṇhāmi yāvajivam anatikkamaniye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇ nisidi. Ekamantaṇ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭīggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa<sup>10</sup> mātugāmo Tathagatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, ciraṭṭhitikam̄ Ānanda brahmacariyam<sup>11</sup> abhavisā vassasahassam eva<sup>12</sup> saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato<sup>13</sup> ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na dāni<sup>14</sup> Ānanda brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam̄ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yani kānicī kulāni bahukithikāni<sup>15</sup> appapurisakāni<sup>16</sup>, tāni suppadhaṇsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi<sup>17</sup>, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmīp dhammavimaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam̄ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikhette

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vādo. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *insert* vā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °ko; M<sub>8</sub> adds pi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nhā°; S. sisanhā° <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. avi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ati° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> labhetvā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °hitvā. <sup>9</sup> T. patīṭṭheyya.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na labhissa; T. M<sub>7</sub> labhissa. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abrahma°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yathā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutthi°; S. bahu-itthi°

<sup>16</sup> T. asappuri°

<sup>17</sup> T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M<sub>7</sub> kumbhate°

setatṭhikā nāma roga-jāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evam tam sālikhettam na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmīm dham-mavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjīṭhikā<sup>3</sup> nāma roga-jāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evam tam ucchukhettam na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmīm dham-mavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ananda puriso mahato taṭṭakassa patigacc<sup>4</sup> eva ālim<sup>5</sup> bandheyā yāva-deva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc<sup>4</sup> eva bhikkhunīnam atṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyā<sup>6</sup> ti.

## LII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahā-vane Kūṭāgārasālāyan. Atha kho ḥyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisino kho ḥyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘katihu nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno’vādako sammannitabbo’ ti? Atṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno’vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi atṭhahi?

2. Idb' Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>o</sup> . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>o</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppatīviddhā, ubhayāni kho pan'<sup>7</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> pāti-mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattini<sup>8</sup> suvinicchitāni suttaso<sup>9</sup> anuvyājanaso<sup>10</sup>. kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācaya samannāgato vissatṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelagalāya ‘atthassa viññapaniyā, paṭibalo

<sup>1</sup> T. °ti; M<sub>6</sub> °ti and ti. <sup>2</sup> T. °tanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. mañja<sup>o</sup>; S. mañje<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kacc'

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ālim; S. pālim. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pana.

<sup>8</sup> S. suppavattitāni; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °to.

<sup>10</sup> T. °vyanatoso. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> visa<sup>o</sup>

hoti bhikkhunisaṅgham<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum  
samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum, yebhuyyena  
bhikkhuninām piyo hoti manāpo, na kho pan' etamp<sup>2</sup> Bhag-  
vantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya  
garudhammam<sup>3</sup> ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti  
atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhik-  
ku bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

## LIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyām viharati Mahā-  
vane Kūṭagārasalāyām. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotami  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-  
vantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thītā  
kho Mahāpajāpati Gotami Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhū  
me<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam<sup>5</sup> desetu, yam<sup>6</sup>  
aham<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato dhammam<sup>8</sup> sutvā ekā<sup>9</sup> vūpakaṭṭha appa-  
mattā ātāpinī pahitattā vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye kho tvamp Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā  
sarāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, samyogāya samvattanti  
no visamyogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, ma-  
hicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā sam-  
vattanti no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅganikāya samvattanti no pav-  
ivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbha-  
ratāya samvattanti no subharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī  
dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etamp Satthu  
sāsanān' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvamp Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime  
dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya  
samvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no aca-  
yāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhi-  
yā samvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °ghassa.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pana tam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M, °vatthavasanāya; T. kāsāvasanāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M, mayham.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

saṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya saṃvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṃvattanti no dubbharatāya' ti. Ekamseṇa Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu sāsanan' ti.

## LIV.

1. Ekamp samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakkarapattamp<sup>1</sup> nāma Koliyānam nigamo. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantamp abhivādetvā ekamantamp nisidi. Ekamantamp nisinno kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantamp etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihi kāmabhogi<sup>3</sup> puttasaṃbādhasayanam<sup>4</sup> ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayāma jātarūparajataṃ sādiyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākanī tathā dhammanū desetu, ye amhākam assa dhammā<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya saṃparāyahitāya<sup>6</sup> saṃparāyasukhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā<sup>7</sup>. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā<sup>8</sup>?

4. Idha<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>9</sup> kuṇḍalipu yena kammaṭṭhānenā jivikamp<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisenā<sup>11</sup> yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyā vimapisāya samannāgato alam kātum alam saṃvidhātum<sup>12</sup>. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā<sup>13</sup>?

5. Idha<sup>13</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>13</sup> kulaputtassa bhogā honti

<sup>1</sup> S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M<sub>8</sub> °mattam; T. °pattarana; M<sub>7</sub> °pattatta. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tatra. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °gino.

<sup>4</sup> T. puttadārasambō. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam. <sup>10</sup> T. °nijje.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °purisena. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °tun ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā<sup>1</sup> sedāvakkhitta dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampa deti ‘kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na cor hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakam̄ vaheyya<sup>2</sup>, n̄ appiyā dāyādā hareyyun’ ti? Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasminī<sup>4</sup> gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tathā<sup>5</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputta vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>6</sup> saddhāsampannā silasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim<sup>7</sup> santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṇam̄ samāpajjati; yathārūpānam̄ saddhāsampannānam̄ saddhāsampadam̄ anusikkhati, yathārūpānam̄ silasampannānam̄ silasampadam̄ anusikkhati, yathārūpānam̄ cāgasampannānam̄ cāgasampadaṇam̄ anusikkhati, yathārūpānam̄ paññāsampannānam̄ paññāsampadam̄ anusikkhati. Ayaṁ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā<sup>8</sup>?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhoganam̄ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṇam̄ viditvā samam̄<sup>9</sup> jivikam<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālham<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihinam<sup>12</sup> ‘evam̄ me āyo vayam̄ pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyaṁ pariyādāya thassati’ ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulam<sup>13</sup> paggahetvā<sup>14</sup> jānāti ‘ettakena va onatam<sup>15</sup> ettakena vā unnatan’<sup>16</sup> ti, evam̄ eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṇam̄ viditvā vayañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānaṇam̄ viditvā<sup>6</sup> samam̄<sup>17</sup> jivikam<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālham<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihinam<sup>12</sup> ‘evam̄ me āyo vayam̄ pariyādāya

<sup>1</sup> T. bāha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ṭkkhikā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M. vāhareyya; Ph. vadhadhayya; M<sub>8</sub> paheyyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert ca.      <sup>5</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts saṃvasati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṭam̄.      <sup>11</sup> M. n' acco<sup>o</sup>; S. nāccō<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> Ph. tule.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṭvāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> oṇa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. unṇa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. sammā<sup>o</sup>

ṭhassati<sup>1</sup>, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jivikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam<sup>3</sup> 'vāyam<sup>4</sup> kulaputto bhoge khadati' ti. Sace panāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo<sup>5</sup> samāno kasirām jivikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikam<sup>6</sup> 'vāyam<sup>7</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyam<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>9</sup> jivikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti na<sup>10</sup> accogālham<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> atihinam<sup>11</sup> 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja samajivitā<sup>12</sup>.

8. Evam samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāri apayamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>13</sup>, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavañko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yani c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya<sup>14</sup>; evam hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato talākassa parihāni<sup>15</sup> yeva pātiikaikhāno vuddhi: evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>16</sup>, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavañko.

9. Evam samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ṭti ti, and it omits the rest. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṭtam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ṭkhāyikam; M. ṭkhādi; Ph. S. ṭkhādakañ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. cāyam; M<sub>8</sub> ayam; M<sub>6</sub> vā. <sup>5</sup> Ph. mahāyayo.

<sup>6</sup> M. ajetṭhamaranam; Ph. ajetṭhāo; M<sub>8</sub> anamāharikam; S. addhamārakañ; M<sub>6</sub> addhajumarikam.

<sup>7</sup> S. cāyam; M<sub>7</sub> vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca kho 'yam; Ph. ca kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. S. sama<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> samayañ.

<sup>10</sup> M. n'acco<sup>o</sup>; S. näcco<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. sammajivikam; M<sub>7</sub> sammajivitā.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> put hoti also after surā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'vaccheyya. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāni.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>17</sup> omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampa-vañko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taṭākassa cattā c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca<sup>1</sup> apāyamukhāni, tassa puris yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāya mukhāni tāni pidahemaya, devo ca sammā dhāram anuppi veccheyya<sup>2</sup>; evam hi tassa Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> mahato taṭākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikainkhā no pariḥāni: evam eva kh Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattā āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>4</sup>, na-surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampa-vañko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtass diṭṭhadhammadhitaya sampvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me<sup>5</sup> Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtass samparāyahitāya sampvattanti samparāyasukhāya<sup>6</sup>. Katam cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampada?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddhat Tathāgatassa bodhipi 'ti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā'ti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silasampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> kulaputto pāññātipātā pativirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativirato hoti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> silasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherent cetā agārami ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggārato yācayogo dānasarpaṇvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja paññā sampadā?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>,      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. vaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> T. adds sampvattanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> kulaputto paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>2</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> paññāsampadā.

Jme kho Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāyā ti.

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu<sup>3</sup> appamatto viḍhānavā saman<sup>4</sup> kappeti jivikam<sup>5</sup> sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū<sup>6</sup> vitamaccharo<sup>6</sup> niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca<sup>7</sup> saddhassa ghamaram esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditṭhadhammahitathāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etam gahaṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati<sup>8</sup> ti.

## LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṇī sammodi, sammodanīyam kathaṁ sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu<sup>10</sup> bho Gotama pavāsamī gantukāmā, tesan no bhavam Gotamo amhākam tathā<sup>11</sup> dhammam desetu, ye amhākam assu<sup>12</sup> dhammā ditṭhadhammahitāya ditṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāyā ti.

2. Cattāro 'me<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa ditṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti ditṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. ubha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ḍeyyesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, S. ṭam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viññū vigata<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavattati.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ucc<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> Uppajj<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> assa; omitted by M. S.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. tāva.

<sup>12</sup> T. assa.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajīvitā<sup>1</sup>. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikamp<sup>2</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, tatthā dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyā vīmaṇsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam saṃvidhātum<sup>3</sup>. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigata bāhābalaparicitā<sup>4</sup> sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti kinti me imē bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakamp vaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na appiyā dāyāda hareyyun' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭīvasati, tattha<sup>6</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino<sup>8</sup> vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>10</sup> vuddha-ilmos saddhāsampannā silasampannā<sup>5</sup> cāgasampannā paññasampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samapajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhasampadanam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasampannānam silasampadanam anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadanam anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpānam paññasampannānam paññasampadanam anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajīvitā<sup>11</sup>?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>12</sup> jīvikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub>, sammā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tun ti.    <sup>4</sup> T. bāha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> bahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>6</sup> T. vāhareyya; M<sub>7</sub>, vāḍaheyya.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. tatra.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pe.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>; S. sama<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, sammā<sup>o</sup>

na<sup>1</sup> accogālham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> atihīnam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me<sup>3</sup> āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulam<sup>4</sup> paggahetvā janāti 'ettakena vā onatam<sup>5</sup> etta-kena vā unnatan'<sup>6</sup> ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>7</sup> jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na<sup>2</sup> atihīnam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam<sup>9</sup> 'vāyam<sup>10</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace panāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiram jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhuṁārikam<sup>11</sup> 'vāyam<sup>12</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyam<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā<sup>14</sup> samam<sup>15</sup> jivikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Ayan vuccati brāhmaṇa samajīvitā<sup>16</sup>.

8. Evam samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavañko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taṭkassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāram anuppareccheyya<sup>18</sup>; evam hi tassa

<sup>1</sup> M. n'acco<sup>o</sup>; S. nācco<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>2</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tule.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ona<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> uṇṇa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. -sama<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> otam.

<sup>9</sup> M. ḍkhādi; Ph. S. ḍkhādakañ; M<sub>8</sub> ḍkhāritañ; T. M<sub>7</sub> ḍkhādanam.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cāyam.

<sup>11</sup> M. ajetṭhamaraṇam; Ph. ajetṭhamarikañ; M<sub>8</sub> atṭhamā-sāritam; S. addhamārakañ.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. cāyam.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, insert tam vā.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.

<sup>16</sup> T. sammājīvitam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍjīvitā.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ḍvaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa parihāni<sup>1</sup> yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, surādhutto, ākkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavañko.

9. Evam samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavañko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidareyya, devo ca sammā dhāram anuppaccheyya<sup>3</sup>; evam hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . kalyāṇasampavañko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa ditṭhadhammahitāya sampattanti ditṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtasa samparāyahitāya sampattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa sīlasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . surāmerayamajapamādaṭṭhāna pativirato hoti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sīlasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>s</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, hāni. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> ovaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>s</sub> pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamala<sup>1</sup>maccherena cetasā agāraṁ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yācayogo dāna-sampibhāgarato. Ayaṁ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagūminiyā. Ayaṁ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya sañvattanti samparāyasukhāyā ti.

Uṭṭhāta<sup>3</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā  
samāp<sup>4</sup> kappeti jivikām<sup>4</sup> sambhataṁ anurakkhati,  
saddho silena sampaanno vadaññū vitamaccharo  
niccam<sup>5</sup> maggām<sup>5</sup> visodheti sotthānam<sup>5</sup> samparāyikām.  
Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> saddhassa gham esino  
akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā,  
diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca:  
evam etam<sup>5</sup> gahaṭṭhānam<sup>5</sup> cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LVI.

1. ‘Bhayan’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam<sup>5</sup> adhivacanam, ‘dukkhan’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam<sup>5</sup> adhivacanam, ‘rog’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam<sup>5</sup> adhivacanam, ‘gāndo’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam<sup>5</sup> adhivacanam, ‘sallan’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam<sup>5</sup> adhivacanam, ‘saṅgo’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam<sup>5</sup> adhivacanam, ‘pañko’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam<sup>5</sup> adhivacanam, ‘gabbho’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam<sup>5</sup> adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave ‘bhayan’ ti kāmānam etam<sup>5</sup> adhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> kūmarāgarattāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhaya na parimuccati,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. give it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. uṭṭhāna.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. otam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, ṛgandhāyam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ḫbandho; M<sub>8</sub> ḫdhammo; T. ḫvinividdho; M<sub>7</sub> ḫvinivaddho.

samparāyikā pi bhayañ na parimuccati, tasmā ‘bhayan’ ti kāmānam etamp adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave ‘dukkhan’ ti . . .<sup>1</sup> ‘rogo’ ti . . . ‘gando’ ti . . . ‘sallan’ ti . . . ‘sañgo’ ti . . . ‘pañko’ ti . . . ‘gabbho’ ti kāmānam etamp adhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kāmarāgarattāyam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>4</sup> ditṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā ‘gabbho’ ti kāmānam etamp adhivacanan ti.

Bhayam dukkhañ ca rogo<sup>5</sup> ca gañdo<sup>6</sup> sallañ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> sañgo ca<sup>9</sup> pañko<sup>6</sup> gabbho<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> ubhayam<sup>8</sup>.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti<sup>9</sup> yattha satto puthujjano otipno sātarūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajaññam<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> riñcati<sup>12</sup>. So imam palipatham duggam atikkamma tathāvidho pajam jātijarūpetam<sup>13</sup> phandamānam avekkhati ti.

## LVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anutaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasabhāyo<sup>16</sup> kalyāṇasampavañko, sammāditṭhiko hoti sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. ṭāgaratāya; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, ṭāratāyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ḍābandho; M<sub>7</sub>, ḍāvinivaddho.

<sup>5</sup> T. rogañ.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'ubhayam.

<sup>9</sup> M. ca vuccanti; M<sub>8</sub> ca vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. ḍājañ ñeva.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> riccati; S. rañjati.      <sup>13</sup> T. titijarūp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. continues: ditṭhiyā and on.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnampi jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhi hoti akicchhalabhi akasirabalbhi, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātipi dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . anuttaram puññaakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

### LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puññaakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . samādāya ikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhi-ā suppaṭividhā, āraddhviriyo viharati thāmavā dalha-parakkamo<sup>8</sup> anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, arāññako<sup>9</sup> ioti pantasenāsano<sup>10</sup>, aratiratisaho hoti uppannaṃ aratim abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharati, bhayabheravasaho hoti uppannaṃ bhayabheravam abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. abhi<sup>o</sup> .

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add anāsavāmī cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim, then pe <sup>1</sup> sacchi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> after <sup>o</sup>kamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enam) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M<sub>6</sub> has bhikkhu alāñi attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

<sup>9</sup> S. ār<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> arāññiko; Ph. arāññiko.

<sup>10</sup> T. pantha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānam<sup>2</sup> nikāmalābhī hoti<sup>3</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam<sup>4</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

### LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā<sup>8</sup> añjalikaraniyā<sup>9</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame atṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale<sup>10</sup> ṭhitā:  
esa saṅgho ujubhūto<sup>11</sup> paññāslasamāhito.

Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekhānapañinam<sup>12</sup>  
karotam<sup>13</sup> opadhikam puññam saṅghe dinnam mā-  
happhalan ti.

### LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame atṭha?

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> onāñ ca.    <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. pāh<sup>o</sup> | pe; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāh<sup>o</sup> hoti | pe.

<sup>7</sup> T. has atṭhahi bh<sup>o</sup> dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe; M<sub>7</sub> omits also pā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bale.    " T. inserts ca.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. \*pekkhāna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. \*ti; omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>1</sup>, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale ṛhitā:  
esa saṅgho samukkaṭho<sup>4</sup> sattānam aṭṭha puggalā.  
Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekhānapāṇinām  
karotam<sup>5</sup> opadhikam puññām ettha<sup>6</sup> dinnām ma-  
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo<sup>7</sup> chatṭho<sup>8</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>9</sup>:

Gotamī ovādam sañkhittam Dighajānuñ ca Ujjayo<sup>10</sup>  
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca<sup>11</sup> dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

## LXI<sup>12</sup>.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-yattavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati<sup>13</sup> vāyamati labhāya. Tassa<sup>14</sup> uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato labhāya<sup>14</sup> lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-mati paridevati urattālim<sup>15</sup> kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati labhāya,

<sup>1</sup> M. has then pa | arahā.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>o</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la.      <sup>4</sup> T. sa-ukk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ṭi.      <sup>6</sup> T. samphe.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sa-ādhānakā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sa-ādāhanaka<sup>o</sup>; S. sandhāna<sup>o</sup>.  
M. Gotamī<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaggo.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pathamo.  
<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. Uccayo.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. has as title Atṭhakanipāte Paññāsakāsaṅghahito duti-yavaggo.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. ghaṭayati.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. ṭi always.

utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya<sup>1</sup>, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati<sup>3</sup> pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> pamādi<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na<sup>3</sup> ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sam-moham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī<sup>6</sup> socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā<sup>7</sup> uppajjati lābhāya, so na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bho.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

mato lābhāya lābho<sup>1</sup> n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> labhī na<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> soci<sup>4</sup> na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>7</sup> na<sup>6</sup> ca pamādī<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca labhī na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> soci<sup>9</sup> na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>10</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>8</sup> na ca pamādī<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> so.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. pamādam.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ca.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam.

## LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano alam̄ paresam̄. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam̄ dhārakajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ<sup>2</sup> ca dhammānam̄ athupaparikkhi<sup>3</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammad aññāya dhammānudhammapati-panno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaṭāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam̄.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano alam̄ paresam̄.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano alam̄ paresam̄. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam̄ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam̄ athupaparikkhi<sup>6</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammad aññāya dhammānudhammapati-panno ca<sup>7</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako<sup>9</sup> ca hoti samādapako<sup>10</sup> samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam̄.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi<sup>11</sup> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano alam̄<sup>12</sup> paresam̄.

5. Catūhi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano no<sup>14</sup> paresam̄. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam̄ dhārakajātiko

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. dhāraṇā<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. okkhitā *always*; T. M, add ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> okkhato. <sup>7</sup> T. no ca kalyāṇa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> T. no ca sandō. <sup>10</sup> T. adds hoti. <sup>11</sup> T. catuhi.

<sup>12</sup> T. no with alam̄ beneath the line; M<sub>6</sub>, M, ca alam̄.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits this §. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam̄; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīmaṇi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>3</sup> paresam.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>4</sup> attano. Katamehi catuhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīmaṇi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>10</sup> attano.

9. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>11</sup> paresam. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na<sup>12</sup> h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti<sup>13</sup>, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti<sup>13</sup>, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>14</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. nālam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also the first words of the following S till Katamehi.

<sup>4</sup> M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> no alam; Ph. omits no.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkarano (sic) | pa | atthassa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na.      <sup>7</sup> T. no ca (but beneath the line) kalyo

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> no alam.

<sup>11</sup> M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> omit no.      <sup>12</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert no ca.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagajāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>1</sup> paresam.

11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthuparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatiipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>1</sup> attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>1</sup> paresam. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthuparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatiipanno ca<sup>6</sup> hoti, no<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . sabrahmacarinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>1</sup> paresam.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>1</sup> attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>9</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthuparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatiipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarinam.

<sup>1</sup> M. nālam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavācō ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako<sup>2</sup> samuttejako sampahāṃsako sabrahmacarīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alāp paresamp no attano ti.

## LXIII.

1. **Atha** kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammām desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammām sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti. Evam eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ<sup>4</sup> neva<sup>4</sup> ajjheshanti, dhamme ca bhāsite mamañ neva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti. 'Desetu me<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammām, desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammām, app eva nāmāham<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ajāneyyam<sup>7</sup>, app eva nāmāham<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyado<sup>9</sup> assan' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Ajjhattam<sup>10</sup> me<sup>10</sup> cittam ṭhitam bhavissati susaṇṭhitam, na c'<sup>11</sup> uppānnā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassanti ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattam cittam ṭhitam<sup>15</sup> hoti susaṇṭhitam, na c'<sup>12</sup> uppānnā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca hoti. <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M<sub>6</sub> mam eva; M<sub>7</sub> mam c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> nām' ahām.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajāo. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nām' ahām. <sup>9</sup> M. S. oko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. ottam eva. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā<sup>1</sup> vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.  
Evampi hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayampi samādhi evampi bhāvito hoti bahulikato<sup>2</sup>, tato tvampi bhikkhu imampi samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>4</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi<sup>4</sup> avicāram<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>5</sup>, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsaḥagatam<sup>6</sup> pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu ayampi samādhi evampi bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu evampi sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti . . .<sup>9</sup> muditā me cetovimutti . . .<sup>10</sup> upekhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evampi hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayampi samādhi evampi bhāvito hoti<sup>11</sup> bahulikato, tato tvampi bhikkhu imampi samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayampi samādhi evampi bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu evampi sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassi viharissami<sup>13</sup>, atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

Evampi hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayampi samādhi evampi bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvampi bhikkhu imampi samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. adds hoti subhāvito.

<sup>3</sup> T. avi<sup>o</sup>; M. adds pi; M<sub>6</sub> omits the whole sentence.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>7</sup> T. tvampi; omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>10</sup> S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: upekkhāsaḥagatam pi, as below.

<sup>12</sup> M. adds pi.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi.

mattam<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>2</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsa-hagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam:—

Vedanāsu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> citte . . .<sup>6</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassi viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhīm savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam<sup>8</sup> pi vicāramattam<sup>9</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sāta-sahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsa-hagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvam<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, phāsu yeva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, yattha yattha thassasi, phāsu yeva thassasi, yattha yattha nisidissasi, phāsu<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> nisidissasi<sup>10</sup>, yattha yattha seyyam kappessasi<sup>13</sup>, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi<sup>14</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho so<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito<sup>16</sup> utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpa-kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' athāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>17</sup> pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, avi<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.    <sup>2</sup> M. adds pi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. adds vedanānupassi.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.    <sup>6</sup> S. pe.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avicāram.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avi<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>12</sup> T. gacchasi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M<sub>8</sub> gayhasi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. kappissasi.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. kappio<sup>o</sup>    <sup>15</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, ovā<sup>o</sup>; T. ovaditvā.    <sup>17</sup> M. ana<sup>o</sup>

‘khiṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nā-param itthattaya<sup>3</sup> ti abbhaññasi<sup>1</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi ti.

## LXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyam<sup>3</sup> viharati Gayāsise. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup>: — Bhikkhavo tis. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāham<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>6</sup> anabhisambuddho bodhisatto<sup>7</sup> va<sup>7</sup> samāno obhāsaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayham<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho aham<sup>10</sup> obhāsañ c’eva sañjāneyyam<sup>11</sup> rūpāni ca<sup>9</sup> passeyyam, evam me idam ñānadassanam parisuddhataram assā’ ti. So kho aham<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca<sup>10</sup> passāmi, no ca kho tāhi<sup>11</sup> devatāhi<sup>11</sup> saddhim<sup>12</sup> santiṭhāmi<sup>12</sup> sallapāmi sākaccham<sup>13</sup> samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayham<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho aham<sup>10</sup> obhāsañ c’eva sañjāneyyam<sup>11</sup> rūpāni ca passeyyam<sup>11</sup> tāhi ca devatāhi saddhim<sup>12</sup> santiṭhāmi<sup>12</sup> sallapāmi sākaccham<sup>13</sup> samāpajjāmi, evam me<sup>13</sup> idam<sup>13</sup> ñānadassanam parisuddhataram assā’ ti. So kho aham<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>9</sup> devatāhi saddhim<sup>12</sup> santiṭhāmi<sup>12</sup> sallapāmi sākaccham<sup>13</sup> samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāya’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. Sāvatthiyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: Pubbāham.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe || Bhagavā.      <sup>6</sup> T. °dhāya.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pi; M. Ph. °sañ ñeva; M<sub>8</sub> °saññi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M, add ca.      <sup>12</sup> M. sandi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca<sup>1</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti, evam me idam nāpadassanam parisuddhataram assi' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>3</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>4</sup> amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha<sup>5</sup> upapannā<sup>6</sup>' ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no<sup>6</sup> ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>7</sup> evamāhārā evam-sukhadukkhapaṭisamvediniyo<sup>8</sup>' ti tā ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>10</sup> evamāhārā evam-sukhadukkhapaṭisamvediniyo'<sup>9</sup>, ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evam-dīghāyukā evam-ciraṭṭhitikā'<sup>10</sup> ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evam-dīghāyukā evam-ciraṭṭhitikā'<sup>11</sup> ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā<sup>11</sup> me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbañ<sup>12</sup> yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca<sup>13</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits no ca . . . jā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: no ca kho and so on.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M<sub>6</sub> continues: jā-nāmi imā devatā evam-dīghā<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. o-vuttha<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

saṁpajjeyyam, tā ca<sup>1</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devata evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṁvediniyo» ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamdīghāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā» ti tā ca<sup>4</sup> devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban» ti, evam me idam nāṇadassanam parisuddhataram assāti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjanāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>5</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhami sallapāni sākacchaṁ samāpajjāmi tā ca<sup>6</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca<sup>7</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṁvediniyo' ti tā<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdīghāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

6. Yāva<sup>10</sup> kivañ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> me<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave evam atṭhaparivattam<sup>12</sup> adhidevañāṇadassanam na suvisuddham ahosi, neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya amuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>13</sup> paccāññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evam atṭhaparivattam<sup>12</sup> adhidevañāṇadassanam suvisuddham ahosi, athāham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> (only the first time).

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; T. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvañ.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> c'ime; M<sub>6</sub> omits me.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vattam; Ph. °vuttam, then °vattam; T. M<sub>7</sub> °vaddham; M<sub>6</sub> °vattam, then °vaddham.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā  
saṭṭaya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-  
ambuddho<sup>1</sup> paccāññāsiṃ<sup>2</sup>. Nāṇaū ca pana me dassanam  
idapādi ‘akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi  
lāni punabbhavo’ ti.

## LXV.

1. Atṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni  
ittha?

2. Ajjhattam rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmī’ ti evaṇsaññī hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibhāya-  
tanam.

3. Ajjhattam rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
ippamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmī’ ti evaṇsaññī hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibhāya-  
tanam.

4. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmī’ ti evaṇsaññī hoti. Idam tatiyanī abhibhāya-  
tanam.

5. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmī’ ti evaṇsaññī hoti. Idam catuttham abhibhāya-  
tanam.

6. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
nīlāni nilavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni ‘tāni abhi-  
bhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evaṇsaññī hoti. Idam pañ-  
camam abhibhāyatanam.

7. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
pitāni pitavyaṇṇāni pitānidassanāni pitānibhāsāni ‘tāni abhi-  
bhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evaṇsaññī hoti. Idam  
chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> vimutti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ajjattam (sic).

8. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavapññāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evaṁsaññī hoti. Idam sattamam abhibhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇñāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evaṁsaññī hoti. Idam atthamam abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

## LXVI.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā<sup>1</sup>. Katame attha?
  2. Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamo vimokho.
  3. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam dutiyo vimokho.
  4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokho.
  5. Sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasainānam atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho.
  6. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘anantam viññāṇan’ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcamo vimokho.
  7. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘natti kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ayam chattho vimokho.
  8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevaśaññānāśaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ayam sattamo vimokho.
  9. Sabbaso nevaśaññānāśaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedyatanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam atthamō vimokho.
- Ime kho bhikkhave attha vimokhā ti.

---

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M. S. ḍkkhā throughout.  
omitted by T. M. M.,

## LXVII.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame atṭha?
2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññātē viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññātē aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha anariyavohārā ti.

## LXVIII.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame atṭha?
2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññātē aviññātavāditā<sup>2</sup>, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha ariyavohārā ti.

## LXIX.

1. Atṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā atṭha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, sa-maṇaparisā, Cātummahārajikaparisā<sup>3</sup>, Tāvatimsaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.

3. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasataṁ khattiyaparisam upasaṅkamitvā<sup>4</sup>. Tatra pi mayā sannīśinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samā-pannapubbā, tathā yādisako tesam vāṇṇo hoti, tādisako<sup>5</sup> mayham<sup>6</sup> vāṇṇo<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup>, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayhañ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>6</sup> kathāya sandassemi samādapemī samuttejemi sampahamseme, bhāsamānañ ca maññ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam bhāsatī devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> kathāya sandassetvā samā-dapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maññ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ca.    <sup>2</sup> T. continues: Ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> cātuma<sup>o</sup> and catuma<sup>o</sup>; Ph. cātuma<sup>o</sup> both times.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. omitā.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Dhammiyā to ti.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

4. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasatam brāhmaṇaparisaṁ . . .<sup>1</sup> gāhāpatiparisaṁ . . . samanapari-saṁ . . . Catummañhārājikaparisaṁ . . . Tāvatimsparisaṁ . . . Māraparisaṁ<sup>2</sup> . . . Brahm̄aparisaṁ upasaṅkamitvā<sup>3</sup>. Tatra pi<sup>4</sup> mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sā-kacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vanṇo hoti, tādisako mayhañ vanṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>5</sup> kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahampsemi, bhā-samānañ ca maññ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam bhāsatī devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca<sup>7</sup> kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahampsetvā antara-dhāyāmi, antarahitāñ ca maññ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave atṭha parisā ti.

## LXXX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā paccacivaram ādāya Vesālim<sup>8</sup> piṇḍāya pavisi. Vesāliyam<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātapaṭī-kkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisidanañ, yena Cāpālacetiyam<sup>10</sup> ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> nisidanañ ādāya Bhagavantañ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °mitā.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °liyam; Ph. °li; T. °liyā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °liyā; M<sub>6</sub> °lim.      <sup>10</sup> S. Pāvāla° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu°; Ph. paṭisunītvā; S. paṭissuṇītvā always.

4. Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesāli, ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyaṁ, ramaṇiyam Gotamakacetiyaṁ, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyaṁ, ramaṇiyam Sattambacetiyaṁ<sup>1</sup>, ramaṇiyam Sārāndadacetiyam<sup>2</sup>, ramaṇiyam Cāpālacetiyaṁ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, akañkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyā kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, akañkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyā kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne<sup>3</sup> olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītum, na<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam yāci tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya attihāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariuyuṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: —

6. Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesāli, ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyaṁ, ramaṇiyam Gotamakacetiyaṁ, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyaṁ, ramaṇiyam Sattambacetiyaṁ<sup>5</sup>, ramaṇiyam Sārāndadacetiyam, ramaṇiyam Cāpālacetiyaṁ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā<sup>6</sup> akañkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyā kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā<sup>7</sup> yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, akañkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyā kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam vā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Sattampa<sup>o</sup>; T. M, Sattabba<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> Pattabba<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. Sārandam ce<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Sānandara<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> Sārāndam ce<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. kariya<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. Sattampa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> Pattabba<sup>o</sup>; T. M, Sattabba<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> Sattama<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. continue: akañkh<sup>o</sup> (S. pe | akañkh<sup>o</sup>) Ān<sup>o</sup> Tathāgato.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa || akañkhamāno.

gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṁ, na<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam yāci ‘tiṭṭhatu bhante’<sup>2</sup> Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanīti, yathā tam Mārena pariyoṭṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi ‘gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññasi’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisidi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘parinibbātū dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātū Sugato, parinibbānakālō dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhūna sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyai kam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>3</sup> paññāpessantipatṭhapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>5</sup>, uppannam parappavādām sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā<sup>6</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammaṁ desissanti<sup>7</sup> ti. Etarahi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapentī vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappayādām sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā<sup>6</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammaṁ desenti. Parinibbātū dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātū Sugato, parinibbānakālō dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .<sup>7</sup> yāva<sup>8</sup> me upāsakā na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; Ph. adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dese<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °pissanti.      <sup>5</sup> M. uttānim kar° throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °hitvā.      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

śāvakā bhavissanti . . .<sup>1</sup> yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā lhammadharā dhammānudhammapatiipannā sāmicipatiipannā anudhammadacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>2</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavādām sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā<sup>5</sup> sappātihiyam dhammām desissantī ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammaḍharā dhammānudhammapatiipannā sāmicipatiipannā anudhammadacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggaletvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādām sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā<sup>5</sup> sappātihiyam dhammām desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhasita kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vāca «na tāvāhaṇāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam a iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikāñ bāhuññām puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitan» ti. Itarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva hītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññām puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitañ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciram 'athāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇam māsām accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālaciye sato sampajāno āyuvākhāram ossaji<sup>6</sup>. Ossatthe<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre uṭābhūmicālo ahosi bhimasanako salomahañso<sup>8</sup>, devadunubhiyo<sup>9</sup> ca phalimṣu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthamīditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam<sup>10</sup> udānesi<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.    <sup>2</sup> M. dese<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>s</sub> °pissanti.    <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> °pissanti.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. °hitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M<sub>s</sub> usajji.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>s</sub>, M, osa<sup>o</sup>; S. ossajite; M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> add ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub> loma<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> °dudru<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>s</sub> udd<sup>o</sup>

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam bhāvasaṅkhāram avassajī<sup>1</sup>  
muni  
ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambhu-  
van<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi ‘mahā vatāyam bhūmicālo<sup>3</sup>, sumahā vatāyam bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimṣu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya’ ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘mahā vatāyam bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā<sup>4</sup> vatāyam<sup>4</sup> bhante<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālo<sup>4</sup> bhimsanako salo-  
mahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimṣu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya’ ti?

11. Aṭṭh’ ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhū-  
micālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?

12. Yampi Ānanda mahāpaṭhavī udake patiṭhitā, uda-  
kampi vāte patiṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yam mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam kampenti, udakampi kampitam paṭhavim kampeti. Ayampi Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhū-  
micālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca parampi Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā<sup>6</sup> mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā; tassa parittā paṭhavisaññā<sup>7</sup> bhāvitā hoti appamāṇa apō-  
saññā: so imampi paṭhavim kampeti<sup>8</sup> saṃkampeti<sup>9</sup> saṃpa-  
kampeti<sup>10</sup>. Ayam Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca parampi Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyampi

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ᳚. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iva etta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, add ahosi bhimsanako salomahamso.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, ayanp.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds vā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °paññā. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pati.

<sup>9</sup> T. M, °pati; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M, °pati; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>.

paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sam-pajāno mātukucchismā nikkhinнатi, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca param Ānanda yada Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca param Ānanda yada Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkap pavatteti, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sam-pajāno āyusaṅkhāram ossajati<sup>5</sup>, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādise-saya nibbānadhatūyā parinibbāyati, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime khō Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo<sup>6</sup> sattamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> saṃkampati; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add sampavedheti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pakampati.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saṃkampati and henceforth always.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ossajati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> osajjati; T. M<sub>7</sub> ossaji.

<sup>6</sup> S. Cāla<sup>c</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. dutiyo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit also the uddāna itself.

Iochā alañ ca saṃkhittam Gayā<sup>1</sup> abhibhūnā<sup>2</sup> te<sup>3</sup> saha  
Vimokho dve ca vohārā parisā<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālenā<sup>5</sup> ti.

LXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>8</sup> silavā.  
Evamp so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam  
paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā cā' ti.  
Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,  
evamp so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>9</sup>, no ca  
bahussuto. Evamp so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena  
tam aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam  
silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evamp so ten'  
aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>11</sup> ba-  
hussuto ca<sup>12</sup>, no ca dhammadhathiko . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . dhammadhathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .<sup>13</sup> parisāvacaro ca, no  
ca visārado<sup>14</sup> parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammaṁ deseti . . .<sup>13</sup> visārado<sup>16</sup>  
ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammaṁ deseti, no ca catunnam jhānānam  
abhicetasikānam<sup>17</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikā-  
lābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī . . .<sup>13</sup> catunnam jhāna-  
nam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikā-  
lābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, no ca ūsavānam  
khayā anāsavamp cetovimutti paññāvimutti diṭṭh' eva  
dhamme sayamp abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.  
Evamp so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhayā; M<sub>8</sub> bhayaṁ. <sup>2</sup> so M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; S. obhūta.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. tena; omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

<sup>5</sup> S. olena cā.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tati-  
yavaggo. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>13</sup> S. pe.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la | dhō deseti, no catunnam and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "sayam. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit vi<sup>o</sup> ca pari<sup>o</sup> dhō de<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

paripūretabbam ‘kintāham saddho ca assaṁ silavā ca’ bahussuto ca dhammadhathiko<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> parisāvacaro<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> visārado ca parisāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṁ deseyyam<sup>4</sup>, catunnaṁ jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhbī assaṁ akicchhalabhbī akasiralabhbī, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan’ ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca<sup>6</sup> hoti silavā ca<sup>6</sup> bahussuto ca dhammadhathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca<sup>7</sup> parisāya dhammaṁ deseti, catunnaṁ jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhbī hoti akicchhalabhbī akasiralabhbī, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṁ so ten’ aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhalahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāśadiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

### LXXII<sup>8</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evaṁ so ten’ aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam ‘kintāham saddho ca<sup>2</sup> assaṁ silavā cā’ ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, ● evaṁ so ten’ aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammadhathiko . . .<sup>11</sup> dhammadhathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .<sup>11</sup> parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṁ deseti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °sāyam.   <sup>4</sup> T. °yya.   <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

<sup>8</sup> in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.   <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M<sub>6</sub> do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M<sub>7</sub>) parisā° ca.

...<sup>1</sup> visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ye<sup>4</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā<sup>5</sup>, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>6</sup> viharati; ye<sup>6</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati, no āsavānam khayā anāsavānam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripure-tabbam kintāham saddho ca<sup>8</sup> assaṃ<sup>9</sup> silavā ca bahussuto<sup>10</sup> ca dhammadhātiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>11</sup> dhammam deseyyam; ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> vihareyyam, āsavānam<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammadhātiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammam deseti; ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> viharati, āsavānam<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāśadiko ca<sup>17</sup> hoti sabbakāraparipūro cā ti.

## LXXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike<sup>18</sup> viharati Giñjakā-vasathe<sup>19</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds ca.   <sup>4</sup> S. arūpā always.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phussō; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> passitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. only no ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> phasso<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. assa.   <sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here three leaves are missing.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yam.   <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> pha°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °nañ ca.   <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yam.   <sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. Nātike; M<sub>6</sub>. S. Nād°; T. M, Nāvike (misspelt for Nātike?).   <sup>19</sup> Ph. Bhiñja°.

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Marañasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhī amatapariyosānā. Bhāvetha no tumhe bhikkhave maranasatin ti.

3. Evamp vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-kathamp pana tvamp bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham rattindivamp jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata me katan assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-kathamp pana tvamp bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-kathamp pana tvamp bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham upaḍībhadiwasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. Yathā-kathamp pana tvamp bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātanī bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-kathamp pana tvamp bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddo    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bahu throughout.

mayhaṃ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadañtaram ji-  
veyyam yadantaram upaḍḍhaṇḍapāṭam bhuñjami, Bhaga-  
vato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ<sup>1</sup>  
assā» ti: evam kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha  
mayhaṃ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadañtaram ji-  
veyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā<sup>2</sup>  
ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum  
vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evam kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvemi  
maraṇasatin’ ti.

9. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha  
mayhaṃ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadañtaram ji-  
veyyam yadantaram ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi,  
Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>3</sup> vata me  
kataṃ assā» ti: evam kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvemi maraṇa-  
satim’ ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha  
mayhaṃ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadañtaram ji-  
veyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi<sup>4</sup> passasitvā vā  
assasāmi<sup>5</sup>, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>6</sup>  
vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evam kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvemi  
maraṇasatin’ ti.

11. Evam vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti  
‘aho vatāhaṃ rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam  
manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā’ ti. Yo pa-  
yam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti ‘aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharityā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || evam. <sup>3</sup> T. passi<sup>o</sup> and assi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || maraṇasatin ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. yañ cāyam; M<sub>6</sub> yo 'yam. <sup>6</sup> S. cāyam *throughout*.

vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasi-kareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham upaḍḍhadivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasi-kareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram upaḍḍhaṇḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃphaditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandham maraṇasatiṁ bhāventi āsavānam khayāya.

Yo ca<sup>1</sup> khvāyam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopam saṃphaditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katan assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkham<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṁ bhāventi āsavānam khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkham<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṁ bhā vessāma<sup>4</sup> āsavānam khayāya ti.

Evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. kho' yam; S. cāyam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhāveyyāma.

## LXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike<sup>1</sup> viharati Ĝīnjaka-  
vasathe<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe  
. . . Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā  
hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katham  
bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati katham bahulikatā  
mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapari-  
yosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya  
paṭihitāya<sup>4</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘bahukā kho me paccaya  
maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍampseyya<sup>5</sup>, vicchikā vā maṃ  
ḍampseyya<sup>6</sup>, satapadī vā maṃ ḍampseyya<sup>6</sup>, tena me assa  
kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā<sup>7</sup> vā papa-  
teyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittam vā  
me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me  
vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, ama-  
nussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṇi, tena me assa kālakirya,  
so maīma assa antarāyo’ ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna  
iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā appahinā<sup>8</sup>, ye me assu rattim kālam karontassa  
antarāyāyā’ ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno  
evam jānati ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahim,  
ye me assu rattim kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena  
bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam  
dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca  
ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññānī  
ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā āditta-  
siso vā tass’ eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhi-  
mattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhīnī ca  
appaṭivānīnī ca satiñ ca sampajaññānī ca kareyya, evam  
eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Nāṭ<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M., S. Nād<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. Bhīnja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. dasseyya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> daseyya *throughout*; T. ḫaheyya.

<sup>6</sup> T. ḫaseyya.      <sup>7</sup> T. ḫokkhilitvā.

<sup>8</sup> M. ḫinnā *throughout*.

akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññañ ca karaniyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten’ eva pītipāmojjena vihātabbañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase paṭihite<sup>1</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘bahukā kho me paccayā marañassa: ahi vā mam dāmseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchikā vā mam dāmseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadī vā mam dāmseyya<sup>2</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalityā vā pāpateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyy<sup>3</sup>, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam upakkameyyum, amanussā vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo’ ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>4</sup> divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>4</sup> divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññañ ca karaniyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass’ eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appatīvāniñ ca satiñ ca sampajāññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññañ ca karaniyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sannihite.<sup>2</sup> T. daseyya.<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, assa.<sup>4</sup> T. assa.

appahinā, ye me assu divā kālam karontassa antarāyāti'  
ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihā-  
tabbam ahorattanusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evaṃ bahul-  
kata mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhbā amata-  
pariyosūti.

## LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā,  
samajivitā<sup>1</sup>, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampada,  
paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā  
samāp kappeti jīvitamp sambhatamp anurakkhati,  
saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo<sup>3</sup>  
niccam maggam visodheti sothānaṃ samparāyikam.  
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassas<sup>5</sup> gham esino  
akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>6</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā,  
dīṭṭhadhammahitathāya<sup>7</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca:  
evam etamp gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā,  
samajivitā<sup>8</sup>, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā,  
paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammutṭhānena jivi-  
kamp<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhenā  
yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. utṭhāna; M<sub>6</sub> °nā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °macchero.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. saddhamma; M<sub>7</sub> saddhammassa.    <sup>6</sup> T. °vādena

<sup>7</sup> T. °sukhatthāya.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. samma<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °tam throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. va<sup>o</sup> (Ph. °nijāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmāpsāya samannāgato ālam kātum alam sampividhātum<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave utṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti utṭhāna-viriyādhigata bāhabalaparicitā sedāvakkittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te<sup>2</sup> ārakkhenā guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime<sup>3</sup> bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṁ, na corā hareyyuṁ, na aggi ḍaheyya<sup>4</sup>, na udakam vaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na appiyā dāyāda hareyyuṇti. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṁ gāme vā nigame<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> paṭivasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-putta<sup>8</sup> vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>9</sup> saddhāsappannā silasappannā<sup>6</sup> cāgasappannā paññāsappannā, tehi saddhiṇ santiṭṭhati<sup>10</sup> sallapati sākacchāp samā-pajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsappannānam saddhāsappadānam<sup>11</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasappannānam sila-sampadānam<sup>12</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasappannānam cāgasappadānam<sup>13</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsappannānam paññāsappadānam<sup>14</sup> anusikkhati. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto ayañ<sup>12</sup> ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānam<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samam<sup>13</sup> jivikam kappeti na<sup>14</sup> accogālham<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> atihinam<sup>15</sup> 'evaṁ me āyo<sup>16</sup> vayam<sup>16</sup> pariyyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyyādāya ṭhassati<sup>17</sup> ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevasi-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °tun ti. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> so tena.

<sup>3</sup> S. kinti me ime. <sup>4</sup> Ph. dadeyya; T. M<sub>7</sub> ḍaheyyuṇi.

<sup>5</sup> T. vaheyyuṁ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, putto. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sandh° <sup>11</sup> T. sampadam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ay<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, sammā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. n'acco<sup>o</sup>; S. nācco<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. S. nati<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>16</sup> T. vayo ayam.

<sup>17</sup> T. ettan' eva; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ettaken' eva. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. on<sup>o</sup>

kena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> unnatañ<sup>3</sup> ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> bhogānam<sup>3</sup> viditvā<sup>3</sup> samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihinam ‘evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na<sup>4</sup> ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati’ ti. Sacīyam bhikkhave kulaputto appayo samāno ulāram jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro ‘udumbarakhādikam<sup>5</sup> ‘vāyam<sup>6</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati’ ti. Sace panḍyam bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo sa-māno kasiram jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro ‘ajaddhumārikam<sup>7</sup> ‘vāyam<sup>6</sup> kulaputto marissati’ ti. Yato ca<sup>8</sup> khvāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihinam ‘evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo<sup>10</sup> āyam pariyādāya thassati’ ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samajivitā. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddabati Tathāgatassa bodhipi iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā’ ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silasampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāṇātipātā<sup>12</sup> paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silasampadā. Katama ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena ce-tasā agāram ajjhāvatasi . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . yūcayogo dānasam-vibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampada. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, oken’ eva.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M, upṇo; M, una<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. okhādi; Ph. S. okhādakañ.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. S. cāyam.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajadhū<sup>o</sup>; M, ajuddhu<sup>o</sup>; Ph. ajetṭhamārikan; M. ajetṭhamaranam; S. addhamarakañ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, .      <sup>9</sup> M. S. kho ‘yam.

<sup>10</sup> T. ayo.      <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again.      <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sammādūkkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave atṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam<sup>3</sup> kappeti jivitañc sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho silena sampañno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccañc maggam visodheti sothānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa gham esino akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>5</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditṭhadhammahitattāya samparāyasukhāya ca<sup>6</sup>: evam etam galatṭhānañc cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>7</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Atṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame atṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattañc icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vā- amati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya ibho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati pari- evati urattālim<sup>8</sup> kandati sammoham<sup>9</sup> āpajjati. Ayam uccat'āvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati labhāya<sup>11</sup>, uṭṭhahati<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. uṭṭhāta (*or* °na); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nā. <sup>3</sup> T. sammā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. °vādena.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °ve.

<sup>8</sup> S. °hi; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °li always.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samo° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati °; so also M<sub>6</sub> here and at the next place.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: lābhi soci and so on.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so uṭṭh°

iaṭati vāyamati labhāya, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevi-  
a<sup>2</sup> cuto<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-  
ttavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati  
iyamati labhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lā-  
hāya labho uppajjati. So tena labhena majjati pamajjati<sup>2</sup>  
adāpamādām<sup>3</sup> āpajjati<sup>2</sup>. Ayampuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho  
harati labhāya, utṭhahati<sup>4</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati labhāya, lābhi-  
a<sup>2</sup> madicca<sup>1</sup> pamādicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-  
ttavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So na utṭhahati na  
iyamati labhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato  
bhāya labho n'uppajjati. So tena alabhena<sup>5</sup> socati kila-  
ati paridevati urattālim<sup>6</sup> kandati sammoham āpajjati.  
yampuccatāvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>7</sup>  
ṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati labhāya, na ca lābhī<sup>8</sup>  
socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-  
ttavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So na utṭhahati na  
haṭati na vāyamati labhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato  
vāyamato labhāya labho uppajjati. So tena labhena  
majjati pamajjati madāpamādām<sup>8</sup> āpajjati. Ayampuccatā-  
vuso bhikkhu iccho viharati labhāya, na utṭhahati na  
haṭati na vāyamati labhāya, lābhicca<sup>9</sup> madicca<sup>9</sup> pamādi-  
ca<sup>9</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-  
ttavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati  
iyamati labhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lā-  
hāya labho n'uppajjati. So tena alabhena na socati na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ca with long i before; M<sub>s</sub>, S. the same with short i.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādām; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub>, M, so utṭh<sup>o</sup>   <sup>5</sup> T. labhena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub>, puccati so.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>, T. M, so na; M<sub>s</sub> so alone.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>, S. pamādām.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>, S. have ca with long i at the end of the receding word.

kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayaṁ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati<sup>1</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca<sup>2</sup> soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati labhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>3</sup>. So tena lābhena na majjati na<sup>4</sup> ppamajjati<sup>4</sup> na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati labhāya, uṭṭhahati<sup>6</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati labhāya, lābhicca<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madī<sup>2</sup> na ca<sup>8</sup> pamādī<sup>9</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So na<sup>10</sup> uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati labhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati<sup>11</sup>. So tena alābhena<sup>12</sup> na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayaṁ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati labhāya, na<sup>13</sup> uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati labhāya, na ca labhī na ca soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati labhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato labhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>14</sup>. So tena lābhena<sup>15</sup> na majjati na ppamajjati na<sup>16</sup> madam<sup>16</sup> āpajjati<sup>16</sup>. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati labhāya, na uṭṭhahati

<sup>1</sup> T. so uṭṭhō      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> n'uppo      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. pamādam.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so uṭṭhō

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, odicca.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. T. na uppō

<sup>12</sup> T. lābhena; M<sub>7</sub>, omits na before socati.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so na; M<sub>7</sub>, omits na.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, n'uppō

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, alāo

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> madī-  
na ca pamādi<sup>3</sup> accuto ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo sampijjamāna lo-  
kasmin ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .  
pe<sup>4</sup> . . . Chah's āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu  
dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko<sup>5</sup> hoti,  
dhatānañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānam<sup>2</sup> atthupaparikkhi<sup>8</sup> hoti, attham  
aññāya dhammadam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>9</sup>  
hoti<sup>9</sup>, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo<sup>10</sup> poriyā va-  
cāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññā-  
paniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-  
pahāpsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam  
attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>12</sup>  
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-  
kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānam atthupaparikkhi  
hoti, attham aññāya dhammadam aññāya dhammānudhamma-  
paṭipanno ca<sup>13</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>14</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . .  
sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. lābhi ca.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dicca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> also madicca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chahi.

<sup>6</sup> M. dhārana° throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° throughout.      <sup>8</sup> M. °kkhitā always.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkarano.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. visa°      <sup>12</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā;  
M<sub>6</sub> pe ॥ sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammadam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>2</sup> hoti, no ca kalyānavāco<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . no ca sandassako<sup>5</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>8</sup> attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammadam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sandassako ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>14</sup> sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>15</sup> attano.

9. Tih'<sup>16</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>17</sup> paresam. Katamehi tih?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho<sup>13</sup> khippanisanti ca<sup>18</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. T. alam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> no ca su<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. no ca kaly<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. no alam; M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> alam; T. omits attano.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. tih.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam; T. omits no.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

kajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham<sup>2</sup> aññāya dhammam<sup>3</sup> aññāya<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapatiipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso tthi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam.

11. Tih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano. Katamehi tih?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatiipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sandassako<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso tih dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano.

13. Dvih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam. Katamehi dvih?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatiipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvih dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>16</sup> paresam.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. henceforth dhāraṇa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> no ca a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> no alam; M. nalam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. no ca kaly<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>s</sub> ca k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. pa, then atthassa viññāpaniyā.

<sup>11</sup> M. no ca sando; M<sub>s</sub> ca sa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, no ca su<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> no alam; M. nalam; T. alam.

15. Dviñ'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresamp no<sup>1</sup> attano. Katamehi dviñhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no<sup>3</sup> ca dhatānam dhammānam attupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyānavāco ca<sup>4</sup> hoti kalyānavākkaro<sup>5</sup> poriyā vūcāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya<sup>6</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṇsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresamp no<sup>7</sup> attano ti.

### LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgani-kārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, samsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammarāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgapākārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asamsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pe<sup>4</sup> no ca attham aññāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. visa°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> S. sekkh° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

## LXXX.

1. Atṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusitavatthūni. Katamāni atṭha?
2. Idha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā kammaṇi kattabbam<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'kammaṇi kho<sup>3</sup> me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṇi kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmī<sup>4</sup> ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave pathamam kusitavatthum<sup>5</sup>.
3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṇi katanū hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho kammaṇi akāsiṃ<sup>6</sup>, kammaṇi kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmī<sup>7</sup> ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusitavatthum.
4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>8</sup> hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>9</sup> bhavissati, maggām kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmī<sup>10</sup> ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusitavatthum.
5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggām agamāsiṃ<sup>11</sup>, maggām kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmī<sup>12</sup> ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusitavatthum.
6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmarū vā nīgamām vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ<sup>13</sup>. Tassa evam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> T. katabbam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> insert pana.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> nippā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °vathu throughout.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>, M, °si.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. gandhabbo.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> °si.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>, S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

<sup>10</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup> always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmām vā nigamām vā piṇḍaya caranto nālattham<sup>1</sup> lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmām vā nigamām vā piṇḍuya caranto labhati<sup>4</sup> lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmām vā nigamām vā piṇḍaya caranto alattham<sup>5</sup> lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsacitam<sup>6</sup> maññe, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So<sup>7</sup> nipajjati<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjituṃ, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatthum.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa<sup>12</sup> evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubalo akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūni ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> n' alattham.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. add na viriyam ār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. °cikam; M<sub>6</sub> °tikam; M<sub>7</sub> °vikam; Ph. mānasacitam; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. add viriyam ār<sup>o</sup>; T. omits so nipp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ābādho.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. add na vi<sup>o</sup> ār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits all from Tassa to tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Atṭh' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni attha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṇi kattabbamp hoti. Tassa evamp hoti 'kammaṇi kho me kattabbamp bhavissati, kammaṇi kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> karontena na sukaram buddhānaṇi sāsanam manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc'<sup>3</sup> eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā. Idamp bhikkhave paṭhamamp<sup>4</sup> ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṇi katanp hoti. Tassa<sup>5</sup> evamp<sup>6</sup> hotis<sup>7</sup> 'ahamp kho kammaṇi akāsim<sup>8</sup>, kammaṇi kho panāham<sup>9</sup> karonto<sup>10</sup> nāsakkhip<sup>11</sup> buddhānaṇi<sup>12</sup> sāsanam manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa<sup>13</sup> pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā. Idamp bhikkhave dutiyam ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>14</sup> hoti. Tassa evamp hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>15</sup> bhavissati, maggamp kho pana me<sup>16</sup> gacchantena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc' eva<sup>17</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi . . .<sup>18</sup> Idamp bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evamp hoti 'ahamp kho maggamp agamāsim<sup>19</sup>, maggamp kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhip<sup>20</sup> buddhānaṇi sāsanam manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>21</sup> . . . Idamp bhikkhave catutthamp ārabbhavatthum.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mayā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭik<sup>a</sup> always.      <sup>4</sup> T. atṭhamamp.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M, °kkhi; M<sub>8</sub> na sakka.      <sup>9</sup> T. °na.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Idamp.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. gandh<sup>a</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °kkhi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmam vā ni-gamam vā piṇḍaya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā pañi-hotī ‘aham’ kho gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍaya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadat-tham pāripūriṇ. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham’ kho gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍaya caranto alat-tham lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṇ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmam vā ni-gamam vā piṇḍaya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṇ. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham’ kho gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍaya caranto alat-tham lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṇ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chāṭṭham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evam hoti ‘uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam<sup>3</sup> me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāham paṭigacc’ eva viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham’ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāham paṭigacc’ eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā’ ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā. Idam bhikkhave atṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atṭha ārabbhavatthūni ti.

Yamakavaggo atṭhamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. n'al<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M<sub>8</sub> sata(?); M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add samatto.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits this word and the Uddo itself.

Dve<sup>1</sup> saddhā<sup>2</sup> dve marañasati<sup>3</sup> dve<sup>3</sup> sampadā<sup>3</sup> athāpare<sup>4</sup>  
Icchā alam<sup>5</sup> parihānam<sup>6</sup> kusitam<sup>6</sup> ārabbhavatthuni ti.

LXXXI<sup>7</sup>.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajañnavipannassa<sup>8</sup> hatupanisam<sup>9</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravaripannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhibipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtaññadassanam, yathābhūtaññadassane asati yathābhūtaññadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiññadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> na pāripūrim gacchati, tace pi pheggū pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe asati satisampajañnavipannassa hatupanisam hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisam hoti . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . vimuttiññadassanam.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajañnasampannassa upanisasampannam<sup>13</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannass upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannass upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtaññadassanam, yathābhūtaññadassane sati yathābhūtaññadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.   <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. patipadā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S.   <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. apare.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. laccha.   <sup>6</sup> Ph. inserts attha.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāṭe paṇḍāsakāsaṅgalito ca tutthavaggo.   <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> "vipp" throughout.

<sup>9</sup> S. hatū "throughout"; M. T. hatū sometimes.

<sup>10</sup> S. pappa<sup>o</sup>   <sup>11</sup> omitted by T.   <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> la; Ph. p<sup>a</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Ph. upanisā<sup>o</sup> and upanissa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>s</sub> upanissa<sup>o</sup> always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāñadassananā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriñ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriñ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampojaññe satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . vimuttiñāñadassanan ti.

## LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puññiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Puññiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho द्वाहंते hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca<sup>3</sup> Puññiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitā<sup>5</sup>, neva<sup>6</sup> tāva<sup>7</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puññiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca<sup>8</sup>, evaṁ<sup>9</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti<sup>10</sup>. Saddho ca Puññiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> payirupāsitā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Payirupāsitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> pari-pucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> ohitasoto<sup>11</sup> dhammadā supāti . . . Ohitasoto<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> dhammadā supāti<sup>12</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> sutvā dhammadā<sup>13</sup> dhāreti . . . Sutvā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> dhammadā<sup>13</sup> dhāreti<sup>13</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> dhatānam<sup>14</sup> dhammadānam attham upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānam ca dhammadānam attham<sup>13</sup> upaparikkhati, no ca<sup>3</sup> attham aññāya dhammadā aññāya dhammadā-nudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva<sup>15</sup> tāva<sup>13</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puññiya bhikkhu saddho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ms. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Ms. S. in full.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>4</sup> M. c'ūpa<sup>o</sup>; S. omits ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>s</sub> एत्वा throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. no ca pana; M<sub>6</sub> ne; M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. Ms.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ms.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>s</sub> etam.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> एति ti.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> S. adds ca.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>s</sub>, no ca.

ca hoti<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitā ca payirupasitā ca paripucchitā ca  
ohitasoto ca dhammāpi suṇāti sutvā ca<sup>2</sup> dhammāpi dhā-  
reti dhatānañ ca dhammānampi atthāpi upaparikkhati  
attham aññāya dhammā aññāya dhammānudhammapati-  
panno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti, evampi Tathāgatāpi dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> ekanta-  
paṭibhānam<sup>6</sup> Tathāgatāpi<sup>7</sup> dhammadesanā hoti ti<sup>8</sup>.

## LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evampi puc-  
heyyum<sup>9</sup> kiṁmūlakā āvuso sabbe<sup>10</sup> dhammā, kiṁsambhavā  
abbe dhammā, kiṁsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṁsam-  
varaṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-pamukhā<sup>11</sup> sabbe dhammā,  
kiṁ-ādhipateyyā<sup>12</sup> sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-uttarā sabbe dham-  
mā, kiṁsārā sabbe dhammā<sup>13</sup> ti: evampi puṭṭhā tumhe bhik-  
khave tesampi aññatitthiyānampi paribbājakānampi kinti vyā-  
careyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavampūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavampnettikā  
Bhagavampaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantāpi yeva  
paṭibhāti etassa bhāsitassā attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-  
khū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> suṇātha sādhu-  
nampi manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evampi bhante ti kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evampi puc-  
heyyum<sup>15</sup> kiṁmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṁsambhavā  
abbe dhammā, kiṁsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṁsam-  
varaṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M, insert atṭhahi; T. atṭha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> ṭām; M. ṭa.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. obhānam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ṭā, but ḍesānampi; T. only tam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kiṁsa<sup>c</sup> throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M, adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add desissāmi, tam; M<sub>6</sub> only tam.

adhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-uttarā sabbe dhammā,  
kiṁsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evam vyākareyyā-  
tha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasam-  
bhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudaya<sup>1</sup> sabbe dhammā,  
vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe  
dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe  
dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evam puṭṭhā tumhe  
bhikkhave tesam<sup>2</sup> aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evam  
vyākareyyāthā ti.

## LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro  
khippam pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi  
aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesam ādiyati<sup>4</sup>, itthiṇ  
hanati<sup>5</sup>, kumāriṇ dūseti<sup>6</sup>, pabbajitaṇ vilumpati, rājakosam<sup>7</sup>,  
vilumpati<sup>8</sup>, accāsanne kammam karoti, na ca nidhānakus-  
alo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>9</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato ma-  
hācoro khippam pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na  
khippam pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesam ādiyati,  
na itthiṇ hanati<sup>10</sup>, na kumāriṇ dūseti, na pabbajitaṇ vi-  
lumpati, na rājakosam<sup>11</sup> vilumpati, na accāsanne kammam  
karoti, nidhānakusalo<sup>12</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>13</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato ma-  
hācoro na khippam pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phassā.

<sup>2</sup> T. inserts yeva.    <sup>3</sup> T. M, aṭṭhī ime.

<sup>4</sup> T. adr.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, hanti; S. harati throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dūss<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M, aṭṭhahi; Ph. T. M, aṭṭha.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. chanati.    <sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, add ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. aṭṭhahi; M, aṭṭha.

## LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato<sup>1</sup> sammāsambuddhassa<sup>2</sup>, 'bhisaṅko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nāñi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etamp adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti.

Yam<sup>3</sup> samanena pattaṭṭbam<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇena vusimatā  
yam vedagunā pattaṭṭbam<sup>4</sup> bhisaṅkena anuttaram  
yam nimmalena pattaṭṭbam<sup>5</sup> vimalena sucimatā<sup>6</sup>  
yam nāñinā<sup>7</sup> pattaṭṭbam<sup>8</sup> vimuttena anuttaram,  
so' ham vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā  
nāgo 'mhi paramam<sup>9</sup> danto<sup>9</sup> asekho parinibbuto ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Ekamp samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu<sup>10</sup> cārikan carāmāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>11</sup> nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasañḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Iccha-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits these gāthās.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. ka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> makattabbam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. vusimatā. <sup>7</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>8</sup> M. mapā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> maka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. parama d<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> parato d<sup>o</sup>; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Kosambisu. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> oka<sup>o</sup> throughout.

naṅgalavanasan̄de. Tam̄ kho pana bhavantam̄ Gotamam̄ evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘iti pi so Bhagavā araham̄ sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam̄ arahatañ dassanām̄ hoti’ ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā<sup>3</sup> tassā rattiya acca-yena pahūtam̄<sup>4</sup> khādaniyam̄ bhojaniyam̄ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasan̄do ten’ upasaṅkuniñsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhañsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam̄ Nāgitañ āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevatṭā maññe macche<sup>7</sup> vilope<sup>8</sup> ti? ‘Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam̄ khādaniyam̄ bhojaniyam̄ ādāya bahi dvārakoṭṭhake thita Bhagavantam̄ yeva<sup>9</sup> uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañ ca’ ti. Māham̄<sup>10</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamañ<sup>11</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>12</sup> kho<sup>13</sup> Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>14</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasama-sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>15</sup> akicchallābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham<sup>16</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa<sup>17</sup> upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>18</sup> akicchallābhī akasiralābhī, so tam̄ miñha-sukham̄ middhasukham<sup>19</sup> labhasakkārasilokasukham̄ sādiyeyyā ti. ‘Adhvāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhvāsetu Sugato, adhvāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen’ eva<sup>19</sup> dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninna ’va<sup>20</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c’eva jānapadā<sup>21</sup> ca. Seyyathā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhagavantam̄.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>3</sup> Ph. samanya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutam̄ always. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mostly Nābh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. maccham̄.

<sup>8</sup> S. vilopenti. <sup>9</sup> S. °tañ c’eva.

<sup>10</sup> S. mā tvam̄; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>11</sup> S. °ma.

<sup>12</sup> T. ye; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert so.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhama<sup>o</sup> or nikkhama<sup>o</sup>. <sup>15</sup> M. assam̄.

<sup>16</sup> T. yasasāya (sic); M<sub>6</sub> yassayañ; M<sub>7</sub> yassāya; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from yassā<sup>o</sup> to akasiralābhī. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ca. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ja<sup>o</sup>

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva<sup>2</sup> dām Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadū<sup>4</sup> ca. Taṇi kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāṇan' ti. Mahāmaṇī Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>5</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>6</sup> kho Nāgita na<sup>8</sup> yimassa<sup>8</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>9</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, yassāham<sup>10</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>11</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, so taṇi mūlhasukham<sup>12</sup> middhasukham<sup>13</sup> labhasakkārasilo kasukham südiyey-ya<sup>12</sup>. Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa<sup>13</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assu<sup>14</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, yassāham<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>16</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī. Tumhākam pi<sup>17</sup> kho<sup>18</sup> Nagita samgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāram anuyuttanam viharataṇ evam hoti: na ha<sup>19</sup> nūna<sup>20</sup> 'me<sup>20</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assu<sup>14</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, yassāham<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>16</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī; tathā hi<sup>1</sup> 'me

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. samv<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S. yena pi.    <sup>3</sup> S. ca.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>g</sub>. T. ja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nāham, then Māgita(); S. ma tvam.

<sup>6</sup> S. "ma.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts so.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> M. assam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam; M<sub>g</sub> omits all from yassā to akasirālābhī.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>g</sub> "yyam.    <sup>13</sup> T. imassa.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>g</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassayam

<sup>16</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>g</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add me.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. hi.    <sup>20</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>21</sup> M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto sañgamina samagamma saṅgaṇikavihāram anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāham Nagita bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> passāmi aññamaññam angulipatodakehi<sup>2</sup> sañjagghante sañkilante. Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti: na ha<sup>3</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchālābhino akasirālābhino, yassāham<sup>6</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>7</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī; tathā hi<sup>8</sup> 'me āyasmanto aññamaññam<sup>9</sup> angulipatodakehi<sup>10</sup> sañjagghanti sañkilanti.

5. Idhāham<sup>11</sup> Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> passami yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bluñjītva seyyasukham phassasukham middhasukham anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti: na ha<sup>13</sup> nūna<sup>14</sup> 'me<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchālābhino akasirālābhino, yassāham nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhasa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>7</sup> akicchālābhī akasirālābhī; tathā hi<sup>14</sup> 'me āyasmanto yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bluñjītvā seyyasukham phassasukham middhasukham anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhum<sup>15</sup> passāmi gāmantavihārim<sup>16</sup> samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti idāni imam<sup>17</sup> āyasmantam ārāmiko vā saccessati<sup>18</sup> samanuddeso vā, tam<sup>19</sup> tambā samādhimha cāvissati<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhuṇ. <sup>2</sup> S. ḍkena; T. ḍkaphi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hi. <sup>4</sup> Ph. nūn'ime.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit 'me.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. ḍkena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. idha panāham; T. M<sub>7</sub> idha mayham.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhikkhum. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. hi; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. add pana. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhu.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ṥri; T. ṥram; S. ṥre.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> idān' imam; M<sub>8</sub> idam.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upatṭhahissati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭhayati.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> so; omitted by Ph. <sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhav<sup>o</sup>; S. gam<sup>o</sup>

Tenāhaṇī Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na<sup>1</sup> attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṇī Nāgita bhikkhūmī passāmī āraññakam<sup>2</sup> araññe pacalāyamānam<sup>3</sup> nisinnāṇī. Tassa mayhaṇī Nāgita evam hoti ‘idāni ayam āyasmā imāṇī niddākilamathāmū paṭivinodetvā araññasaññāṇī<sup>4</sup> yeva manasikarissati ekattan<sup>5</sup> ti. Tenāhaṇī Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi āraññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṇī Nāgita bhikkhūmī passāmī āraññakam<sup>6</sup> araññe asamāhitāṇī nisinnāṇī. Tassa mayhaṇī Nāgita evam hoti ‘idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittāṇī samādahissati<sup>8</sup> samāhitāṇī<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> cittam<sup>8</sup> anurakkhissati’ ti. Tenāhaṇī Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi āraññavihārena<sup>9</sup>.

9. Idha panāhaṇī Nāgita bhikkhūmī passāmī āraññakam<sup>10</sup> araññe<sup>11</sup> samāhitāṇī nisinnāṇī. Tassa mayhaṇī Nāgita evam hoti ‘idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittāṇī vimuccissati vimuttam vā cittāṇī anurakkhissati’ ti. Tenāhaṇī Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano<sup>12</sup> homi āraññavihārena. Yasmāhaṇī<sup>13</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapātipanno na kineci passāmī purato vā pacchato<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>14</sup>, phasu<sup>12</sup> me<sup>14</sup> Nāgita tasminī samaye hoti antamaso uccarapassāvakkammāya<sup>15</sup> ti.

## LXXXVII.

1. Atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upasakassa ākañkhamāno saṅgho pattaṇī nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi atṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>3</sup> S. capalāy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °saññā; M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. ettakan.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>; T. araññāṇī; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> has samādahessati, samādahitam anurakkhati.      <sup>9</sup> T. ar<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. S. ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. ar<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phāsum.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yasmāyaṇī; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmīm 'ham.

<sup>14</sup> T. adds 'va.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anat-thāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anāvāsaya<sup>1</sup> parisakkati, bhikkhūnam<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhasati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibheden<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa avannam bhasati, dhammassa avan-nam bhāsatī, saṅghassa avan-nam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākañkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya.

3. Atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākañkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya. Katamehi atṭhahi?

4. Na bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anat-thāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anāvāsaya<sup>5</sup> parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam<sup>6</sup> akkosati paribhasati, na bhikkhū<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūhi vibheden<sup>8</sup>, buddhassa vannam bhāsatī, dhammassa vanṇam bhāsatī, saṅghassa vannam bhasati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākañkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Atṭhabhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākañkhamāna upāsaka appasādām<sup>9</sup> pavedeyyum. Katamehi atṭhabhi?

2. Gihmamp<sup>10</sup> alābhāya<sup>11</sup> parisakkati<sup>12</sup>, gihmam anat-thāya parisakkati, gihinam<sup>13</sup> akkosati paribhāsatī, gih<sup>14</sup> gihili vibheden<sup>15</sup>, buddhassa avannam bhasati, dhammassa avan-nam bhāsatī, saṅghassa avan-nam bhāsatī, agocare<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> vanī passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhabhi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākañkhamāna upāsaka appasādām pavedeyyum<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> avāsāya; T. M<sub>6</sub> āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhed<sup>o</sup> <sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> atṭhabhi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> avā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> av<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> Ph. bhikkhum.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajja<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. gihi; M. Ph. gibim. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gihim.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhed<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S. tato. <sup>13</sup> S. adds deva.

<sup>14</sup> T. °yun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākañkhamāna upāsakā pasādaṁ pavedeyyūp. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihinamp alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinamp anatthāya parisakkati<sup>1</sup>, na gihinamp<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsatī, na gihī gihili vibhediti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vāṇṇamī bhāsatī, dhammassa vāṇṇamī bhāsatī, saṅghassa vāṇṇamī bhāsatī, gocare<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> namī passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākañkhamāna upāsakā pasādaṁ pavedeyyūp ti<sup>6</sup>.

### LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākañkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammāni kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihinamp alābhāya parisakkati, gihinamp anatthāya parisakkati, gihinamp<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsatī, gihī<sup>8</sup> gihili vibhediti<sup>9</sup>, buddhassa avāṇṇamī bhāsatī, dhammassa avāṇṇamī bhāsatī, saṅghassa avāṇṇamī bhāsatī, dhammikāna ca gihipatiśavāmī<sup>10</sup> na<sup>6</sup> saccāpeti<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākañkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammāni kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākañkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammāni paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihinamp alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinamp anatthāya parisakkati<sup>12</sup>, na gihinamp<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsatī, na gihī<sup>8</sup> gihili vibhediti<sup>13</sup>, buddhassa vāṇṇamī bhāsatī, dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* na gihinamp avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>2</sup> M. gihim; S. gihī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhedeti; Ph. codeti. <sup>4</sup> S. tato.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds devā. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. S. gihī.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gihim. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ṥaṭisāraṇam. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccuppeti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts na gihinamp avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe<sup>o</sup>

massa vaṇṇam̄ bhasati, saṅghassa vaṇṇam̄ bhāsati, dhammikañ ca gihipatiśāvāṇi saccapeti<sup>1</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaūkhamano saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammam̄ paṭipassambheyyā ti.

## XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā atṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam; na upasampādettabbam<sup>2</sup>, na nissayo dātabbo, na<sup>3</sup> sāmañero; upatṭhāpettabbo<sup>4</sup>, na bhikkhuno vālakasammuti<sup>5</sup> sāditabba<sup>6</sup>, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, na kāci<sup>7</sup> saṅghasammuti<sup>8</sup> saditabbā<sup>7</sup>, na kismiñci paccekatṭhāne thapetabbo<sup>8</sup>; na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpettabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu atṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbān ti<sup>9</sup>.

Sativaggo<sup>10</sup> navamo<sup>11</sup> samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṇī:

Sati Punniya-mūlena cora-samañena<sup>12</sup> pañcamam  
Yaso patta<sup>13</sup>-pasādena paṭisāraṇiyāñ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā<sup>14</sup> Sirimā<sup>15</sup> Padumā Sudhanā<sup>16</sup> Manujā<sup>17</sup> Uttara  
Mutta Khemā Somā<sup>18</sup> Rūpī<sup>19</sup> Cundi<sup>20</sup> Bimbī<sup>21</sup> Sumanā

<sup>1</sup> T. paccā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> pesiti. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> obbo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> S. <sup>o</sup>sammati. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dātabbā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kiñci. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> haritabbā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vuṭṭhāpettabbo; S. niyametabbā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue: Bojjhā (T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā and so on. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> catuttho; omitted by S..

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samañera; S. samena. <sup>13</sup> S. patta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjhaṅgā. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sirāmā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M<sub>8</sub> Sasuvanā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Mañ<sup>o</sup>; T. Manujā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Manujā.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. Ruci.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oda; M<sub>7</sub> Cuddi.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. Pimbi; M<sub>8</sub> Binipi; T. M<sub>6</sub> Vimbi.

Mallikā<sup>1</sup> Tissā<sup>2</sup> Tissāya<sup>3</sup> mātā<sup>3</sup> Sopā<sup>4</sup> Sopāya<sup>5</sup> mātā<sup>5</sup>  
 Kāpa<sup>4</sup> Kāpāya<sup>6</sup> mātā<sup>6</sup> Uttarā<sup>7</sup> Nandamātā<sup>2</sup> Visākhā Migu-  
 ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Samavatī<sup>8</sup> upāsikā Suppavasa<sup>9</sup>  
 Koṇiyadhitā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā galahapatāti ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññaya aṭṭha dhammā bhave-  
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsañkappo sammāvācā samma-  
 kammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyamo saumāsati sammā-  
 samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññaya ime aṭṭha dhammā bha-  
 vetabbā ti<sup>9</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññaya aṭṭha dhamma bhave-  
 tabba. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattam rūpasāññī<sup>10</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-  
 rittani suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-  
 mi ti evamāsaññī hoti.

3. Ajjhattam rūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
 manāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-  
 mi ti evamāsaññī hoti.

4. Ajjhattam arūpasāññī<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-  
 tani suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-  
 mi ti evamāsaññī hoti.

5. Ajjhattam arūpasāññī<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
 manāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-  
 mi ti evamāsaññī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, Mallī; T. Vahl.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.

<sup>5</sup> S. Sopamātā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M<sub>8</sub> Kalāmātā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Uttare (T. M<sub>7</sub> then na tā mātā for Nanda);  
 M<sub>8</sub> Uttaramātā; S. Uttaramātā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. Sāmā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> arū<sup>o</sup>    " T. rūpā<sup>o</sup>

6. Ajjhattam arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nilavāññāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . pītāni pitavāññāni<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . lohitakāni lohitakavāññāni<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . odātāni odāta-vaññāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya janāmī passāmī ti evamśāni hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime atṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>6</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya atṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame atṭha?

2. Rūpi<sup>7</sup> rūpāni passati, ajjhattam arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasāññānañ samatikkamañ patīghasāññānam atthaīgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikāra vānto ākāso' ti ākasāññācayatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākasāññācayatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāpāñcayatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānam' ti viññānancayatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāpāñcayatanam samatikkamma 'naththi kine' ti ākīcīññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākīcīññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime atṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave parīññāya . . . parikkhayaya . . . pāhanāya . . . khayaya . . . vayaya . . . virāgaya . . . nirodhāya . . . eagaya . . . pañinissaggaya ime atṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palasassa<sup>9</sup> . . . issaya<sup>10</sup> . . . maccha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. add nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M. Ms.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds 'nidassanāni' nībhāsāni. <sup>4</sup> M. Ms la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds 'nidassanāni'; S. also 'nībhāsāni.'

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. ex. Ph. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> arūpi.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ms, T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa<sup>11</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ms.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāt̄heyyassa<sup>1</sup> . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa<sup>2</sup> . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa<sup>2</sup> abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virā-gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭīmissaggāya ime atṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Atṭhakanipatam<sup>3</sup> samattam<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sātho; M. sādh<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>c</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atṭhani<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. niṭṭhitam; Ph. adds: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-rūpam samanā siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya piṭakattayam. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhave samsaranto uece kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhiṭ labhītvāna jatakalato paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharanpi disvā sabbam nisesam jānitvā dhāreyyam. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then follows the year in Burmese.* — M<sub>8</sub> adds: Idam me puññam asavakkhayāvaham hotu, *then some words in Burmese, after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words in Burmese.*

## NAVAKA-NIPATA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

### I.

1. Evam me sutaŋ. Ekaŋ samayaŋ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaŋ viharati Jetavane Anathapindikassā arāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi; — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-  
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuŋ. Bhagava  
etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puc-  
cheyyūŋ: sambodhapakkhiṇānam<sup>4</sup> āvuso dhammānam kā  
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam kinti vyākareyyātha  
ti? ‘Bhagavāmūlakā<sup>5</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavāmnettikā<sup>6</sup>  
Bhagavāmpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam īeva  
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutva bhik-  
khū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sadhukam  
manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuŋ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puc-  
cheyyūŋ: sambodhapakkhiṇānam āvuso dhammānam kā  
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyakarey-  
yātha: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahayo

<sup>1</sup> T. omits the Udāna. <sup>2</sup> S. has as title Paññāsako.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. continue: Sace.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sambodhi throughout. <sup>5</sup> S. ‘mūlā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavañko. Sambodhapakkhikānañ āvuso dhammānam ayam paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasañvarasāñvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno, anumattesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānañ āvuso dhammānam ayam dutiya upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivarañasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyarambhakathā silakathā samadhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttināyadassanakathā, evarūpiyā<sup>2</sup> kathaya<sup>3</sup> nikāmalabhu hoti akičchalabhu, akasiralabhū. Sambodhapakkhikānañ āvuso dhammānam ayam tatiya upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āraddhviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadaya, thāmava daļhparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānañ āvuso dhammānam ayam eatutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti<sup>4</sup>, udayatthagaminiyā paññaya samannagato ariyaya nibbedhi kaya summādukkhakkhayagaminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānañ āvuso dhammānam ayam pañcami upanisa bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātiñkham<sup>5</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: silava bhavissati, pātimokkhasañvarasāñvuto viharissati acāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātiñkham<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: yāyām<sup>7</sup> kathā abhisallekhika cetovivarañasappāyā seyyathidam appicchakathā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . evarūpiyā kathaya nikāmalabhu bhavissati akičchalabhu akasiralabhū. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātiñkham<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: āraddhviriyo vihar-

<sup>1</sup> S. anu<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. "rupāyā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "kha.

<sup>5</sup> T. yavāyām. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. in full. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> "kha.

rissati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusale-u dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātičānikham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: paññava bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu paññasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya eattāro dhammā uttarim<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā ragassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpadassa pahanaya, ānipañnasati<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedaya, aniccasāñjña bhāvetabbā asmiñānasamugghātaya. Aniccasāñjñino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā sañthāti, anattasaññī<sup>3</sup> asmiñānasamugghātam<sup>4</sup> pāpuññati dīṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

## II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā<sup>5</sup> ekamantanpi nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno'<sup>6</sup> nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittavata nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhaū ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalāñ pajahati kusalāñ bhāveti, pahinam ev' assa<sup>7</sup> tam akusalam hoti. Hirīñ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .<sup>9</sup> Viriyaū ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> . . .<sup>11</sup> Paññāñ<sup>12</sup> ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> akusalam pajahati kusalāñ bhāveti. pahinam ev' assa tam akusalam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ori.    <sup>2</sup> M. S. 'ssati; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> āñpā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'saññā; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> T. 'ta.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. nissāya<sup>o</sup> udways; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> evāssa; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> also in the next place where it occurs.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. pa; S. omits the dots.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. upani<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gives it in full; M. has pa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

hoti. Tam hi 'ssa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> akusalam pahnam hoti: suppahinam<sup>2</sup>, yamsa<sup>3</sup> ariyāya<sup>4</sup> paññāya<sup>5</sup> disvā<sup>6</sup> pahinam. Tena ca pana bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuna imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthaya cattāro dhamma<sup>8</sup> upanissāya vihātabba<sup>9</sup>. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu samkhāy'ekam<sup>2</sup> paṭisevati<sup>10</sup>, samkhāy'ekam adhivāseti, samkhāy'ekam parivajjeti<sup>11</sup>, samkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evam kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

### III.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Cālikayam viharati Cālikapabbate<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena ayasma Meghiyo Bhagavato upatthako hoti. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam atthasi. Ekamantam thito kho<sup>12</sup> ayasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'iecham' aham bhante Jantugamā<sup>13</sup> piṇḍaya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho ayasma Meghiyo pubbanhasamayam nivasetva pattacīvaraṁ adaya Jantugamā piṇḍaya pavi. Jantugame piṇḍaya caritya pacchabhattam piṇḍapata-paṭikkanto yena Kimikalaya<sup>14</sup> nadiya tiram ten' upasankami. Addasa<sup>15</sup> kho āyasma Meghiyo Kimikalaya nadiya tire jaṅghāviharam<sup>16</sup> anucakamamano<sup>17</sup> anuvicaramāno<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yamsa; M yam; Ph. yan ca; S. yassa; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) - yam assa. <sup>4</sup> Ph. pariyyāya; S. viriyāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. pannā; omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> S. viharitabba; T. lihatabba. <sup>10</sup> T. "vajjati.

<sup>11</sup> T. "kaya"; Ph. Cāliya"; S. "ka" <sup>12</sup> M. inserts so.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. Jattu throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. "lāya throughout; M. lāya and lāya; M. Kimcikāla. <sup>15</sup> M. upasaṅkamitvā addasa.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅghā always. <sup>17</sup> T. anucakamamo.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. adds addasa.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaṭuttassa padhānatthikassa <sup>1</sup> padhānāya <sup>2</sup>, sace mām Bhagavā anujaneyya, gaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāya' <sup>3</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasākamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaññi nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca fidhaham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram adaya Jantugāmam piṇḍaya pāvisun <sup>4</sup>, Jantugāme piṇḍaya caritya pacchabhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Kimikalaya nadiyā tīram ten' upasākamim <sup>5</sup>, addasam <sup>6</sup> kho abam <sup>7</sup> bhante Kimikalaya nadiyā tre jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam; disvāna me etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaṭuttassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace mām Bhagavā anujaneyya, agaccheyyāham <sup>8</sup> imam ambavanam padhānāya' <sup>9</sup> ti; sace <sup>10</sup> mām Bhagavā anujaneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya' <sup>11</sup> ti <sup>12</sup>. 'Āgamehi tava Meghiya, ekak'amhā' <sup>11</sup> tava' <sup>12</sup> yava aīmo pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim <sup>13</sup> karāṇiyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim <sup>13</sup> karāṇiyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mām Bhagavā anujaneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya' <sup>14</sup> ti. 'Āgamehi tava Meghiya, ekak'amhā' <sup>11</sup> tava' <sup>12</sup> yava aīmo pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. padhānakassa. <sup>2</sup> M. pajānāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. padhānesanaya; M. <sup>o</sup>nesanaya. <sup>4</sup> M. S. <sup>o</sup>si.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. <sup>o</sup>miññi. <sup>6</sup> T. M. <sup>o</sup>sā. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gacchō.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

<sup>10</sup> S. inserts Evam vutte Bhagava ayasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. <sup>o</sup>hi. <sup>12</sup> M. vata.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. <sup>o</sup>ri throughout; M. <sup>o</sup>rim and <sup>o</sup>ri.

5. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayhañ kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karapīyām, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mām Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tāñ ambavānam paḍhanaya’ ti. ‘Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kālam māññasi’ ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo uṭṭhayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivadetva padakkhiṇam kavā yena tam ambavānam ten’ upasāñkamī, upasāñkamitvā tāñ<sup>1</sup> ambavānam ajjhogāhetva<sup>2</sup> aūnatarasmin rukkhānūle divavihāraṇī nisidi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmin ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpaka akusala<sup>3</sup> vitakkā<sup>4</sup> samudacaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyapādavitaṭko vihimsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi ‘acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya ‘va<sup>5</sup> tañ c’āmhi<sup>6</sup> agārasma anagāriyām pabbajito<sup>7</sup>, atha ca pan’ imeli<sup>8</sup> tūpāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anyāsatto<sup>9</sup>; kāmavitakkena<sup>10</sup> vyapādavitaṭkena<sup>11</sup> vihimsāvitakkena’ ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasāñkamī, upasāñkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhañ bhante tasmin ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpaka akusala<sup>12</sup> vitakkā samudacaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyapādavitaṭko vihimsāvitakko; tassa mayhañ bhante etad ahosi ‘acchariyām vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya ‘va<sup>13</sup> tañ c’āmhi<sup>14</sup> agārasmā anagāriyām pabbajito<sup>15</sup>, atha ca<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ṭegahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. “la”    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. tamha.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. “tā.

<sup>7</sup> T. pana me.

<sup>8</sup> T. “sante; M. S. “sattā; Ph. anvāhatā.

<sup>9</sup> T. ṭovitakke.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put akusalā before pāpakā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vata bho; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> T. vanhi (sic); M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c’ampi (sic).

<sup>13</sup> Ph. va.

pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi<sup>1</sup> vitakkehi<sup>1</sup> anvāsatto<sup>2</sup>: kāmavitakkena vyapādavitakkena vihipisavitakkenā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Aparipakkaya Meghiya cetovimuttya pañca dhammā paripakkāya<sup>3</sup> samvattati. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavañkō. Aparipakkaya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam pañchamo dhammo paripakkaya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu silava hoti<sup>4</sup>, pātimokkhasaṁvaraśamvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavī samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Aparipakkaya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam dutiyo dhammo paripakkaya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaranasappaya, seyyathidam appicechakathā santuṭṭhikatha pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā pañnakatha vimuttikatha vimuttīnāṇadassanakatha, evarūpiya kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalabhi akasiralabhi. Aparipakkaya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam tatiyo dhammo paripakkaya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu araddhaviryo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya<sup>5</sup>, kusalānam<sup>6</sup> dhammānam<sup>6</sup> upasampadiya, thāmayā dalhaporakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkaya Meghiya cetovimuttiya ayam catuttho dhammo paripakkaya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu paññavī hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkaya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam pañcamo dhammo paripakkaya samvattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikañkham<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavankassa: silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṁvaraśamvuto<sup>8</sup> viharissati acāragocara-

<sup>1</sup> T. °la°    <sup>2</sup> T. M. °satta; M. S. °satta; Ph. °hatā.

<sup>3</sup> T. pakkāya.    <sup>4</sup> T. M. M, *continue*: samādāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M, *continue*: evarūpiya.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M, °khā.    <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sīk-  
khissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya  
bhikkhuno pātikañkham<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇsampa-  
vāñkassa: yāyām kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappaya,  
seyyathidam appiechakathā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vimuttiñānadassana-  
kathā<sup>3</sup>, evarūpiya kathāya nikāmalabhi bhavissati akiech-  
labhi akasiralabhi. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikk-  
huno pātikañkham<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāñ-  
kassa: āraddhviriyo viharissati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anikkhittadhu-  
kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikk-  
huno pātikañkham<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāñ-  
kassa: paññava bhavissati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sammadukkhakkhay-  
gaminīya. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhuna imesu pañcasu  
dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattaro dhamma uttarin<sup>5</sup> bhavetabbā  
asubha bhavetabba rāgassa pahānaya, mettā bhavetabba  
vyāpadassa pahānaya, anāpanasati<sup>6</sup> bhavetabba vitakkū-  
pacchedaya, aniccasanī bhavetabbā asmiṁmanasamuggha-  
taya. Aniccasanīno Meghiya anattasaiñha sañthāti, anatta-  
sanī asmiṁmanasamugghataṃ pāpuṇati diṭṭh' eva dhamme  
nibbānan ti.

## IV.

1. Ekam<sup>7</sup> samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa arame. Tena kho pana samayena  
ayasmā Nandako<sup>8</sup> upatṭhanasalayam bhikkhu dhammuy-  
kathaya sandasseti samadapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagava sāyanhasamayam paṭisallama vut-  
thito yen' upatṭhanasāla ten' upasāñkami, upasāñkamitya  
bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhasi kathapariyosanam āgamayamano.  
Athā kho Bhagava kathapariyosanam viditvā ukkasiyā

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M<sub>7</sub> "khā.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M., M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M<sub>7</sub> give it in full (T. ubhaya).

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. S. "ssati; Ph. ana"

<sup>7</sup> T. M., M<sub>7</sub> omit the first phrase. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, Ānando.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. "setvā.

aggalāmī ākōtesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāram. Atha kho Bhagavā upaṭṭhānasālam pavisitvā paññattē<sup>1</sup> āsane<sup>2</sup> nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam<sup>3</sup> etad<sup>4</sup> avoca<sup>5</sup> «digho kho tyāyam Nandaka<sup>6</sup> dhammapariyāyo bhikkhuṇam paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgīlāyati bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṛhtassa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamānassā’ ti.

3. Evam yutte ayasmā Nandako<sup>7</sup> sarajjumānarūpo<sup>8</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca «na kho<sup>9</sup> mayam<sup>10</sup> bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṛhito» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagava bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṛhito» ti, ettakaṃ<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> no na ppatibhāseyya’ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam<sup>13</sup> sarajjumānarūpam<sup>14</sup> viditvā ayasmantam Nandakam<sup>15</sup> etad avoca «sadhu sadhu Nandaka<sup>16</sup>, etam<sup>17</sup> kho Nandaka<sup>18</sup> tunhakam patirūpam kulpattanam saddhāya<sup>19</sup> agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>20</sup> pabbajitanam, yam tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sammisideyyatha; sannipattitanam vo Nandaka dvayam<sup>21</sup> karamyam; dhammī<sup>22</sup> vā<sup>23</sup> katha<sup>24</sup> ariyo vā<sup>25</sup> tunhībhāvo<sup>26</sup>. Saddho ca<sup>27</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca<sup>28</sup> silvā; evam so ten<sup>29</sup> angena aparipūro<sup>30</sup> hoti. tena tam angam paripuretabbam «kintaham saddho ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. paññattāsane.

<sup>2</sup> T. Ānandamkatam; M. Ānandakatam.

<sup>3</sup> T. etavoca (sic). <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Anandaka.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Anandako.

<sup>6</sup> T. sarajjayamana<sup>o</sup>; M. “mana”; M<sub>o</sub> sajjayamana<sup>o</sup>; S. adds ottappamano.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. add pana.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> mayham. <sup>9</sup> T. ettam.

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts dhammam; Ph. after no.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakam.

<sup>12</sup> T. sarajjayamana<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sarajjayamāna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> T. Ānandakam; M<sub>7</sub> Nandakam. <sup>14</sup> T. M. evam.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Nanda.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> saddha; Ph. yass’ athaya. <sup>17</sup> M. anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> T. mayam. <sup>19</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammiya.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> kathaya; M. adds vā.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>23</sup> M. adds vā.

<sup>24</sup> omitted by S. <sup>25</sup> Ph. “ri.”

assam̄ silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca labhi ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa<sup>1</sup>; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro<sup>2</sup> hoti, tena tam̄ aṅgam̄ paripūretabbam̄ «kintāham̄ saddho ca assam̄ silavā ca labhi ca ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassā<sup>3</sup>» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca labhi ca ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silava ca labhi ca ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa, na labhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānakō<sup>4</sup> catuppādako, tassa assa<sup>5</sup> eko pādo omako lamako; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa; evam̄ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> saddho<sup>7</sup> ca hoti silava ca labhi ca<sup>7</sup> ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa, na labhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena tam̄ aṅgam̄ paripūretabbam̄ «kintāham̄ saddho ca assam̄ silavā ca labhi ca ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassā<sup>8</sup> labhi ca<sup>8</sup> adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca<sup>7</sup> labhi<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa labhi ca<sup>7</sup> adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evam̄ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Idam̄ avoca Bhagavā, idam̄ vatvā<sup>10</sup> Sugato utthaya-  
sanā<sup>11</sup> vihāram̄ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso<sup>12</sup> Bhagavā catuhī padchī kevalaparipūṇṇam̄ parisuddham̄ brahmacariyām̄ pakā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> samathassa; M. Ph. S. "samādhissa throughout.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. "ri.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> "samathassa, then na labhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya and so on.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. dvipādako.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. tassa; M. pūts assa before tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddho ca bhikkhu.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> labhicca. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vatvā.

<sup>11</sup> M. upaṭṭhayāsanā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. idāni āv<sup>o</sup>

setvā utthāyāsana vihāram paviṭṭho ‘saddho ca’ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> evam so ten’ aṅgena paripūro hoti’ ti.

Pañc’ ime āvuso anisamso kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasavane kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasākacchāya<sup>4</sup>. Kata me pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyoṣānakalyānam sattham savyaṇjanam kevalaparipūṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yathā<sup>5</sup> yathāvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyānam . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathāssa<sup>9</sup> Sattha<sup>10</sup> ’va<sup>11</sup> piyo ca<sup>12</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca<sup>13</sup> bhāvanīyo ca<sup>14</sup>. Ayaṁ avuso paṭhamo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kalena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyānam . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyānam . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>17</sup> so<sup>17</sup> tasmin dhanme atthapatjisamvedi ca hoti dhammapatiṣamvedi ca. Ayaṁ avuso dutiyo anisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyoṣānakalyānam sattham savyaṇjanam kevalaparipūṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yatha yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyānam . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . brah-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. T. S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. <sup>3</sup> T. kale; M. omits ka<sup>o</sup> dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. oṣākacchā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. yathā ā<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. so; omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. Satthu.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. yatha ḫ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tathāvuso.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyam pakaseti, tathā tathā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> tasmiṃ dhamme gambhiram atthapadam paññāya paṭivijjhā<sup>3</sup> passati. Ayam āvuso tatiyo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasakacchāya.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . brahmačariyam pakaseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammam deseti adikalyānam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . brahmačariyam pakaseti, tathā tathā naṃ<sup>6</sup> sabrahmačāri<sup>7</sup> uttarīn<sup>8</sup> sambhāventi ‘addha ayam āyasmā patto<sup>9</sup> vā pājjati<sup>10</sup> vā’ ti. Ayam āvuso ca-tuttho ānisamso kalena dhammasavane kalena dhammasakacchāya.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyoṣanakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmačariyam pakaseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammam deseti adikalyānam majjhe<sup>11</sup> kalyānam pariyoṣanakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmačariyam pakaseti, tathā tathā<sup>12</sup> ye te<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū sekha<sup>14</sup> appattamanasa<sup>15</sup> anuttaraṃ yo-gakkhemam patthayamaṇā viharanti, te<sup>16</sup> tam<sup>17</sup> dhammam sutva viryam ārabhanti appattassa<sup>17</sup> pattiya anadhigatassā<sup>18</sup> adhigamaya asacchikatassā saechikiriyā; ye pana tathā bhikkhū arahanto khīnasava vusitavanto katakaramya<sup>19</sup> ohitabhara anuppattasadattha parikkhnabbayasamyojana sammadañnavimutta, te tam dhammam sutva ditthadham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M<sub>7</sub> tathāvuso.      <sup>2</sup> M. abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M., M<sub>7</sub> at-

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. yatha w<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. nañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. brahmačāri<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> brahmačari; M<sub>7</sub> 'va brahmačari.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ori.      <sup>9</sup> S. maggo.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paccati; T. M<sub>7</sub> pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe <sup>o</sup> parisuddham and so on.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.      <sup>13</sup> M. kho.

<sup>14</sup> S. sekkhā.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattamanasā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tesam; T. nañ l. tam; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, ne l. te.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattassa.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "gamassa.

<sup>19</sup> T. katañkaramya; M<sub>7</sub> "yā.

masukhavihāram yeva annyuttā viharanti. Ayam āvuso pañcamo ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho avuso pañca ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchaya ti.

## V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bālāni. Katamañi cattāri?
2. Paññābalam viriyabalam anavajjabalam sangahabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññabalām?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā<sup>1</sup> akusalasamkhātā<sup>2</sup>, ye dhammā kusalā<sup>3</sup> kusalasamkhātā<sup>4</sup>, ye dhamma savajja savajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajja anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaphā kaphasamkhātā, ye dhamma sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye<sup>5</sup> dhammā sevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye<sup>6</sup> dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhamma nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā, ye dhamma alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā; tyassa<sup>7</sup> dhammā<sup>8</sup> paññāya<sup>9</sup> vodītha<sup>10</sup> honti<sup>11</sup> vocarūta honti<sup>12</sup>. Idam yuccati bhikkhave paññabalām<sup>13</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalam?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā savajja savajjasamkhātā<sup>14</sup>, ye dhamma kanha kanhasamkhātā, ye dhamma asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā; tesam<sup>15</sup> dhammanāpi pahānāya chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggajhati padahati. Ye dhammā kusala kusalasamkhātā, ye dhamma anavajji anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhamma sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye dhamma sevitabbā sevitabbā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kusala at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. kusala<sup>a</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. akusalā<sup>b</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. transposes the two sentences.

<sup>5</sup> T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. dhammam āññāya.      <sup>7</sup> T. dittho.      <sup>8</sup> T. hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>10</sup> T. balam.

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts ye dh<sup>a</sup> anavajja samkhātā.

<sup>12</sup> T. tesamp̄ corrected to yesamp̄.

saṅkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesampi dhammanam paṭilabhbhya chandaṇi janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalampi. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalampi?

6. Cattār' imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> saṅgahavatthāni: dānam peyyavajjam<sup>3</sup> athacariyā<sup>4</sup> samānattatā<sup>5</sup>. Etad<sup>6</sup> aggams bhikkhave dānamampi, yad idam dhammadanam. Etad aggams bhikkhave peyyavajjanam<sup>7</sup>, yad idampi athikassa olitasotassa punappunaṁ dhammam deseti. Etad aggams bhikkhave athacariyānam, yad idampi assaddham saddhasampadaya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti<sup>8</sup>, dussilam<sup>9</sup> silasampadaya samādapeti<sup>10</sup> niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti<sup>11</sup>, maccharīm<sup>12</sup> cagasaṁpadāya samādapeti<sup>13</sup> niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti<sup>14</sup>, duppañnam paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti<sup>15</sup>. Etad aggams bhikkhave samānattatanam, yad idampi sotāpanno<sup>16</sup> sotāpannassa samānatto sakadagamī<sup>17</sup> sakadagāmissa samānatto anāgāmī<sup>18</sup> anāgāmissa samānatto araham<sup>19</sup> arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalampi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattari balāni ti<sup>20</sup>.

7. Imeli kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti<sup>21</sup>. Kata-mani pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṁ<sup>22</sup> asilokabhayaṁ parisasārajjabhyayaṁ<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. veyyā<sup>o</sup> and veyya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. °yam.    <sup>4</sup> T. °nattā.

<sup>5</sup> T. etaggam throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. patiṭṭha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> patiṭṭha<sup>o</sup> and patiṭṭhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. °lyam.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. omit samā<sup>o</sup> ni<sup>o</sup> pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ri.    <sup>10</sup> S. °pannena.    <sup>11</sup> S. °minā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. ājivaka<sup>o</sup>; S. ājivita<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>16</sup> S. parisam sā<sup>o</sup>; T. parisārajjā<sup>o</sup>

maraṇabhayam duggatibhayam. Sa<sup>1</sup> kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāham<sup>3</sup> ājivikabhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāham<sup>4</sup> ājivi-kabhayassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññā-balām viriyabalam anavajjabalam saṅgahabalam. Duppāñño kho ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, kusito<sup>4</sup> ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, savajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokammanto<sup>6</sup> ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya. Nāham asilokabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Nāham parisasarajjabhayassa<sup>8</sup> bhāyāmi . . . Nāham mara-nabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . Nāham duggatibhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāham<sup>4</sup> duggatibhayassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalām viriyabalam anavajjabalam saṅgahabalam. Duppāñño kho duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, kusito duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, savajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokammanto<sup>6</sup> duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhāyāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

## VI.

1. Tatra kho ayasma Sariputto bhikkhu amantesi: — Āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhavo ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhu ayasma-to Sariputtassa paccassosum. Āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; evaram pi avuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; pindapāto pi avuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; senasanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmanigamo pi avuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo

<sup>1</sup> S. so; Ph. se.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "kammanto.

<sup>6</sup> S. "ta.      <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. parisañp sā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || āyasmā Sariputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo; sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi<sup>1</sup>.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo; sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kīn c'etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Tattha yan<sup>2</sup> jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato akusala dhamma abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhamma parihayanti; ye ca<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> me pabbajitena jivitaparikkharā<sup>5</sup> samudanetabba eivarapiñḍapatasesanāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhara, te ca kasirena<sup>6</sup> samudāgacchanti<sup>7</sup>; yassa c'ambi atthaya agarasmo anagāriyam<sup>8</sup> pabbajito, so ca me samannattho na bhāvanapāripurum gacchati<sup>9</sup> ti, tenavuso puggalena so puggalo<sup>10</sup> rattibhagam va divasabhagam vi<sup>11</sup> anapuecha<sup>12</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>13</sup> nanubandhntabbo<sup>14</sup>. Tattha yan<sup>2</sup> jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato akusala dhammā abhivaddhanti<sup>15</sup>, kusalā dhammā parihayanti<sup>16</sup>; ye<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> kho me pabbajitena jivitaparikkharā<sup>19</sup> samudanetabba eivarapiñḍapatasesanāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhara, te<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'ambi atthaya agarasmo anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me samannattho na<sup>22</sup> bhāvanapāripurum gacchati<sup>23</sup> ti, tenavuso puggalena so puggalo sañkhā pi apuecha<sup>24</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>25</sup> nanubandhntabbo<sup>26</sup>. Tattha yan jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato aku-

<sup>1</sup> T. pi ti, then iti kho pan' etam and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>3</sup> T. 'va; Ph. pi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> T. 'ra.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. appakasirena; M<sub>6</sub> omits ca before ka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. samudharanti throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. anu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ont.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds sañkhā pi.      <sup>12</sup> M. adds sañkhā pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds va.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'tabbo.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> na anu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>16</sup> S. parihayanti.

<sup>17</sup> S. abhivaddhanti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sa; M<sub>7</sub> sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

<sup>19</sup> T. na; M<sub>7</sub> omits ca.      <sup>20</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>21</sup> M. anapu<sup>o</sup>; omitted by S., but it has yavajivam anubandhntabbo na.      <sup>22</sup> S. 'tabbo.

salā dhammā parihayanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jivitaparikkharā samudānetabbā eivarapīḍapātasesanāgilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca<sup>2</sup> appakasirena<sup>3</sup> samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi athāya agārasmā anagariyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmaṇmattho bhāvanāpāripurim gacchati<sup>4</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkha<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> anubandhitabbo na<sup>7</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>8</sup>. Tattha yam<sup>9</sup> jaññāt puggalam īmam kho me<sup>10</sup> puggalam sevato akusala dhammā parihayanti, kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti; ye ca<sup>11</sup> kho<sup>12</sup> me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhara samudānetabbā eivarapīḍapātasesanāgilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca<sup>13</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi athāya agārasmā anagariyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmaṇmattho bhāvanāpāripurim gacchati<sup>14</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena<sup>15</sup> so<sup>16</sup> puggalo yāvajivam anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam<sup>17</sup> api<sup>18</sup> pamujjananena<sup>19</sup>.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo; sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

I. Ciyaram pi<sup>20</sup> avuso duvidhena veditabbam; sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Tattha yam jañña eivarām idam kho<sup>21</sup> me eivarām sevato akusala dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihayanti' ti, evarūpam eivarām na sevitabbam. Tattha yam jañña eivarām idam kho me eivarām sevato<sup>22</sup> akusala dhammā parihayanti, kusala dhammā abhivadḍhanti' ti, evarūpam eivarām sevitabbam.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>z</sub> abhivadḍhanti; M<sub>o</sub> pariḥ at the second place; T. M<sub>z</sub> omit ku<sup>o</sup> dh<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> kasirena; M<sub>z</sub> na ka<sup>o</sup> M<sub>o</sub> enti.

<sup>3</sup> M. ṭhām pi; S. yāvajivam. omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> S. no. 7 S. etabbo. omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>z</sub> Ph. pi.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>z</sub>, S.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>z</sub> add me. M. patikke; S. etabbam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> appanu<sup>o</sup>; S. api manu<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>z</sub> add pi.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>z</sub> insert kho. T. M<sub>z</sub> paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan tañ vuttam, idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Tattha yan jaññā piṇḍapātam ‘imam’ kho me piṇḍapātam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti’ ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yan jaññā piṇḍapātam ‘imam’ kho me piṇḍapātam sevato akusalā dhammā parihayanti, kusalā dhamma abhivadḍhanti’ ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tañ vuttam, idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Tattha yan jaññā senāsanam idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhamma parihāyanti’ ti, evarūpam senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yan jaññā senāsanam idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhamma abhivadḍhanti’ ti, evarūpam senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan tañ vuttam, idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

7. Gamanigamo pi avuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Tattha yan jaññā gāmanigamam ‘imam’ kho me gāmanigamam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihayanti’ ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo<sup>2</sup> na sevitabbo. Tattha yan jaññā gāmanigamam ‘imam’ kho me gāma-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. idam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: sevitabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamamp sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttan̄, idam etam paṭicca vuttan̄.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam̄, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam̄?

Tattha<sup>1</sup> yam jaññā janapadapadesam 'imam kho me janapadapadesaṇ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yan jaññā janapadapadesam 'imam kho me janapadapadesaṇ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam̄, idam etam paṭicca vuttan̄ ti.

## VII.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me<sup>3</sup> sutam̄<sup>2</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā<sup>3</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham̄ sārāmyam vitisāretvā ekamantam<sup>4</sup> nisidi<sup>4</sup>. Ekamantam nisino kho<sup>5</sup> Sutavā<sup>6</sup> paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idam<sup>7</sup> bhante samayam Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> idl' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>8</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra<sup>9</sup> me bhante Bhagavatō sammukhā sutam̄ sammukhā patiggalitam<sup>10</sup> 'yo so Sutavā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu araham<sup>12</sup> khīṇasavo vusitavā katakaraṇyo ohita-

<sup>1</sup> in T. this phrase is missing.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>3</sup> T. ova nāma; M, Sutvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idaham.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. viharāmi.    <sup>9</sup> S. adds kho.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. ohitam̄ always.    <sup>11</sup> S. ova; T. Sutvā.

<sup>12</sup> T. ohatam̄.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhvavasamyojano sammadaññāvīmutto<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo so pañca ṭhanāni<sup>2</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu sañcieca pāṇam jivita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātaṇi adatun<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā<sup>4</sup> bhasitum, abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>5</sup> kāme paribhūnjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Kacci me tam bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggabitam<sup>8</sup> sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam<sup>9</sup> ti?

3. Tagga te<sup>10</sup> taṇ<sup>11</sup> Sutavā<sup>12</sup> sussutam suggahitam<sup>13</sup> sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam<sup>14</sup>. Pubbe ehaṇam Sutavā<sup>15</sup> etarahi ca evam vadami: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇasavo vusitavā katakaranayo ohitabhairo anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhvavasamyojano sammadaññāvīmutto, abhabbo so<sup>16</sup> nava ṭhanāni<sup>17</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu sañcieca pāṇam jivita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātam adatun<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhasitum, abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>19</sup> kāme paribhūnjitum seyyatha pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu chandagatim<sup>20</sup> gantum<sup>21</sup>, abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu dosagatim<sup>22</sup> gantum<sup>23</sup>, abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu mohagatim<sup>24</sup> gantum<sup>25</sup>, abhabbo khīṇasavo bhikkhu bhaya-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sammā<sup>o</sup> *always*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. ṭhanāni.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ad<sup>o</sup> + T. "nam mu"

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oko; S. "kam."

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> agarika<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. suga<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S. "hitam."

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, S. su<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tvaṇ; Ph. adds Sutavā.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. etam; Ph. evam me sutam; omitted by M.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> "va; M<sub>7</sub> Sutvā; omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. "va. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>, S. ṭhanāni.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> oko; S. okap. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> buddham.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> paccevikkhitum.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dhammam. <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> samgham.

gati<sup>1</sup> gantu<sup>2</sup>. Pubbe cāham Sutavā<sup>3</sup> etarahi ca evaṇi vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabharo anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhava-samyojano sammadaññavimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritun ti.

### VIII.

1. Evam<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho Sajjho paribbājako yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodamyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantem nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho<sup>6</sup> Sajjho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idam<sup>7</sup> bhante sumayam Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>8</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukha patiggahitam 'yo so Sajjha bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā' katakaraniyo ohitabharo anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhava-samyojano sammadaññavimutto, abhabbo so<sup>10</sup> pañca ṭhānāni<sup>11</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sañcicea pāṇam jivita voropetum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu adinnam<sup>12</sup> theyya-samkhatañ adatum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> sampajānamusā bhāsitum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>13</sup> kāme paribhūnitum seyyatha pi pubbe agāri-yabhuto' ti<sup>14</sup>. Kacci me tam<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahitam sumanasikatam sūpadharitan ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sikkham.

<sup>2</sup> T. paecāvekkhitum; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> "vikkhitum.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, S. eva. <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. ṭhānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

3. Taggha te<sup>1</sup> tam<sup>2</sup> Sajjha<sup>3</sup> sussutam<sup>4</sup> suggahitam<sup>5</sup> sumanasiataṁ sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham<sup>6</sup> Sajjha etarahi ca evam<sup>7</sup> vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham<sup>8</sup> khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaramyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhabasamyojano sammadaññavimutto, abhabbo so nava tṭhānāni<sup>9</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sañciceca pāñam<sup>10</sup> jivitā voropetum . . . pes . . . abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>11</sup> kāme paribhūñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agariyabhūto, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu buddham<sup>12</sup> paccakkhatum<sup>13</sup>, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu dhammam<sup>14</sup> paccakkhatum<sup>13</sup>, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu saṅgham<sup>15</sup> paccakkhatum<sup>13</sup>, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sikkham<sup>16</sup> paccakkhatum<sup>13</sup>. Pubbe cāham<sup>6</sup> Sajjha etarahi ca<sup>12</sup> evam<sup>7</sup> vadāmu yo so bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo vusitavā<sup>13</sup> katakaramyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhabasamyojano sammadaññavimutto, abhabbo so imani nava tṭhānāni<sup>9</sup> ajjhācaritun ti<sup>15</sup>.

## IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadagāmi, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchi-kiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds Sajjha. <sup>2</sup> Ph. evam me sutam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>, S. tṭhānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; T. in full.

<sup>6</sup> S. okam. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> chandāgatim.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. paccakkhitum; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gantuṇi.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dosāgatim.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> mohāgatim.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhayā<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe || samma<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. S. tṭhānāni.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. <sup>16</sup> T. imāni.

## X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggala āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjali-karamya anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā<sup>1</sup>, arahattaya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotapanno, sotapatti-phala-sacchi-kiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggala āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa ti.

Sambodhavaggo<sup>3</sup> pathamio.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyam<sup>5</sup> Nandakam<sup>6</sup> balam Sevanā Sutavā Sajho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

## XI.

1. Evam<sup>8</sup> me<sup>8</sup> sutam<sup>8</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamityā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam niśidi. Ekamantam niśinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho<sup>9</sup> me bhante Sāvatthiyam vassāvāso, icchām' ahanī bhante janapadacārikam pakkamitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kālam maññasi' ti. Atha kho<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto utthayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ham. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

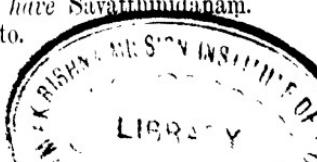
<sup>3</sup> M. °dhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °dhabakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, together with the uddāna. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °ya. <sup>6</sup> Ph. °dikam.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have Sāvatthiniḍanam. Atha kho. <sup>9</sup> S. vuṭṭho; Ph. vutto.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. insert so.



2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘āyasmā mām bhante Sāriputto āsajja’ appatīnissajja carikam pakkanto’ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum amantesi ‘ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam amantehi’; Sattha tam āvuso Sāriputta amanteti<sup>3</sup> ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭisutva<sup>4</sup> yenayasma Sāriputto ten’ upasākami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca ‘Sattha tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantet’ ti. ‘Evam āvuso’ ti kho āyasma Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccekkosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahamoggallano āyasma ca Anando avapurāṇam<sup>5</sup> idaya viharena<sup>6</sup> viharan<sup>7</sup> anvahindanti<sup>7</sup> ‘abhippakkhamathayasmanto’<sup>8</sup> abhippakkhamathayasmanto, idan’ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukha sihanadāni nadissati<sup>9</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasākami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagava etad avoca idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacari khyadhammam āpanno: āyasma mām bhante Sāriputto āsajja appatīnissajja carikam pakkanto’ ti.

4. Yassa nuna bhante kaye kayagata sati anupatīthita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacariū āsajja appatīnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyatha pi bhante paṭhaviyam sucim pi nikkipanti asucim pi nikkipanti guthagatam<sup>10</sup> pi nikkipanti muttagatam<sup>11</sup> pi nikkipanti kheṭagatam pi nikkipanti<sup>12</sup> pubbagatam pi nikkipanti lohitagatam pi nikkipanti, na ca tena paṭhavī atṭiyati<sup>13</sup> vā harāyati va: evam

<sup>1</sup> S. āpajja *throughout*.   <sup>2</sup> Ph. ṣi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ṣi; M<sub>6</sub> ṣi (*without* ti); T. ṣhi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisū<sup>14</sup>   <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> avā; M. S. apa; Ph. apa<sup>15</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. viharan<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> T. anavāh<sup>17</sup>; M. Ph. S. ahī<sup>18</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *only once*.   <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> muttam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *insert* muttagatam pi ni<sup>19</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. atṭi<sup>20</sup> *throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> atṭiyati *and* atṭiyati.

eva kho aham bhante pathavisamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha<sup>1</sup> aññataram sabrahmacārim āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmīm<sup>2</sup> sucim pi dhowanti asucim pi dhowanti gūthagatam<sup>3</sup> pi dhowanti<sup>4</sup> muttagatam pi dhowanti<sup>4</sup> khelagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> dhowanti<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam pi dhowanti<sup>4</sup> lohitagatam pi dhowanti, na ca tena apo atṭiyati vā harāyati va jiguechati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante āposamena cetasā vihārami vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārim asajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyatha pi bhante tejo sucim pi ḍahati<sup>6</sup> asucim pi ḍahati gūthagatam<sup>7</sup> pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .<sup>8</sup> kheṭagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> ḍahati, na ca tena tejo atṭiyati vā harāyati vā jiguechati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante tejosamena cetasā vihārami vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārim asajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyatha pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavayati asucim pi upavayati gūthagatam pi upavayati<sup>10</sup> muttagatam pi upavayati<sup>10</sup> kheṭagatam pi upavayati<sup>10</sup> pubbagatam pi upavayati<sup>10</sup> lohitagatam pi upavayati, na ca tena vāyo atṭiyati vā harāyati vā jiguechati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante vāyosamena cetasā vihārami vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārim āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. idham. <sup>2</sup> Ph. āpo. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. ḍaṭ; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dayhati throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gutham. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dayhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇam sucim pi puñchatī<sup>1</sup> asucim pi puñchatī gūthagatam pi puñchatī<sup>2</sup> muttagatam pi puñchatī<sup>3</sup> kheṭagatam pi puñchatī<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> puñchatī<sup>6</sup> lohitagatam pi puñchatī, na ca tena rajoharaṇam aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jīgucchati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye<sup>8</sup> kāyagata sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsaṅga appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍālakumārako<sup>9</sup> vā caṇḍālakumāri<sup>10</sup> vā kalopihattho<sup>11</sup> nantikavāsi<sup>12</sup> gāmaṇi vā nigamam vā pavisanto nicacittam yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho aham bhante caṇḍālakumārakasamena<sup>13</sup> cetā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsaṅga appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato<sup>14</sup> sudanto suvinito<sup>15</sup> rathiyaya<sup>16</sup> rathiyam singhaṭakena singhatakam anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci himsatī pādena vā visanena vā: evam eva kho aham bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena<sup>7</sup> appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsaṅga appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā<sup>17</sup> yuva vā<sup>18</sup> mañḍanakajātiko<sup>19</sup> sīsaṇi<sup>20</sup> nahāto<sup>21</sup> ahikuṇapena vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>7</sup> M., M, pe ॥ asajja.

<sup>8</sup> T. okumaro.      <sup>9</sup> T. okumāri.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. kałovi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nantaka<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ovāsini.

<sup>12</sup> M. caṇḍālakumārakacāṇḍālikumārika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. S. surato.      <sup>14</sup> S. sikkhiito.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, rathiyā.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>17</sup> T. mañḍana<sup>o</sup>      <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

kukkurakunapena vā manussakuṇapena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> kaṇṭhe āsat-tena<sup>2</sup> attiyeyya harāyeyya jiguecheyya: evam eva kho aham bhante imina pūtikayena attiyāmi harāyāmi jiguechāmi. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kayagata sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarām sabrahmacarim asajja appatīnissajja cārikām pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathahikam parihareyya chiddam<sup>3</sup> vichiddam<sup>3</sup> uggharantam paggharantam: evam eva kho aham bhante iman kāyam parihārāmi chiddam<sup>3</sup> vichiddam<sup>3</sup> uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kayagata sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarām sabrahmacarim asajja appatīnissajja carikam pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho<sup>4</sup> so bhikkhu utthāyasanā ekamsam uttarā-saṅgam kariṭva Bhagavato padesu<sup>5</sup> sirasā nipatitva Bhagavantamp etad avoca ‘accayo mām bhante accagama<sup>6</sup> yathābalam<sup>6</sup> yathāmūlham yatha-akusalam, yo ‘ham<sup>7</sup> aya-smantam Sariputtam asata tuehā musa abhūtena abbhācikkhim<sup>8</sup>; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiggaṇhātu<sup>9</sup> ayatim samvaraya’ ti. ‘Taggha tvam<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu accayo accagama<sup>11</sup> yathābalam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo tvam<sup>12</sup> Sariputtam<sup>12</sup> asata tuehā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam accayato<sup>13</sup> disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te<sup>14</sup> mayam paṭiggaṇhāma, vuḍḍhi h̄esa<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim<sup>16</sup> saṃvaraṇa apajjati’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> T. āsatthā; S. alaggena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. chiddavacchiddam; so also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pāde.

<sup>5</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> accaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> accayamg<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. °balam.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. aham.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. abbhācikkhami abbhācikkhim (Ph. °cikkhan).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °hatu.    <sup>10</sup> M. S. tam.    <sup>11</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. °putto; M<sub>6</sub> °putta.    <sup>13</sup> T. aceato.

<sup>14</sup> S. tam; M. bhante instead of tan te.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> esā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtañ āmantesi ‘khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa<sup>1</sup> tath’ eva<sup>2</sup> sattadha muddhā phalissati’ ti. ‘Khamām’ aham bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṇī<sup>3</sup> so āyasmā evam āha: khamatu ca<sup>4</sup> me so āyasmā<sup>5</sup> ti.

## XII.

1. Ekam<sup>6</sup> samayam Bhagava Sāvatthiyāñ viharati Jetavane Anathapindikassa ārame. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto pubbañhasamayam nivāsetva pattaevaram ādaya Sāvatthim<sup>7</sup> pindaya pavisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi ‘atippago kho tava Sāvatthiyāñ pindaya caritum, yan mūnahañ yena añnatitthyanam paribbajakanam aramo ten’ upasañkameyyan’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena añnatitthyanam paribbajakanam ārāmo ten’ upasankamu, upasañkamitva telu annatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhū sammodi, sammodamiyam katham saramiyam vītisaretya ekamantam nisid.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam añnatitthyanam paribbajakanam sannisinnanam sannipatitānam ayam antarakatha udapiadi ‘yo hi koei āvuso sa-upādiseo kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto niraya aparimutto tiracchayoniyā aparimutto pittivisaya<sup>8</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipata’ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto tesamp añnatitthyanam paribbajakanam bhasitāñ neva abhinandī na ppāṭikkosi, anabhimandityā appāṭikkosityā utṭhayāsanā pakkami ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhasitassa attham ajanissāmī<sup>9</sup> ti. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto Sāvatthiyāñ pindaya caritya

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parāssa; M<sub>1</sub> pura tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punayam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.   <sup>2</sup> T. etena ‘va; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ethi’ eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> phalati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. mamañ; M<sub>6</sub> omits sace maṇī so āyō

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> oṭṭhiyāp.

<sup>8</sup> M. pettiō; T. omits apari<sup>o</sup> pitti<sup>o</sup>   <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ḥ<sup>o</sup>

pacchābhāttam pindapatapatiikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasākamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantāpi nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca. Idhāham bhante pubbanhāsamayam nivasetva pattaevaram adāya Sāvatthim<sup>1</sup> pindāya pavisiñ<sup>2</sup>; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tava Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritum, yanūnumāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam aramo ten' upasankameyyan<sup>3</sup> ti; atha khvaham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena amafithtiyanupāparibbajakānam aramo ten' upasankamī<sup>5</sup>, upasākamitvā tehi aññatitthiyechi paribbajakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>6</sup>, sammodamīyam katham sāraṇīyam vitisaretya ekamantam nisidin<sup>7</sup>; tena kho pana bhante<sup>8</sup> samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam sammisannānam sammipatitanām ayam antarakatha udapadi yo hi koei avuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto<sup>9</sup> miraya<sup>10</sup> aparimutto tiracchanayoniÿa aparimutto pittivisaya<sup>11</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggativinipata<sup>12</sup> ti; atha khvaham<sup>13</sup> bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam bhasitam neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditya appaṭikkosityā uṭṭhāyāsana pakkāmī<sup>14</sup>. Bhagavato santike etassa bhasitassa atham ājanissamī<sup>15</sup> ti.

4. Keci<sup>16</sup> Sariputta aññatitthiya paribbajakā bāla aryatta, keci<sup>17</sup> sa-upādisesam<sup>18</sup> va sa-upādiseso<sup>19</sup> ti janissanti, anupādisesam va anupādiseso<sup>20</sup> ti janissanti. Nava yime<sup>21</sup> Sariputta puggala sa-upādisesa kalam kurumanā parimutta miraya parimuttā tiracchanayoniÿa parimutta pittivisaya<sup>19</sup> parimutta apāyaduggativinipāta. Katame nava?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> etthiyam.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>3</sup> T. °mim.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M. °mi.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M. T. petti<sup>22</sup>      <sup>11</sup> T. duggati<sup>23</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °mi.      <sup>13</sup> T. ajā<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> te ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ke ca.      <sup>16</sup> T. savupa<sup>25</sup>      <sup>17</sup> S. °sā.

<sup>18</sup> T. imē.      <sup>19</sup> M. petti<sup>26</sup>.

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri<sup>1</sup> hoti samādhismiñ paripūrakāri<sup>2</sup>, paññāya na<sup>3</sup> paripūrakāri<sup>3</sup>. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānañ samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Ayam Sāriputta pathamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumano parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchānayoniÿ parimutto pittivisaya<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipatā.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiñ paripūrakāri, paññāya na paripūrakāri. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānañ samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>5</sup> asankhāra-parinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sasankhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> uddhamsoto hoti akanītthagāmī. Ayam Sāriputta pañcamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumano parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchānayoniÿ parimutto pittivisaya<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipatā<sup>7</sup>.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti, samādhismiñ na paripūrakāri paññāya<sup>8</sup> na<sup>8</sup> paripūrakāri<sup>8</sup>. So tīṇam samyojanānam parikkhaya ragadosamohānañ tanutta sakadagamī hoti, sakid<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> imamī lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam Sāriputta chattho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto niraya . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipatā.

8. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti, samādhismiñ na paripūrakāri<sup>11</sup> paññāya na paripūrakāri<sup>11</sup>. So tīṇam samyojanānam parikkhaya ekabijī hoti, ekamī yeva manusakamī<sup>12</sup> bhavañ nibbattetvā

<sup>1</sup> S. paripūri<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. mattasokāri *always*.      <sup>4</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. ayam Sa<sup>o</sup> dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipatā. Puna ca p<sup>o</sup> idh' ekacco puggalo pa | asaṅkh<sup>o</sup> hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paripūrakāri; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. sakimdeva.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.      <sup>12</sup> T. °sikamp.

dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālañ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samadhisnūm mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tinnāpi samyojanānañ parikkhayā kolamkolo hoti, dve vā tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā samsaritvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta aṭṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālañ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samadhisnūm mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tinnāpi samyojanānañ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo<sup>4</sup> hoti; sattakkhattuparamam<sup>5</sup> deve ca manusse<sup>6</sup> ca sandhāvitvā samsaritvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchanayoniya parimutto pittivisaya<sup>7</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta aññatithiyā paribbajakā bālā avyattā, keci<sup>9</sup> sa-upādisesam vā sa-upādiseso<sup>10</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso<sup>11</sup> ti janissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggala sa-upādise<sup>12</sup> kalam kurumāna parimuttā niraya parimuttā tiracchānayoniya parimuttā pittivisaya<sup>7</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Natavayam<sup>13</sup> Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upasakanam upasikānam. Tañ kissa hetu? Ma yimam<sup>14</sup> dhammapariyāyan sutvā pamadamp arahimsu<sup>14</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe <sup>2</sup> So tinnāpi and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> So tinnāpi, omitting the rest.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. sattakkhattuppi<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, S. ettumpara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> mānuse. <sup>7</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. te ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> ye ca; M<sub>6</sub> yam ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> te ca; M<sub>7</sub> ke ca. <sup>10</sup> S. esa.

<sup>11</sup> T. savupādisesam vā.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'va khvāyam; M<sub>7</sub> khvāyam; M<sub>6</sub> tāham.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> imam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has arabhipsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta<sup>2</sup> dhammapariyāyo<sup>3</sup> pañhādhippā-  
yena bhāsito ti.

### XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasma Mahākotthito<sup>4</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputte  
ten' upasaikami, upasaikamitvā āyasmata<sup>5</sup> Sāriputtena  
saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam kathaṃ sāraṇīyam viti-  
sāretvā ekamantap nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasma  
Mahākotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: kim nu  
kho avuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam<sup>6</sup> ditṭhadhammavedani-  
yam, tam me kammam samparayavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa  
atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyān vussati ti? No h' idam  
avuso. — Kim panāvuso<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta 'yam kammam samparayavedaniyam,  
tam me kammam ditṭhadhammavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyān  
vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāri-  
putta 'yam kammam sukhaveḍaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam,  
atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyān vussati ti? No h' idam  
avuso. — Kim panāvuso<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta 'yam kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam me  
kammam sukhaveḍaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyān  
vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta  
'yam kammam aparipakkavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa  
atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyān vussati ti? No h' idam  
avuso. — Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam apari-  
pakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paripakkavedaniyam  
hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyān vussati  
ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta  
'yam kammam bahuvedaniyam, tam me kammam appa-  
vedaniyam<sup>9</sup> hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacari-  
yān vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim panāvuso<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> S. yo.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. "ko throughout."

<sup>4</sup> T. "mantena."    <sup>5</sup> S. dhammam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pana āv<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pana āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yam me.    <sup>9</sup> T. paripakkavedaniyam.

Sāriputta 'yam kammam appavedaniyam, tam me kammam bahuvedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahma-cariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim nu kho kammam avedaniyam<sup>2</sup> hotū' ti etassa atthaya Bhagavati brahma-cariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim<sup>3</sup> panavuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam avedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahma-cariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim<sup>4</sup> panavuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahma-cariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam ditṭhadhammavedaniyam, tam me kammam samparāyavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahma-cariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samano 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim<sup>4</sup> panavuso<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta 'yam kammam samparāyavedaniyam, tam me kammam ditṭhadhammavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahma-cariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samano 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam sukha-vedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkha-vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>5</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahma-cariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samano 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panavuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam dukkha-vedaniyam, tam me kammam sukha-vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>6</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahma-cariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samano 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam paripakkavedaniyam<sup>7</sup>, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam<sup>7</sup> hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahma-cariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samano 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panavuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam aparipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paripakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kin nu.      <sup>2</sup> T. appavedaniyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. pe || Kin nu kho, as in § 2; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have pe and  
so on after the next phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. kin nu kho; M<sub>7</sub> kin nu kho āvuso; M<sub>6</sub> omits this  
phrase.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe 'yam kammam dukkha'

<sup>6</sup> T. pe || yam kammam paripakka'; also M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, but  
without pe.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parikappa<sup>a</sup> and aparikappa<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yanī kammam of the next phrase.

brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammapa bhauvedaniyam, tam me kammam appavedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi. Kinī panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammapa bhauvedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi. Kinī panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammapa avedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi. Kinī panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammapa avedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti?

3. Yam khvassa<sup>5</sup> āvuso aññatampi adiṭṭhami appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa ñāṇaya dassanaya pattiya sacchikiriyā<sup>6</sup> abhisamayā<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>8</sup>. Kim<sup>9</sup> pan’ assa āvuso aññatampi adiṭṭham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, yassa ñāṇaya dassanaya pattiya sacchikiriyā abhisamayā<sup>10</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? ‘Idam dukkhan’ ti khvassa<sup>11</sup> āvuso aññatampi<sup>12</sup> adiṭṭhami appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa ñāṇaya dassanaya pattiya sacchikiriyaya abhisamayā<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yan kammapa of the next phrase.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yam kammapa avedaniyam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

<sup>5</sup> S. kho ’ssa; M. Ph. kho; M<sub>7</sub> kavassa in the place of yam khvassa. <sup>6</sup> T. asacchi<sup>10</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °samāya.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °samāya; T. M<sub>7</sub> anabhisamāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; S. kho ’ssa; M. kho yan; Ph. kho.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits all from aññatampi to vussati ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.

'Ayamp dukkhasamudayo' ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
 'Ayamp dukkhanirodho' ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . .<sup>3</sup> 'Ayamp  
 dukkhanirodhagāmīni patipada' ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññatām  
 adiṭṭham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa  
 nānāya dassanāya pattiya sacchikiriyaya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup>  
 Bhagavati brahmucariyā vussati ti.

Idam<sup>5</sup> khvassa<sup>1</sup> avuso aññatām adiṭṭham appattam  
 asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa nānāya dassanāya  
 pattiya sacchikiriyaya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahma-  
 cariyā vussati ti.

## XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenayasmā Sāriputto  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam  
 abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho  
 ayasmantam Samiddhim āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca  
 'kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā uppaj-  
 janti' ti? 'Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante' ti. 'Te<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>7</sup>  
 Samiddhi kva<sup>8</sup> nānattam gacchanti' ti? 'Dhātusu' bhante'  
 ti. 'Te<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> Samiddhi kiṁsamudaya' ti? 'Phassas-  
 mudayā bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṁsamosarāna'  
 ti? 'Vedanāsamosarāna bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi  
 kimpamukhā' ti? 'Samādhīpamukhā bhante' ti. 'Te pana  
 Samiddhi kiṁ-adhipateyya<sup>10</sup>' ti? 'Satādhīpateyyā bhante'  
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṁ-uttara' ti? 'Paniuttara bhante'  
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṁsāra' ti? 'Vimuttisāra bhante'  
 ti. 'Te<sup>11</sup> pana<sup>11</sup> Samiddhi kiṁ-ogadhā' ti? 'Amatogadhā  
 bhante' ti.

2. 'Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā  
 uppajjanti' ti iti puṭho samāno 'nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante'  
 ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kva<sup>12</sup> nānattam gacchanti' ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho yam.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> abhisamaya. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. iti. <sup>7</sup> T. tena. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhātu. <sup>10</sup> T. S. adhi<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tena.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tvamp; M<sub>6</sub> tam.

iti puṭṭho samāno ‘dhātūsu bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘phassa-samudaya bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇā’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘samādhipamukhā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā<sup>1</sup>’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘satādhipateyya bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttara<sup>2</sup>’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘paññuttara bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃsāra<sup>3</sup>’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘vimuttisāra bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadha<sup>4</sup>’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘amatogadha bhante’ ti vadesi. Sadhu sadhu Samiddhi, sādhu kho tvam Samiddhi pañhaṇī<sup>5</sup> puṭṭho vissajjesi<sup>6</sup>, tena ca<sup>7</sup> mā maññī<sup>8</sup> ti.

## XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassagaṇiko, tass<sup>9</sup> assu<sup>10</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci pagghareyya, asuci<sup>11</sup> yeva<sup>12</sup> pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyam<sup>13</sup> yeva pagghareyya, yam kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyam yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo<sup>14</sup> ti kho bhikkhave imass<sup>15</sup> etapi<sup>16</sup> catummahā-blūtikassa<sup>17</sup> kāyassa adhivacanāpi mātāpettikasambhavassa<sup>18</sup> odanakummāsupacayassa<sup>19</sup> anicuccchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa<sup>20</sup>, ta-sa<sup>21</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yanī kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyam

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. puṭṭho,    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. vā,    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. maññasi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tassa; M. adds gaṇḍassa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> asuciñ ñeva always.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. jegucchi throughout.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> gandho.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> eva.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. cātumahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. mātāpitti<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> Ph. “kumāsu”

<sup>14</sup> Ph. “maddabhedana”; T.anicchucchādanaparimaddhana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. tass’ assu gaṇḍassa; omitted by Ph.

yeva paggharati, yam kiñci pasavati<sup>1</sup>, asuci yeva pasavati,  
duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyam yeva pasavati.  
Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti.

## XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhbā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maranasatiñā, ahare paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasamaññā<sup>2</sup>, aniccasāññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasāññā, virāgasāññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava sañña bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhbā amatapariyosānā ti.

## XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa pariguhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam pi thokam denti, pañtam pi lukham denti, asakkaceam denti no sakkacem, na<sup>4</sup> upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa<sup>5</sup> na rasiyanti<sup>6</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulanū anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum<sup>7</sup>.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na pariguhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. passati.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhiratu<sup>8</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M, paṭi<sup>9</sup> and pari<sup>10</sup>; S. pariguhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

<sup>6</sup> S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.    <sup>7</sup> T. °ditun ti.

pi bahukam<sup>1</sup> denti, pañitam pi pañitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam, upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa<sup>2</sup> rasiyanti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaŋ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantu, upagantvā vā alam nisiditun ti.

### XVIII.

1. Navah'<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>5</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisapso mahājutiko mahāvippārō. Katham upavuttho ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisapso mahājutiko mahāvippārō?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipatām pahāya pāṇātipatā paṭivirata nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>7</sup> viharanti, aham p' aja imāñ ca rattim imāñ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipatām pahāya pāṇātipatā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena<sup>9</sup> samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .<sup>10</sup> 'yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhañkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' aja imāñ ca rattim imāñ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhañkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. bahum.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

<sup>3</sup> S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

<sup>4</sup> M. navali bhikkhave aṅgehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. °vuttho throughout; Ph. twice.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °pino.

<sup>8</sup> T. pi aṅgena; M<sub>6</sub> pan' aṅgena.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.

4. . . . ‘yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri ārācāraviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasamp abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri ārācāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p’ aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . ‘yāvajivam arahanto musāvādām pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasamp musāvādām pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p’ aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . ‘yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasamp surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p’ aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . ‘yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā<sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasamp ekabhattiko rattūparato<sup>2</sup> vikālabhojano, iminā p’ aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . ‘yāvajivam arahanto naccagītavāditavisukadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamāṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasamp naccagītavāditavisukadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamāṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p’ aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . ‘yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanampahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā niceseyyam kap-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add viratā.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add virato.

pentī mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>1</sup> vā, aham p' aijā imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasañ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pa-hāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyan kappem mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahatan anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Imina aṭṭhamena aṅgena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . . tathā tatiyam . . . tathā catuttham<sup>4</sup> . . . iti uddham adhitiriyam sabbadhi sabbatthatāya<sup>5</sup> sabbāvantam lokum mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, imina<sup>6</sup> navamena aṅgena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Evañ ca<sup>8</sup> upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannagato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

## XIX.

1. Imañ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā<sup>9</sup> abhikkantaya rattiya abhikkantavāññā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasankamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maññ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamasu. Ekamantam thita kho bhikkhave tā devata<sup>10</sup> maññ etad avocum 'upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtanam pabbajitā agarāni, tā<sup>11</sup> mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha<sup>12</sup>, no ca kho abhvādimha, tā<sup>11</sup> mayam bhante aparipuṇḍakammantā vippatisāriniyo pacchānatāpiṇīyo<sup>13</sup> hinam käyam upapanna<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santarake *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena. <sup>3</sup> only in Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °im. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S. sabbattataya.

<sup>6</sup> S. iti iminā. <sup>7</sup> T. hoti ti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, continue: maññ upasamāṅkamitvā etad avocum.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S. <sup>11</sup> S. te.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °hā, and so often (also M<sub>6</sub>) at every similar verbal ending; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> paccupa° *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> M. paccā° *throughout*.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasañkamitvā etad avocum ‘upasañkamimśu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā<sup>1</sup> agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccutṭhimha<sup>2</sup> abhivādimha<sup>2</sup>, no ca kho<sup>3</sup> āsanam adamha<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante aparipūṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutapiniyo hinam kāyam upapannā<sup>6</sup> ti.

3. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasañkamitvā etad avocum ‘upasañkamimśu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccutṭhimha ca abhivādimha<sup>7</sup> ca āsanañ ca<sup>8</sup> adamha<sup>9</sup>, no ca kho yathāsattim<sup>10</sup> yathābalam<sup>11</sup> samvibhajimha . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . yathāsattim<sup>13</sup> yathābalam<sup>14</sup> samvibhajimha<sup>15</sup>, no ca kho upanisidimha dhammasavanāya . . .<sup>16</sup> upanisidimha<sup>14</sup> dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammam sunimha<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>13</sup> ohitasotā dhammam sunimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammam dārayimha . . .<sup>13</sup> sutvā<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> dhammam<sup>16</sup> dhārayimha<sup>16</sup>, no ca kho dhatānam dhammānam attham upapari-kkhimha . . .<sup>13</sup> dhatānam<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> dhammānam<sup>17</sup> attham<sup>17</sup> upapari-kkhimha<sup>17</sup>, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipajjimha. tā<sup>18</sup> mayam bhante aparipūṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutapiniyo<sup>19</sup> hinam kāyam upapannā<sup>20</sup> ti.

4. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasañkamitvā etad avocum ‘upasañkamimśu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā<sup>20</sup> agārāni, tā<sup>9</sup> mayam bhante paccutṭhimha<sup>21</sup> abhivādimha<sup>22</sup> āsanam<sup>22</sup> adamha<sup>23</sup>, yathā-

<sup>1</sup> T. ṭānam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. tesamp.

<sup>4</sup> S. adimha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. te; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe <sup>11</sup> āsanam adamhā of § 3.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. te. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. ‘satti. <sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā ca balam.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. la.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. add ca. <sup>15</sup> T. sunamha.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>18</sup> S. te.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. paccā<sup>o</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Ph. ṭānam.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> here paccutṭh<sup>o</sup> and S. paccupa<sup>o</sup>; S. adds ca.

<sup>22</sup> S. adds ca. <sup>23</sup> M. S. adimha.

sattip<sup>1</sup> yathābalapūrṇavibhajimha upanisidimha<sup>2</sup> dhammasavaṇāya, ohitasotā ca dhammamūlūpūrṇimha, sutvā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhammamūlūpūrṇimha, dhatānāñ<sup>5</sup> ca dhammānāpi atthapūrṇimha upaparikkhimha, attham aññāya dhammamūlūpūrṇimha, dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, ta<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paripuṇḍram kammanta vippaṭisāriniyo apacchānuta piniyo pañitam kāyam upapannā' ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhānūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādatha<sup>7</sup>, ma pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi ta purimikā devatā ti.

## XX.

1. Ekamp<sup>8</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagava ten<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkami, upasankamitya Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam<sup>10</sup> kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapati<sup>11</sup> Bhagava etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānam<sup>12</sup> diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule<sup>13</sup> dānam<sup>14</sup>, tañ ca kho<sup>15</sup> lūkham kānañjakam<sup>16</sup> bilaṅgadutiyam ti.

2. Lukhañ ee<sup>17</sup> pi gahapati dānam<sup>18</sup> deti pañitam vā, tañ ca asakkaccaṁ deti, acittikatva<sup>19</sup> deti, asahattha deti, apaviddham<sup>20</sup> deti, anāgamanadīltthiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>21</sup> dānassa vīpāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṁ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṁ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṁ namati, na ulāresu kamaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṁ namati; ye pi 'ssa te

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. <sup>2</sup>satti. <sup>3</sup>S. adds ca. <sup>4</sup> Ph. sutvana-

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S. te. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dattha.

<sup>9</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the first phrase is wanting.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> S. kā°; T. kānañjakam; M<sub>7</sub> khanajakam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. acittim k°; S. apacittim k°

<sup>14</sup> S. apavīttham. <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>1</sup> ti vā kam-makarā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññacittam upat̄hāpentī<sup>2</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti asakkaccakatañam<sup>4</sup> kammānañ vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce<sup>5</sup> pi gahapati dānam deti panitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam<sup>6</sup> deti, cittikatvā<sup>7</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, ana-paviddham<sup>8</sup> deti, āgamanadiñthiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>9</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattachhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāma-guñesu bhogāya cittam namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññacittam upat̄hāpentī<sup>10</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti sakkaccakatañam<sup>11</sup> kammānañ vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbam<sup>12</sup> gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. Evarūpam dānam adāsi mahādānañ: caturāsiti suvañna-atissahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsiti rūpiyapātisassāni adāsi suvañnapūrāni, caturāsiti kāpsapāti-sahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsiti batthi-sahassāni adāsi sovaññalampkārāni sovaññadhajāni hemajāla-sañchannāni<sup>13</sup>, caturāsiti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacamma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dipicamma-parivārāni pañḍukambala-parivarāni<sup>14</sup> sovaññalampkārāni sovaññadhajāni hemajāla-sañchannāni, caturāsiti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūla-santhanāni<sup>15</sup> kāmī-pudhārañāni<sup>16</sup>, caturāsiti kaññāsa-hassāni adāsi amuttamañkuñḍalayo<sup>17</sup>, caturāsiti pallauka-sa-hassāni adāsi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pesā throughout. <sup>2</sup> M. upadahanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. evañ c'etam. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. asakkaccam k°

<sup>5</sup> S. vā. <sup>6</sup> M. cittiñ k°; S. pacittiñ k°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °vittham. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M. M.

<sup>9</sup> S. °hanti; M. upadahanti. <sup>10</sup> M. sakkaccam k°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °pañcchannāni always; Ph. adds catur-assā° adāsi sovaññalampkārāni sovaññā° hema°

<sup>12</sup> T. adds sovaññaparivārāni.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. °santhānāni; S. °sanñhanāni; M. °sandhanāni; T. sandassani (sic); M. °samida (sic); M. is spoiled.

<sup>14</sup> T. kāsū°; Ph. adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovaññalamp-kārāni sovaññā° hema° <sup>15</sup> Ph. °liyo.

gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni<sup>1</sup> paṭalikatthatāni kadalimi-  
gapavarapaccattharaṇāni<sup>2</sup> sa-uttaracchadāni<sup>3</sup> ubhato lohi-  
takūpadhānāni, caturāsiti vatthakoṭisahassāni adāsi khoma-  
sukhumānaṇi koseyyasukhumānaṇi<sup>4</sup> kambala-sukhumānaṇi<sup>4</sup>  
kappāsikasukhumānam; ko pana vādo ammassa pānassa  
khajjassa<sup>5</sup> bhojjassa<sup>5</sup> leyyassa<sup>6</sup> peyyassa<sup>7</sup> najjo maññe  
vissandati<sup>8</sup>.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa ‘añño nūna’<sup>9</sup>  
tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so tam dānam  
adāsi mahādānaṇi<sup>10</sup> ti. Na kho pan’ etam<sup>10</sup> gahapati evam  
daṭṭhabbaṇi. Aham tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo  
ahosim<sup>11</sup>. ahaṇ tam dānam adāsim<sup>12</sup> mahādānaṇi. Ta-  
smim kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi,  
na tam koci dakkhiṇaṇi visodheti. Yam gahapati Velāmo  
brāhmaṇo dānaṇi adāsi mahādānaṇi, yo c’ ekam<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhisam-  
pannāṇi bhojeyya, idam tato mahapphalataram. Yañ<sup>14</sup> ca  
gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṇi adāsi mahādānaṇi, yo  
ca satam diṭṭhisampannāṇi bhojeyya yo c’<sup>15</sup> ekam sakad-  
āgāminī bhojeyya, idam<sup>16</sup> tato mahapphalataram. Yañ<sup>14</sup>  
ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṇi adāsi mahādānaṇi,  
yo ca satam sakadāgāmināṇi bhojeyya yo c’<sup>17</sup> ekam ana-  
gāminī bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmināṇi bhojeyya  
yo c’<sup>17</sup> ekam arahantam bhojeyya . . . yo<sup>18</sup> ca satam ara-  
hantānam bhojeyya yo c’<sup>17</sup> ekam paccekabuddham bho-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. °migapacca°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °danāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

<sup>5</sup> M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa.      <sup>6</sup> S. lepanassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. scyyassa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M<sub>6</sub>. S. °danti; T. M.  
vissananti.      <sup>9</sup> S. na.      <sup>10</sup> T. repents na kho pan’ etam.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ca ekam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, ekam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. omit yañ ca . . . °dānam; mere repetitions,  
which are only to be found in M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, will not be mentioned  
expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. has pe instead of idam tato mahapph°

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhojeyya . . . yo ca<sup>2</sup> buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> cātuddisam<sup>4</sup> saṅgham uddissa vihārap kārāpeyya . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saranam gaccheyya yo ca<sup>5</sup> pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya<sup>6</sup>: pāṇātipata veramanim<sup>7</sup> adinnādānā veramaṇīm kāmesu micchācāra veramanim musivādā veramaṇīm surāmerayamajjamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇīm . . . yo<sup>8</sup> ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipatā veramaṇīm . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇīm yo ca<sup>5</sup> antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mettacittap bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram<sup>11</sup>. Yañ ca gahapati Velano brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahadānam, yo c' ekam dīṭhisampannam bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam dīṭhisampannānam bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāmīm bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmīnam bhojeyya yo c' ekam anāgāmīm bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmīnam bhojeyya yo c'<sup>12</sup> ekam arahantam bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam arahantānam bhojeyya yo c' ekam paccekabuddham bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisam<sup>13</sup> saṅgham uddissa vihārap kārāpeyya . . . yo ca<sup>14</sup> pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saranam gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipatā veramaṇīm . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇīm . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>16</sup> pi mettacittap bhā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> saṅgham.      <sup>4</sup> T. catu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samādapeyya.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. om̄i; S. om̄i throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. gives it in full.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gandho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. adds yo ca antaraśaṅghāṭamattam (sic) pi anicca-saṅnam bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram.

<sup>12</sup> T. ca.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> catu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasāññām  
bhāveyya, idamp tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo<sup>2</sup> dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Vuttho<sup>4</sup> sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena<sup>5</sup> Samiddhinā  
Gaṇḍasāññā kule mettā<sup>6</sup> devatā Velamena cā ti.

### XXI.<sup>7</sup>

1. Tihi bhikkhave thānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve  
ca Tāvatiṁse adhigaṇhanti Jambudipake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tīhi?

2. Amamā<sup>8</sup> apariggahā niyatāyukā<sup>9</sup> visesabhuno<sup>10</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi Uttarakurukā manussā  
deve ca<sup>11</sup> Tāvatiṁse adhigaṇhanti Jambudipake ca<sup>11</sup> ma-  
nusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave thānehi devā Tāvatiṁsā Uttarakuṛuke  
ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudipake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tīhi?

4. Dibbena ḥayunā dibbena vāṇṇena dibbena sukhena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi devā Tāvatiṁsā Uttarakuṛuke  
ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudipake ca manusse.

5. Tihi bhikkhave thānehi Jambudipakā manussā Utta-  
rakuṛuke ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṁse.  
Katamehi tīhi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi Jambudipakā manussā  
Uttarakuṛuke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṁ-  
se ti<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit the uddāna.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vuṭṭho; M. vutto.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ṭkena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mattā; S. sattā.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇasakassa tatiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> T. āmamā; M<sub>6</sub> amamahā.      <sup>9</sup> T. niyathā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. ṭbhūno; T. ṭbhūto; M. Ph. ṭguṇā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

## XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaluñke<sup>1</sup> desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaluñke<sup>2</sup> tayo ca assasadasse<sup>3</sup> tayo ca purisasadasse<sup>4</sup> tayo ca bhadde<sup>5</sup> assajāniye tayo ca bhadde purisajāniye. Tam sunātha sādhukam<sup>6</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo<sup>7</sup> assakhaluñkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaluñko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno<sup>9</sup> na ārohapariñāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaluñko javasampanno<sup>11</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>12</sup> na ārohapariñāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaluñko<sup>14</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca<sup>15</sup> ārohapariñāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo<sup>16</sup> assakhaluñkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaluñkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaluñko javasampanno<sup>17</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariñāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaluñko javasampanno<sup>18</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>19</sup> na ārohapariñāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaluñko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariñāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaluñko javasampanno<sup>20</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariñāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

<sup>1</sup> always written with ṭīg in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with ṭīkh.   <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ṭoparasce.

<sup>3</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhadre.   <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

<sup>5</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, insert ca.   <sup>6</sup> M<sub>5</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.   <sup>8</sup> T. adds ca.   <sup>9</sup> M. inserts ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>5</sub> purisa<sup>o</sup>, as below, omitting all the rest.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, add hoti.   <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add ca.   <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca.

Idam assa javasmiñ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho samsādeti<sup>1</sup>, no vissajjeti<sup>2</sup>. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiñ vadāmi. Na<sup>3</sup> kho pana lābhi hoti cavarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiñ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaļuṇiko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaļuṇiko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . 'ayampi dukkhamirodhagāminī patipada' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiñ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiñ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti cavarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiñ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaļuṇiko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaļuṇiko javasampanno ca<sup>9</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . 'ayampi dukkhamirodhagāminī patipada' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiñ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>11</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>12</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiñ vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. samsāreti.

<sup>2</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> labhi kho pana hoti; M<sub>6</sub> na labhi kho p<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub> *in full*; M<sub>7</sub> *adds only* 'ayampi dukkhamirodho' ti yathā° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. samsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no sams°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

<sup>12</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapīḍapātaseñāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam. Idam assa ārohāpariñāhasmiñ vadāmi. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave purisukhaļuko javasampanno ca hoti vāṇīsampanno ca ārohāpariñāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaļuṇikā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . javasampanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti vāṇīsampanno ca ārohāpariñāhasampanno ca<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassa?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vāṇīsampanno ca ārohāpariñāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso<sup>6</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vāṇīsampanno ca ārohāpariñāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgiyānām samyojanānām parikkhaya opapatiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmiñ loka. Idam assa javasmiñ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivimaye pañhaṇī putṭho vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vāṇīsmiñ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapīḍapātaseñāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam. Idam assa ārohāpariñāhasmiñ vadāmi. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vāṇīsampanno ca ārohāpariñāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhadda<sup>9</sup> assajāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assajāniyo . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vāṇīsampanno ca ārohāpariñāhasampanno ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °parassā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M..

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M..

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la.      <sup>7</sup> T. "si; M. Ph. visa"

<sup>8</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampadeti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M., M. bhadra and bhadro throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M., M..

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe' . . . javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca ārohapi-  
nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe'  
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca ārohapi-  
nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> āsavānam khayā anāsavām  
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa  
javasmīm vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye  
paññham pūṭho vissajjeti<sup>3</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>4</sup>. Idam assa  
vanṇasmim vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārūnam. Idam assa  
ārohapiññāhasmīm vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo  
purisājāniyo javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca  
ārohapiññāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmī<sup>5</sup>.  
Taṇ sunātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katame ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave nava  
taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca  
lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paṭicca  
chandarāgo, chandarāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam<sup>8</sup>, ajjhosānam  
paṭicca pariggaho, pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam<sup>9</sup>,  
macchariyam paṭicca<sup>10</sup> ārakkhādhikaraṇam<sup>11</sup>, danḍādan-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> S. bhaddo purisā<sup>9</sup>      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>9</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.      <sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>9</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M.; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. S.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

<sup>9</sup> T. °yo.      <sup>10</sup> M. adds ārakkho; M<sub>6</sub> ārakkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivāda<sup>1</sup> tuvantuvampesuññamusā-vādā<sup>2</sup> aneke pāpaka akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava tūṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattavāsa. Katame nava?
2. Santi bhikkhave satta nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussa ekacce ca deva<sup>3</sup> ekacce<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> vini-patika: ayam pañchamo sattavāso.
3. Santi bhikkhave satta nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi deva Brahmatākāya pethamābhīnibbattā: ayam dutiyo sattavāso.
4. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi deva<sup>6</sup> Abhassarā: ayam tatiyo sattavāso.
5. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi deva Subhakinha<sup>7</sup> ayam catuttho sattavāso.
6. Santi bhikkhave satta asaññino appatisañvedino, seyyathā pi deva Asaññasatta<sup>8</sup>: ayam pañcamo sattavāso.
7. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso rūpaññānam samatikkamā pañighasaññānam<sup>9</sup> atthangama nānattasaññānam amanasiikāra 'ananto akāso' ti ākāsanāñcāyatanaupagā: ayam chaṭṭho sattavāso.
8. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso ākāsanāñcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'anantam viññānam' ti viññānañcāyatanañ-paga: ayam sattamo sattavāso.
9. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti akiñcāññāyatanaupaga: ayam atthamo sattavāso.
10. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso akiñcāññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevaññānamasaññāyatanaupagā: ayam navamō sattavāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattavāsa ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. "dānam satthadānam ka"      <sup>2</sup> T. tuvantuvape<sup>9</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. "kiññāka"; M. "kinnā"; M. "kiñhakā".

<sup>6</sup> S. asaññi<sup>10</sup>      <sup>7</sup> T. pañisaññānam.

## XXV.

1. Yato<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanāya ‘khiṇa jāti, vusitaṁ brahmačariyam, katam karamiyam, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmī’ ti<sup>2</sup>. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti?

2. ‘Vitarāgaṁ me cittaṁ’ ti paniyaya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, ‘vitadosaṁ me cittaṁ’ ti pannāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, ‘vitamoham me cittaṁ’ ti paniyaya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, ‘asārāgadhammam me cittaṁ’ ti paniyaya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, ‘asadosadhammam<sup>3</sup> me cittaṁ’ ti paniyaya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, ‘asamohadhammam me cittaṁ’ ti paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, ‘anavattidhammam me cittaṁ’ kamabhavaya’ ti paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, ‘anavattidhammam me cittaṁ rūpabhavaya’ ti paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, ‘anavattidhammam me cittaṁ arupabhavaya’ ti paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanāya ‘khiṇa jāti, vusitaṁ brahmačariyam, katam karamiyam, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmī’ ti.

## XXVI.

1. Evam<sup>4</sup> me<sup>5</sup> sutam<sup>6</sup>. Ekam samayaipi ayasmā ca Saṇutto āyasma ca Candikaputto Rajagale viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivape. Tatra kho ayasmā Candikaputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>7</sup>: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhunam evam dhammarūpi deseti ‘yato<sup>8</sup> kho avuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam<sup>9</sup> suparicitaṁ<sup>8</sup> hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyaka-

<sup>1</sup> T. corr. to yatho.

<sup>2</sup> S. “ti; M. “ti; Ph. omits pajānāmī ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits this phrase. <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. “ti ti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting. <sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, insert ca.

<sup>8</sup> M. only citam, and so repeatedly.

rañaya: khinā jati, vusitam brahmacariyam, katanī karañiyam, nāparam itthattaya ti pajānāmī<sup>1</sup> ti.

2. Evam<sup>2</sup> vutto<sup>3</sup> āyasmā Sariputto āyasmantam Candikāputtam etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranaya: khinā jati, vusitam brahmacariyam, katanī karañiyam, nāparam itthattaya ti pajānāmī<sup>5</sup> ti, evaṁ ca<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>7</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranaya: khinā jati, vusitam brahmacariyam, katanī karañiyam, nāparam itthattaya ti pajānāmī<sup>8</sup> ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū amantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>9</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno veyyākaranaya: khinā jati, vusitam brahmacariyam, katanī karañiyam, nāparam itthattaya ti pajānāmī<sup>10</sup> ti. Tatiyam pi kho ayasmā Sariputto ayasmantam Candikāputtanī etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti yato kho ayuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranaya: khinā jati, vusitam brahmacariyam, katanī karañiyam, nāparam itthattaya ti pajānāmī<sup>11</sup> ti, evaṁ ca kho ayuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>12</sup> kho ayuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranaya: khinā jati, vusitam brahmacariyam, katanī karañiyam, nāparam itthattaya ti pajānāmī<sup>13</sup> ti.

4. Kathañ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam suparicitaṁ hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. oti throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. M, atha kho; omitted by M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. inserts ca.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>. M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M, omit all from evaṁ ca to pajānāmī ti.

‘Vitarāgam me cittan’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitam hoti, ‘vitadosaṇi me cittan’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitam hoti, ‘vitamoham me cittan’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitam hoti, ‘asarāgadhammamāṇi me cittan’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitam hoti, ‘asadosadhammamāṇi me cittan’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitam hoti, ‘asamohadhammamāṇi me cittan’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitam hoti, ‘anāvattidhammamāṇi me cittam kāmabhavāyā’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitam hoti, ‘anāvattidhammamāṇi me cittam rūpabhvaya’ ti cetasa cittam suparicitam hoti, ‘anāvattidhammamāṇi me cittam arupabhvaya’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitam hoti.

5. Evam sammāvīmuttacittassa<sup>2</sup> kho ayuso bhikkhu no bhūsa<sup>3</sup> ce pi cakkhuvīññeyya rūpa cakkhussa apatham<sup>4</sup> agacchanti<sup>5</sup>, nev’ assa cittam pariyādiyanti<sup>6</sup>, amissikatam ev’ assa cittam hoti ṛhitam anejjappattam<sup>7</sup>, vayam c’ assanupassati; bhūsa<sup>8</sup> ce pi sotavīññeyya saddā . . .<sup>9</sup> ghanavīññeyya gandhā . . . jīvhavīññeyya rasā . . . kāyavīññeyya phloṭhabba . . . manovīññeyya dhamma manassa apatham agacchanti, nev’ assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev’ assa cittam hoti ṛhitam anejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayam c’ assanupassati. Seyyatha pi ayuso silayupo solasakukku<sup>11</sup>, tassa assu<sup>12</sup> atṭha kukku<sup>13</sup> hetṭha nemassa<sup>14</sup> atṭha kukku<sup>15</sup> upari nemassa; atha puratthimaya ce pi disaya agaccheyya bhūsa<sup>16</sup> vātavutthi, neva nam<sup>17</sup> kampeyya<sup>18</sup> na samkam-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> write asandosa<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> T. S. “vimuttio-

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. bhūsa always.

<sup>5</sup> T. apātam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gacch<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> so throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. na p<sup>o</sup>    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. anenja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhūsa,    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ānanca<sup>o</sup>; M. S. anenja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ‘kakkhuko; Ph. S. ‘kukku.

<sup>13</sup> T. assa; M<sub>7</sub> tassu; omitted by M. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kukku always; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>15</sup> M. nemamgama; S. nemamgama; Ph. nepāñkama.

<sup>16</sup> T. kakkhuko; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> omit all from bhūsa to atha

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. saṅkapeyya; S. saṅkampeyya.

peyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .<sup>2</sup> atha uttarāya . . .<sup>3</sup> atha dakkhinaya ce pi disaya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>4</sup> vātavutthi, neva nam<sup>5</sup> kampeyya<sup>6</sup> na sankampeyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Gamblūrattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātatta silayūpassa. Evam eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso<sup>7</sup> evam sammaṇīmuttacittassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno bhusā<sup>9</sup> ce pi cakkhuviñneyya rūpa cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittam pariyadiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti thitam ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayam c' assanupassati; bhusā<sup>11</sup> ce pi sotavinñneya sadda . . .<sup>12</sup> ghanavinneya gandhā . . . jivhāvinneyyā rasa . . . kayavinneya phoṭhabbā . . . mano-viñneyyā dhamma manassa apātham agacchanti<sup>13</sup>, nev' assa cittam pariyadiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti thitam ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayam c' assanupassati ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anathapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasankamitya Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantampi nisidi. Ekamantam nisūnam kho Anathapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasavakassa pañca bhayani verāni vūpasantani honti, catuhī ca<sup>14</sup> sotapattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so akankhamano attana 'va attanān vyakareyya: khinairayo 'mhi khinatiraechānayom<sup>15</sup> khinapittivisayo<sup>16</sup> khinapayaḍuggativimpiṭo, sotapanno 'ham asmi avimpātadhammo niyato sambodhipariyano<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. sampakamp<sup>c</sup>; M. Ph. *omt* na sam<sup>a</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disaya agaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disaya. + M<sub>7</sub> bhūsā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. samkappeyya; Ph. saṅk<sup>c</sup>; S. samkampeyya.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. + S. "vimutti"

<sup>9</sup> M. bhūsa. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ananca<sup>a</sup>; M. S. āneñja<sup>a</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhūsa. <sup>12</sup> S. pe. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> gacchanti

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T.; M. vatthu.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds 'mhi; M<sub>7</sub> S. "yonijo. <sup>16</sup> M. "petti"

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yañi gahapati pāṇātipāti pāṇātipātāpaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayañ verāñ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayañ verāñ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhañ domanassam paṭisamvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayañ verāñ pasavati, na<sup>2</sup> samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayañ verāñ pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkhañ domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayañ verāñ vūpasantāñ hoti.

Yañi gahapati adinmādayī . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . kāmesu micchācāri . . . musāvādi . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhayi surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanapaccaya diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayañ verāñ pasavati, samparāyikam pi<sup>4</sup> bhayañ verāñ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhañ domanassam paṭisamvedeti<sup>5</sup>; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayañ verāñ pasavati, na samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayañ verāñ pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkhañ domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayañ verāñ vūpasantāñ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayañ verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catubhi sotapattiyañgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha<sup>6</sup> gahapati ariyasavako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahāñ sammāsañ-buddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidi anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattha devamanussānam buddho Bhagava' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svakkhāto' Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko<sup>8</sup> paccattāñ veditabbo viññūhi' ti; sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho'.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi.   <sup>2</sup> T. omits this passage.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. continues: dukkhañ dom<sup>a</sup> paṭi<sup>b</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe<sup>c</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭiviratassa.   <sup>6</sup> T. adds pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. svākhyāto.   <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. "neyyiko.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmicipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, yad idamp cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggala, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo aṇjalikaranīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa<sup>2</sup> ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammaseshi bhujis- sehi viññūppasatthehi aparamatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhāyāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>4</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attanām vyākareyya: khinānirayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayoni<sup>5</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>6</sup> khīṇapayaḍuggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

### XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catuhī ca<sup>4</sup> sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attanām vyākareyya: khinānirayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayoni<sup>7</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>6</sup> khīṇapayaḍuggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehī catuhī sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? ...<sup>9</sup> Imehi catuhī sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. abhūñ<sup>o</sup> pāhun<sup>o</sup>   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds ca.   <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °yoniyō.   <sup>6</sup> M. °petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °yoniyō.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pāññatipāṭī paṭivirato, where immediately follows evam tam bhayañ and so on.

<sup>9</sup> also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhāyāni verāni<sup>1</sup> vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>2</sup> catūhi sotapattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so akañkhamāno attanā<sup>3</sup> 'va attanām vyakareyya: khīyanirayo<sup>4</sup> 'mhi khīyatiracchānayoni<sup>5</sup> khīmapittivisayo<sup>6</sup> khīnāpayaḍuggatativinipāto, sotāpamo<sup>7</sup> 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparayano ti.

## XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave aghatavatthāni. Katamani nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari' ti aghatam bandhati, 'anattham me carati' ti aghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carissati' ti aghātam bandhati<sup>9</sup>, 'piyassa me manapassa anattham acari'<sup>10</sup> . . .<sup>11</sup> anattham carati<sup>12</sup> . . .<sup>13</sup> anattham carissati' ti aghātam bandhati<sup>14</sup>, 'appiyassa me amanapassa attam acari'<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>16</sup> attam carati<sup>17</sup> . . .<sup>18</sup> attam carissati' ti aghatam bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava aghatavatthāni ti.

## XXX.

1. Nava yime<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave aghātapaṭivmaya. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari'<sup>20</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbha'<sup>21</sup> ti aghatam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carati'<sup>22</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbha'<sup>23</sup> ti aghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carissati', tam kut' ettha labbha'<sup>24</sup> ti aghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari'<sup>25</sup> . . .<sup>26</sup> anatthāni carati<sup>27</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M., M.      <sup>2</sup> T. M., S. "yoniyo.

<sup>3</sup> M. "petti"      <sup>4</sup> T. ima.      <sup>5</sup> T. "ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. "ri ti āgh" b°

<sup>7</sup> S. inserts here piyassa me manāpassa.

<sup>8</sup> S. "ti ti āgh" b°

<sup>9</sup> S. inserts appiyassa me amanapassa.      <sup>10</sup> T. yimā.

<sup>11</sup> S. "ri ti.      <sup>12</sup> S. "ti ti.

<sup>13</sup> T. S. "ti ti; T. omits tam.

<sup>14</sup> S. "ri ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh" paṭi°

<sup>15</sup> S. "ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh" paṭi°

anatthaṃ carissati<sup>1</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghatam paṭivineti, ‘appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attham carati<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attham carissatis, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghatam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghatapaṭivinayā ti.

### XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava?

2. Paṭhamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> samāpannassa kamasaññā<sup>7</sup> niruddha hoti<sup>8</sup>, dutyam jhānam samapannassa vitakka-vicara niruddha honti, tatiyam jhānam samapannassa piti niruddha hoti<sup>9</sup>, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assa-passāsā niruddha honti, akasānaicāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasañña niruddha hoti<sup>10</sup>, viññānaicāyatanaṃ samāpannassa akasānaicāyatanaṃ niruddha hoti<sup>11</sup>, ākinecānaicāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññānaicāyatanaṃ niruddha hoti<sup>12</sup>, nevasaṅhanasaññayatanam samapannassa akinecānaicāyatanaṃ niruddha hoti<sup>13</sup>, sammavedayitamirodham samapannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddha hoti<sup>14</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattavāsavaggo<sup>15</sup> tatiyo.

Tatr' uddanam<sup>16</sup>:

Thānakhalunko<sup>17</sup> tanha ca<sup>18</sup> satta<sup>19</sup>-saññā<sup>20</sup> silayūpo  
Dve verā dve aghatam anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. S. etti ti.    <sup>2</sup> S. “ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭio

<sup>3</sup> S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa.

<sup>4</sup> S. “ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh° patr”    <sup>5</sup> S. “ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. “jhl”, and so in every similar case; M<sub>6</sub> sometimes also as it is given in the text.

<sup>7</sup> S. āmisa<sup>21</sup>    <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> honti; omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. honti.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> honti.    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> honti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> hoti.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. add bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddana.

<sup>15</sup> M. “go”; Ph. “ga”.    <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>17</sup> S. vavattha.    <sup>18</sup> M. pañña.

XXXII<sup>1</sup>.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?  
 2. Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam piti-sukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicāranam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampaśādanam cetaso eko-dibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam piti-sukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pitiyā<sup>3</sup> ca virāga . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomā-nassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatiparisud-dhim catuttham jhanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto<sup>4</sup> ākāso' ti akāsānañcayatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcayatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāṇam' ti viññāṇañcayatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcayatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti akiñcaññayatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso akiñcaññayatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānaññayatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānaññayatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo deseṣṣāmi<sup>5</sup>, tam suṇatha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetyā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te ayasmanto nicchātā nibbuta

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate paññāsakassa catuthavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh<sup>o</sup> du<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ta<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> et<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ākāsānañcā viññāṇacā akiñc<sup>o</sup> neva<sup>o</sup> saññāvedayitanirodho. <sup>3</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>

tiṇṇā pāragatā<sup>1</sup> tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic<sup>5</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho<sup>7</sup> amāyāvī sādhū ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicarā nirujjhanti, ye ca<sup>8</sup> vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbuta tiṇṇā pāragata tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>9</sup> vitakkavicarā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo ‘idhavuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addha bhikkhave asaṭho<sup>7</sup> amāyāvī sādhū ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha<sup>9</sup> piti nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>, ye ca pitim nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbuta tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha piti nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>, ke ca pitim nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu pitiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha piti nirujjhati, te ca pitim nirodhetvā niro-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pāraṅg<sup>o</sup> always.      <sup>2</sup> T. taṅgena.

<sup>3</sup> T. te 'va; M<sub>7</sub> te ca; M<sub>6</sub> only te.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. asatho; T. M. asaṭho throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub> omits ye ca.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'jjhanti.      <sup>10</sup> T. 'jjhanti.

dhetyā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sadhū ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekhāsukham<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati, ye ca upekhāsukham nirodhetva nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto niechātā nibbutā tīmā pāragata tadañgena ti vadami. Kattha upekhāsukham nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>, ke ca<sup>3</sup> upekhāsukham nirodhetva nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na janam, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhavuso' bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> sukhabba ca pahāna<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . catuttham jhanam upasampajja viharati; ettha upekhāsukham nirujjhati, te ca upekhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addha bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sadhu ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sadhu ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rupasāññā nirujjhanti<sup>7</sup>, ye ca rupasāññā<sup>8</sup> nirodhetva nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto niechātā nibbutā tīmā pāragata tadañgena ti vadami. Kattha rupasāññā nirujjhanti<sup>9</sup>, ke ca rupasāññā<sup>10</sup> nirodhetva nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na janam, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhavuso' bhikkhu sabbaso rupasāññānam samatikkama paṭighasaññānam atthaigamā<sup>11</sup> nānattasāññānam amanastakara «ananto akaso» ti akasanañcayatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha rupasāññā nirujjhanti<sup>12</sup>, te ca rupasāññā<sup>13</sup> nirodhetva nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhū ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sadhu ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkha<sup>o</sup> throughout.   <sup>2</sup> T. ojjhanti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add dukkhassa ca pahāna.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ojjhati.   <sup>7</sup> Ph. "sainnam.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ojjhati.   <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. "saññāṇī.

/

7. Yattha ākāśānañcāyatanaśaiñā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāśānañcāyatanaśaiñām nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicehatā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadañgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāśānañcāyatanaśaiñā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāśānañcāyatanaśaiñām nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti? Aham etam na janāmi, aham etam na passamī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaśaiñām samatikkamma «anantam viññānam» ti viññānacāyatanaśaiñām upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāśānañcāyatanaśaiñām nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti' ti. Addheः bhikkhave asaṭho amayavī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sadhū ti bhāsitam abhinandityā anumoditva namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññānañcāyatanaśaiñā nirujjhati, ye ca viññānañcāyatanaśaiñām nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti, addha te ayasmanto nicehatā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadañgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>1</sup> viññānacāyatanaśaiñā nirujjhati, ke ca viññānacāyatanaśaiñām nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti? Aham etam na janāmi, aham etam na passamī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānacāyatanaśaiñām samatikkamma «at-thi kiñci» ti akiñcannāyatanaśaiñām upasampajja viharati; ettha viññānañcāyatanaśaiñām nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amayavī . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha akiñcannāyatanaśaiñā nirujjhati, ye ca akiñcannāyatanaśaiñām nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicehatā nibbutā tinnā paragatā tadañgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha akiñcannāyatanaśaiñā nirujjhati, ke ca akiñcannāyatanaśaiñām nirodhettā nirodhettā viharanti?

<sup>1</sup> T. °saññā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have here addha te ayasmanto, *as in § 8.*

<sup>3</sup> T. tattha, *then* viññānacāyatanaśaiñām nirodhettā;

M<sub>7</sub> kattha °saññā nirodhettā.

<sup>4</sup> T. *continues:* upasampajja vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*

Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyavī . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaṁ nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaṁ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti. addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippa paragata tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaṁ nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaṁ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaṁ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyavī sādhū ti bhāsitam<sup>2</sup> abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

Imā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave nava anupabbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

#### XXXIV.

1. Evam<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> sutaiṇī. Ekaṁ samayaṁ āyasmā Sāriputto Rajagaha viharati Vēluvāne Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>5</sup> ‘sukham idam āvuso nibbānam, sukham idam āvuso nibbānan’ ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*

<sup>2</sup> T. *continues: abhinanditvā and so on.*

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, *ime.*

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *insert here the usual formula of greeting.*

Kiñ pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv<sup>1</sup> ettha<sup>1</sup> āvuso<sup>1</sup> sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam. Pañc<sup>2</sup> ime avuso kāmaguna. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuviñneyyā rupa itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasam̄hitā rajaniya<sup>3</sup>, sotaviñneyyā sadda . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ghānaviñneyyā gandha . . . jivhāviñneyyā rasa . . . kāya-viñneyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā<sup>5</sup> kantā manapa piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasam̄hitā rajaniya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmaguna. Yam<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagune paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, idam vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic<sup>7</sup> eva kanchi<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . paṭhamām jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagata sanna-manasikārā samudācaranti, svassa<sup>10</sup> hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso<sup>11</sup> ukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhaya, evam ev assa te kāmasahagata saññāmanasikāra samudācaranti svāssa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam<sup>12</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam<sup>13</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathasukham nibbānam<sup>14</sup>.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavieārānam vupa-samā . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakka-sahagata<sup>16</sup> saññāmanasikāra samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso<sup>17</sup> ukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhaya, evam ev assa<sup>18</sup> te vitakkasahagatā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M<sub>o</sub> khv attha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> khuvattha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds sātarūpā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. "mya throughout."

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. pe # rajaniyā. <sup>6</sup> T. yato.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds vivicca akusalehi. <sup>8</sup> M. svassa throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. idam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tam; omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> onān ti always.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. °samāgatā.

<sup>14</sup> T. etassa, and so throughout; M<sub>o</sub> etassa and ev' assa; M. assa, etassa, and ev' assa.

saññamanasikārā samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Yo kho panavuso ābadho, dukkham etamp vuttam Bhagavata. Imīnā pi kho etamp avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbanam.

6. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu ptiyā ca virāga . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhuno imīna vihārena viharato pītisahagata saññamanasikara samudacaranti, svassa hoti abadho. Seyyatha pi avuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva abādhaya, evam ev' assa te<sup>2</sup> pītisahagata sannāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti abadho. Yo kho panavuso ābadho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Imīna pi kho etamp<sup>3</sup> avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbanam.

7. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahana<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhuno imīna vihārena viharato upekkhasahagata<sup>6</sup> sannāmanasikara samudacaranti, svassa hoti abadho. Seyyatha pi avuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya ya a-d-eva abādhaya, evam ev' assa te upekkhasahagata<sup>7</sup> sannāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti abadho. Yo kho panavuso abadho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Imīna pi kho etamp avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbanam.

8. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso rupasannanam samatikkama paṭighasannānam atthangama<sup>8</sup> namattasannānam amanasikara vāmanto akaso' ti akasanañcayatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhuno imīna vihārena viharato rupasahagata sannāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Seyyatha pi avuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva abādhaya, evam ev' assa

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. evam; M<sub>7</sub> panam (*sic*); omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add dukkhassa ca pahana.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha<sup>a</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> upekkhāsukha<sup>b</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upekkhasukha<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

<sup>b</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>d</sup>

te rūpa-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabbañpi yathāsukham nibbanam.

9. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañnañcāyatanañ samatikkamma ‘anantum viññānan’ ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato akasañnañcāyatanañsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva abadhaya, evam ev’ assa te akasañnañcāyatanañsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabbañ yathāsukham nibbanam.

10. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma matti kme’ ti akineaññayatanañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato viññānañcāyatanañsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Seyyatha<sup>1</sup> pi avuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva abadhaya, evam ev’ assa te viññānañcāyatanañsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabbañ yathāsukham nibbanam.

11. Puna<sup>2</sup> ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso akineaññāyatanañ samatikkamma neva saññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato akineaññāyatanañsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Seyyatha pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva abadhaya, evam ev’ assa te akineaññayatanañsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabbañ yathāsukham nibbanam.

<sup>1</sup> M., M. continue: Yo kho.  
<sup>2</sup> in T. this section is missing.

12. Puna ca paramī avuso bhikkhu sabbaso neva sanna-nasannāyatanāñ samatikkamma saṁnavedayitam irodham upasampajja viharati, paññaya<sup>1</sup> c'assa<sup>2</sup> disva<sup>3</sup> aśeṣāvā pari-kluṇa honti. Imina pi kho etam avuso pariyaya na vedi-tabbam yathasukhañ nibbanan ti.

## XXXV.

1. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave gavi pabbateyyā bala avyatta akhettamu akusala visame pabbate caritum, tassa<sup>4</sup> evam assa yan nunaham agatapubban<sup>5</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhaditapubbam ca tinani khadeyyam, apitapubban<sup>6</sup> ca pamyāni piveyyan<sup>7</sup> ti; sa purimam padam na suppati<sup>8</sup> thitam patitthapetva pacchimam padam uddhareyya, sa na c'eva agatapubban<sup>9</sup> disam gaccheyya, na ca akhaditapubbani<sup>10</sup> tinani<sup>11</sup> khadeyya, na ca apitapubban<sup>12</sup> pamyāni piveyya; yasmipि c'assa<sup>13</sup> pade<sup>14</sup> thitaya<sup>15</sup> evam assa yan nunaham agatapubban c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhaditapubbani ca tināni khadeyyam, apitapubbani ca pamyāni piveyyan' ti. Tam ca padesam na sothimā pacca-gaccheyya<sup>16</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tattha hi sa bhikkhave gavi pabbateyya bala avyatta akhettamu akusala visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu balo avyatto akhettamu akusalo vivice<sup>17</sup> eva kamhehi . . .<sup>18</sup> paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharitum<sup>19</sup>; so tam nimittam na<sup>20</sup> asevati<sup>21</sup> na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na<sup>22</sup> svādhūthitam adhitthati, tassa evam hoti yan nunaham vitakkavicāranam yupasama . . . pe<sup>23</sup> . . . dutiyam jhanam

<sup>1</sup> T. saññaya. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c'assam; S. p'assa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> twice. <sup>4</sup> T. tassa. <sup>5</sup> T. aga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. pivedeyyan. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nam. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> āga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. "pubba"; S. add ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. tina ca; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tināni ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; S. add ca. <sup>12</sup> S. p'assa; T. tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese. <sup>14</sup> Ph. caritaya.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> viharati. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sevati.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na<sup>1</sup> sakkoti vitakka vicārā-nam vūpasama . . .<sup>2</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharitum; tassa evam hoti yan nūnaham vivic<sup>3</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivic<sup>5</sup> eva kāmehi . . .<sup>6</sup> paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhattho ubhato parihuno, seyyathā pi sā gāvī pabbateyya bala avyatta akhettamu akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā panditā vyatta khettani kusala visame pabbate caritum, tassa evam assa 'yan munaham agatapubban<sup>7</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhadi-tapubban<sup>8</sup> ca timāni khadeyyam, apitapubban<sup>9</sup> ca pāni-yam piveyyan' ti; sa purmam padam suppatiṭhitam patiṭhitapetva pacchimam padam uddhareyya, sa agatapubban<sup>10</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyya, akhadi-tapubban<sup>11</sup> ca timāni khadeyya, apitapubban<sup>12</sup> ca pāni-yam piveyya; yasmim c'assa<sup>13</sup> pade<sup>14</sup> thitaya evam assa 'yan munaham agatapubban<sup>15</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhadi-tapubban<sup>16</sup> ca timāni khadeyyam, apitapubban<sup>17</sup> ca pāni-yam piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesam sotthina paccegaccheyya<sup>18</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyya panditā vyatta khettāñu kusala visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaceo bhikkhu pandito vyatto khettāñu kusalo vivic<sup>19</sup> eva kāmehi . . .<sup>20</sup> paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharitum<sup>21</sup>; so tañ nimittam asevatī bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti yan munaham vitakka vicārānam vūpasama . . .<sup>22</sup> dutiyam jhanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyam jhanam anabhlūpīsamācāno<sup>23</sup> vitakka vicārānam vūpasama . . .<sup>24</sup> dutiyam jhanam upasampajja viharati; so tañ nimittam asevatī bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti yan nūnaham pītiya ca virāgā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> tam; M<sub>1</sub> tam na.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*    <sup>4</sup> T. aga<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; S. pāssa.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> aga<sup>2</sup>;    <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paccha<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> gaccheyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. *obisamano throughout.*    <sup>11</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

. . .<sup>1</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so tatiyam jhānam anabhihiṁsamāno pitiyā ca virāgā . . .<sup>2</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā . . .<sup>3</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so catuttham jhānam anabhihiṁsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā patighasāññānam atthaṅgama<sup>5</sup> nañattasaññānam amanasikarā «ananto ākāso» ti akāsanancayatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so akāsanancayatanam anabhihiṁsamāno sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ākasāññāñcayatanam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnaham sabbaso akāsanancayatanam samatikkamma «anantam viññāpan» ti viññāpaññcayatanam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnaham sabbaso viññāpaññcayatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñc» ti ākiñcaññayatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so ākiñcaññayatanam anabhihiṁsamāno sabbaso viññāpaññcayatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñc» ti ākiñcaññayatanam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññayatanam samatikkamma neva-saññānaśaññayatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so neva-saññānaśaññayatanam anabhihiṁsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññayatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānaśaññayatanam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahuli-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*      <sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *in full.*

karoti svādhītthitam adhītthāti, tassa evaṁ hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso nevasaṁmānaśaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṁ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so saññāvedayitanirodhaṁ anabhihīpsamāno sabbaso neva-saññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṁ upasampajja viharati'.

3. Yato<sup>2</sup> kho blikkhave bhikkhu taṇḍ<sup>3</sup> tad eva samā-pattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittam hoti kammaññam, mudunā<sup>4</sup> cittena<sup>5</sup> kammaññena<sup>6</sup> appamāṇo samādhi hoti subhavito, so<sup>7</sup> appamāṇena samādhiṇa subhā-vitena yassa<sup>8</sup> yassa<sup>9</sup> abhiññā sacchikaramiyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnāmeti<sup>10</sup> abhiññā sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati ayatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anevakihitam iddhividhaṁ paccanubhavyeyam: eko pi hutvā bahudha assam<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . yāva Brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati ayatane. So<sup>13</sup> sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuya . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . sati sati ayatane. So sace akankhati parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasa ceto paricca pajāneyyam: saragam vā cittam sarāgam cittam ti pajāneyyam . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . vimuttam vā cittam avimuttam vā cittam ti pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati ayatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anevakihitam pubbenivasam anussareyyam, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jatiyo . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . iti sakāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivasam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati ayatane.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. oti ti.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts ea.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nam.

<sup>4</sup> T. mudu<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> M. adds cittena.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> S. yan yass' eva.

<sup>8</sup> T. abhiñandameti.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. add bahudha pi hutvā eko assam.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit avi<sup>o</sup> . . . cittam ti.

So sace āhaṅkhati ‘dibbenā cakkhunā visuddhenā atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajā-neyyan’ ti, tatra tatr’ eva sakkhībhabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati ‘āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan’ ti, tatra tatr’ eva sakkhībhabbatam pāpuṇati sati sati ayatane ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p’ahāṇi bhikkhave jhanam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p’ahāṇi bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p’ahāṇi bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, catuttham p’ahāṇi bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, akasānañcāyatanaṁ p’ahāṇi bhikkhave nissaya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, viññānañcāyatanaṁ<sup>4</sup> p’ahāṇi bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaññayatanaṁ p’ahāṇi bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, nevaśāññānaśāññāyatanaṁ<sup>5</sup> p’ahāṇi bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p’ahāṇi bhikkhave jhanam nissaya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam<sup>6</sup>, kiñ c’ etam paṭiceca vuttam?<sup>7</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicē’ eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharati. So yad<sup>9</sup> eva tattha hoti rūpagataṁ vedanāgataṁ saññāgataṁ sañkhāragataṁ viññānagataṁ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ro-gato gaṇḍato sallato aghato<sup>10</sup> abādhato parato palokato<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. °nussakena.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pāhāṇi throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe ° nevaśāññā° . . . kh° vadāmi.

<sup>6</sup> M. also adds nevaśāññā° . . . vadāmi saññāvedayitani-rodham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho. as in § 2. <sup>7</sup> T. uttam.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>9</sup> T. tad.

<sup>10</sup> T. āgh° <sup>11</sup> Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittam pañivāpeti<sup>1</sup>, so tchi dhammehi cittam pañivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamharati etam santam etam pañitam, yad idam sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipañinissaggo tanhakkhayo virago nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha thito āsavānam<sup>2</sup> khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuñati, no ce āsavānam<sup>2</sup> khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuñati, ten' eva dhammaragena taya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anavattidhammo tasnā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tipapurisake<sup>3</sup> vā mattikāpunge<sup>4</sup> vā yoggam<sup>5</sup> karitvā so aparena samayena dure<sup>6</sup> pati<sup>7</sup> ca hoti akkhanavedhi<sup>8</sup> ca mahato ca kāyassa padaleta<sup>9</sup>; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicce<sup>10</sup> eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . pañhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanagatam<sup>11</sup> saññagatam<sup>11</sup> sankharagatam viññānagatam, te dhamme aniceato dukkhato rogato gandhato sallato aghato<sup>12</sup> abādhato parato palokato<sup>13</sup> suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittam pañivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittam pañivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamharati etam santam etam pañitam, yad idam sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipañinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti; so tattha<sup>14</sup> thito āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuñati, no ce āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuñati, ten' eva dhammaragena taya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anavattidhammo tasnā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> M. pañipadeti; Ph. panidhāpeti; S. patiññāpeti, and so throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. khaya.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. "purisarūpake.

<sup>4</sup> T. mattitā<sup>a</sup>; M<sub>1</sub> mattike va puñje. <sup>5</sup> Ph. yogam.

<sup>6</sup> T. dūreṇa. <sup>7</sup> T. "ti; M<sub>6</sub> nipati.

<sup>8</sup> T. akkhane vedhi; M<sub>6</sub> akkhanavedhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. "litā always.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> T. agh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṇ bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayaṇ<sup>1</sup> vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

3. Dutiyam p' ahaṇ bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . tatiyam p' ahaṇ bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham p' ahaṇ bhikkhave jhānam nissāya<sup>4</sup> āsavānam khayaṇ<sup>1</sup> vadāmī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa<sup>5</sup> ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgama adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṇ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṇ vedanāgataṇ saññāgataṇ sañkhāragataṇ viññānāgataṇ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gandhato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittam paṭivāpeti<sup>6</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittam paṭivāpetvā<sup>7</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasampharati 'etam santam etam pañitam, yad idam sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha thito āsavānam khayaṇ pāpuṇati, no ce āsavānam khayaṇ pāpuṇati, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiya pañcannaṇ orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantervāsi vā tiṇapurisake va mattikāpuṇje vā yoggam karitvā, so aparena samayena dure pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padaleṭā<sup>8</sup>: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati: so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṇ vedanāgataṇ<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> T. khayā.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M, *in full.*

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M,

<sup>4</sup> T. M., M, *insert* ākāśānañcāyatanaṇ p' ahaṇ bhikkhave jhānam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., M, *continue:* sabbaso rūpasamīnānam, as in § 1.

<sup>6</sup> readings of the Sinh. MSS.    <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. adds saññā<sup>9</sup> sañkhāra<sup>9</sup> viññāpa<sup>9</sup>

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

4. Ākāsañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkama<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>2</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'amanto ākāso' ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṁ saññāgataṇi sañkhāragatam . . .<sup>3</sup> So . . .<sup>3</sup> pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sañyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anavattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevasi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuṇje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggam karitvā so aparena samayena dure pāti<sup>5</sup> ca hoti akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padaletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkama<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'amanto ākāso' ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṁ saññāgataṁ<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anavattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

5. Viññānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ākiñcinnayatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "kkamma.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mattika<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> "ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add sañkhara<sup>o</sup>, then they have So pañcanam orambhāgiyānam sañy<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> opa<sup>o</sup> hoti tattha parini<sup>o</sup> anāvatti<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add āsav<sup>o</sup> kh<sup>o</sup> vadāmī ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatananā  
samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasam-  
pajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññā-  
gatañ . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . So . . .<sup>2</sup> pañcannam̄ orambhāgiyānam̄  
samyojanānam̄ tasmā lokā . . .<sup>3</sup>

Ākiñcaññāyatanañ p’ aham̄ bhikkhave nissāya ñasavānam̄  
khayañ vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttañ, idam etam̄ pañiceva  
vuttañ.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññā-  
pañivededho<sup>4</sup>. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> āyatanāni:  
nevasaññānasaññāyatanañ samāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho  
ca, jhāyit h’ ete<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuhī samāpattikusalehi  
samāpattivuṭṭhanakusalehi<sup>6</sup> sunāpajjityā vuṭṭhahitvā<sup>7</sup> sam-  
akkhātabbām<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmī ti.

### XXXVII.

1. Evam<sup>9</sup> me sutam̄. Ekañ samayañ, āyasmā Ānando  
Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasma  
Ānando bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>10</sup> ti.  
Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccasso-  
sum. Āyasmā Anando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyañ āvuso abbhutam̄ āvuso, yāvañ c’ idam  
tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahata sammasambuddhena  
sambādhe<sup>11</sup> okāsādhigamino anubuddho sattānam visuddhiya  
sokaparidevānam<sup>12</sup> samatikkamāya<sup>13</sup> dukkhadomanassanām  
atthañgamāya<sup>14</sup> nayassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchi-  
kiriya, tad eva nāma cakkhūñ bhavissati, te rūpā<sup>15</sup> tan<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* ñasav<sup>o</sup> kh<sup>o</sup> vadāmī ti. <sup>3</sup> S. saññām<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. S. *add* nissaya dve; Ph. dve niss<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tehi; S. so te. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. utṭha<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*

<sup>10</sup> M. S. ove; omitted by Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. ode; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> oddavānam.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> okkammāya; T. okkammayāya.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rūpānam.

cāyatanam<sup>1</sup> no<sup>2</sup> paṭisamvedissati<sup>3</sup>; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te sadda<sup>4</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisamvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā<sup>6</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisamvedissati; sa ca<sup>6</sup> nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā<sup>7</sup> tañ<sup>7</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisamvedissati; so ca<sup>8</sup> nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phottabba<sup>9</sup> tañ<sup>9</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisamvedissati ti.

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Udayi<sup>10</sup> ayasmantañ Ānandam etad avoca ‘saññī<sup>11</sup>-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanañ no paṭisamvedeti, udāhu asaññī<sup>12</sup> ti? ‘Saññī<sup>11</sup>-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanañ no paṭisamvedeti, no asaññī<sup>12</sup> ti. ‘Kiñsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanañ no<sup>2</sup> paṭisamvedeti’ ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘amanto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evañsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanañ no paṭisamvedeti.

5. Puna ca parañ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññāpan’ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evañsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanañ no paṭisamvedeti.

6. Puna ca parañ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcañnayatanam upasampajja viharati. Evañsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanañ no paṭisamvedeti.

7. Ekam idhañ āvuso samayañ Nākete viharāni Añjanavane Migadaye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilagāhiyā<sup>15</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T. ṭatanato. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °diyati throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> saddānañ; M<sub>o</sub> has saddayatanam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gandhānan. <sup>6</sup> M. 'va.

<sup>7</sup> T. rasam; M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> rasānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'va; T. M<sub>o</sub> se va l. so ca; M<sub>7</sub> se va ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °bbānam; M<sub>o</sub> °bbayatanam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °yī. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> samkī.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> asamkī. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag°.

<sup>15</sup> M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabhātikā; S. Jaṭilabhāgikā throughout.

khunī yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhi-  
vādetvā ekamantapū atthāsi. Ekamantapū thitā kho āvuso  
Jaṭilagāhiyā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī mam etad avoca 'yāyam<sup>2</sup> bhante  
Ānanda samādhi na cābhinato<sup>3</sup> na cāpanato<sup>4</sup> na sasaṅ-  
khāraniggayhavāritavato<sup>5</sup> vimuttattā thito thitattā santu-  
sito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṁ bhante Ānanda  
samādhi kimphalo<sup>7</sup> vutto Bhagavata' ti? Evam vutte ahaṁ<sup>8</sup>  
āvuso Jaṭilagāhiyā bhikkhuniप् etad avocam<sup>9</sup> 'yāyam<sup>10</sup>  
bhagini samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāra-  
niggayhavāritavato<sup>11</sup> vimuttattā thito thitattā santusito<sup>6</sup>  
santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṁ bhagini samādhi aññā-  
phalo<sup>12</sup> vutto Bhagavata' ti.

Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanaṁ no paṭisam-  
vedeti ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ  
sammodiṁsu, sammodanīyam kathaṁ sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā  
ekamantapū nisidiṁsu. Ekamantapū nisinnā kho te brah-  
maṇā Bhagavantapū etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho<sup>13</sup> Gotama Kassapo sabbañū sabbadassavī<sup>14</sup>  
aparisesaññādassananam paṭijānāti 'carato ca me titthato  
ca'<sup>14</sup> suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatapū sanitam nāññādassa-  
nam paccupaṭṭhitān' ti. So evam āha 'ahaṁ anantena  
nāññena antavantapū lokapū jānaṁ passampi viharāmī' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, °kā.

<sup>2</sup> T. svāyam; M, savāyam; M<sub>6</sub> yaṁ cāham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, vābhinato; Ph. cātinato. <sup>4</sup> T. vāpanato.

<sup>5</sup> T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samtussi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, kim 'va ph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svāham; M. so 'ham; S. tāham; Ph. adds kho.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yavāyam; M, yumāyam (sic).

<sup>11</sup> M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M<sub>6</sub> samkhāravāritavato.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. aññā<sup>o</sup>; S. añño ph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also Go<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add me. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. anantapū.

Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Nigan̄tho<sup>2</sup> Nāṭaputto<sup>3</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññādassanām paṭijānāti ‘carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca<sup>4</sup> suttassa ca<sup>5</sup> jāgarassa ca<sup>6</sup> satataṁ<sup>6</sup> samitampi ñāṇadassanām paccupaṭṭhitān’ ti. So evam āha ‘aham antavantena<sup>7</sup> ñāṇena antavantam<sup>8</sup> lokaṁ jānam passām viharām<sup>9</sup> ti. Imesam bho Gotama ubhinnam ñāṇavādānam ubhinnam aññamaññam vīpaccaṇikavādānam<sup>9</sup> ko saccam āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti?

3. Alampi brāhmaṇā. tiṭṭhat’ etam: imesam ubhinnam ñāṇavādānam ubhinnam aññamaññam vīpaccaṇikavādānam ko saccam āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti<sup>11</sup>. Dhammam vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, taṇi sunātha sādhukāṇi manasikarotha, bhāsi-ssāni ti. ‘Evam bho’ ti kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavato pacassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyatha pi brāhmaṇā cattaro purisā catuddisā ṛhitā paramāya<sup>12</sup> gatiyā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> javena ca<sup>15</sup> samannāgatā paramena ca padavīthihārena, te<sup>16</sup> evarūpena javena samannāgata assu; seyyathā pi nama daļhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano luhukena asanena appakasirena tiryām tālacakchātum<sup>17</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavīthihārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya<sup>18</sup> disāya ṛhito puriso evam vadeyya ‘aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpūnissāmī’ ti, so aññatr’ eva asitapitakhāyitasayitā<sup>19</sup> aññatra<sup>20</sup> uēcarapassāvakammā aññatra<sup>21</sup> niddakilamathapaṭīvinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatājīvi vassasataṇi gantvā appatvā ‘va lokassa antam antara

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* hi.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>o</sub> “ontho; Ph. “ondho.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. Nata<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Natha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* me.      <sup>5</sup> M. *adds* me.

<sup>6</sup> T. sanatampi.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. anantena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. anantampi.      <sup>9</sup> T. “nivadanaṇi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paramā g<sup>o</sup>; Ph. purimāya g<sup>o</sup>; S. purisago; M. only paramena.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; T. na.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. S.      <sup>14</sup> M. “dim; Ph. “echāyām

<sup>15</sup> Ph. purimāya.      <sup>16</sup> S. asitakhāyita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. M, aññatr’ eva.

kālam kareyya<sup>1</sup>, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . atha<sup>3</sup> uttarāya<sup>3</sup> disāya<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> atha dakkhiṇāya disāya tiθito puriso evam vadeyya ‘aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissām’ ti, so aññatrat<sup>5</sup> eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā<sup>5</sup> aññatra uecārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodana vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasatañcā gantvā appatvā ‘va lokassa antaŋ antara kalaŋ kareyya. Taŋkissa hetu? Nāhaŋ brāhmaŋā evarupaya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antam nātayyam<sup>6</sup> daṭṭhayyam<sup>7</sup> pattayyan<sup>8</sup> ti vadami. Na cāham brahmaŋā appatvā ‘va lokassa antaŋ dukkhass’ antakiriyam vadāmi<sup>9</sup>.

5. Pañc’ ime brahmaŋā kamaguṇa ariyassa vinaye loko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuviñneyya<sup>11</sup> rupa<sup>11</sup> ittha kanta manapā piyarupa kamupasañhitā rajaniyā, sotaviñneyya sadda . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . ghanavinneyya gandha . . . jivhaviñneyya rasa . . . kāyavineyya phottabbā ittha kanta manapa piyarūpa kamupasañhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho brahmaŋā pañca kamaguṇa ariyassa vinaye loko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>.

7. Idha brahmaŋā bhikkhu vivic<sup>13</sup> eva kamehi . . .<sup>14</sup> paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaŋ vuccati brahmaŋā bhikkhu lokassa antam agamma<sup>14</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu ‘yam pi lokapariyapanno, ayam pi anissaŋlo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi<sup>15</sup> brahmaŋā evam vadami ‘yam pi lokapariyapanno, ayam pi anissaŋlo lokamhā’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: tamkissa hetu, *as below*.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>7</sub> tiθito puriso evam vadeyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tiθito pu<sup>o</sup> evaŋ va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. asitakhayita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. nateyyam; M<sub>7</sub> nāpayyam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. diṭṭheyyan.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>; S. patteyyam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> om̄ ti.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vuccanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. “vinneyyarū”, *and so at the other places*.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. agama.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. *add hi*.

8. Puna ca param brahmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyāñ jhānam upasampajja<sup>2</sup> viharati<sup>3</sup> . . . tatiyāñ jhānam . . . catutthāñ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam<sup>4</sup> vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgammā<sup>5</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam ahampu ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi<sup>6</sup> brahmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

9. Puna ca param brahmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saṁnānam samatikkamā<sup>7</sup> patīghasauñānam atthañgamā<sup>8</sup> nānattasauñānam amanasikāra ‘ananto akāso’ ti ākāsa-nañcayatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam agamma<sup>9</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam ahampu ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi<sup>6</sup> brahmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

10. Puna ca param brahmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcayatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānam’ ti viññānañcayatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sabbaso viññānañcayatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiniccaññayatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiniccaññayatanam samatikkamma nevasaṁnāmāsannāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam agamma<sup>9</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam ahampu ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi<sup>6</sup> brahmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

11. Puna ca param brahmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso neva-saṁnāsaññayatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhañ upasampajja viharati, pañmaya c'assa<sup>10</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> continue: sabbaso rupit, as in § 9.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. agama. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. add hi.

<sup>6</sup> M. “kkamma; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> “kkamma.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>11</sup> <sup>8</sup> S. p'assa.

tassa antam āgamma<sup>1</sup> lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loke  
isattikan ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbañ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgamo<sup>2</sup> samu-  
pabbulho<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tasmiñ kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> saṅgāme  
tsurā jinimsu, devā parājīyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parajitā ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave  
levā apayimṣveva<sup>7</sup>, uttarenābhīmukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimṣu<sup>9</sup> asura.  
Atha kho bhikkhave devanām etad ahosi ‘abhiyant’<sup>10</sup> eva  
kho asurā, yan nuna mayam dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi asurehi saṅ-  
gāmeyyāmā’ ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave deva asurehi saṅgāmesu. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā ‘va<sup>12</sup> jinimsu, devā parā-  
jīyimsu. Parajitā ca<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave devā bhīta<sup>14</sup> apayimṣveva<sup>15</sup>,  
uttarenābhīmukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimṣu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave  
devanām etad ahosi ‘abhiyant’ eva kho asurā, yan nūna  
mayam tatiyam<sup>16</sup> pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāma’ ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesu. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asura ‘va<sup>12</sup> jinimsu, devā para-  
jīyimsu. Parajita ca bhikkhave deva<sup>17</sup> bhīta devapuram<sup>18</sup>  
yeva pavisimsu. Devapuragatānam ca pana<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave  
devanām etad ahosi ‘bhīruttānagatena<sup>20</sup> kho dani mayam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. agamā.

<sup>2</sup> S. has “samgā” throughout; T. M., M, very seldom.

<sup>3</sup> T. samu”; M. S. “byuļho; Ph. samuppabyuļho.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ojayimsu; T. M., M, “jinimsu throughout.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> S. apassimṣveva; M, apāyamṣveva; M. apayimṣu eva;  
T. apasamṣveva; M<sub>6</sub> apayaimṣena.

<sup>8</sup> T. M., M, uttareṇa mukha; S. uttarābhī

<sup>9</sup> T. M., M, abhiyamṣu; S. abhibhayimṣu throughout.

<sup>10</sup> S. abhibhayant’ aliyas. <sup>11</sup> M. dutiyakam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> Ph. ‘va.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M, omit devā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M., M, apayamṣveva; M. apayimṣu yeva; Ph. apayimṣu yeva; S. apassimṣveva.

<sup>16</sup> M. tatiyakam. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M., M,

<sup>18</sup> S. pure. <sup>19</sup> M. puna. <sup>20</sup> S. bhīruttāpa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraniyā asurehi' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraniyā<sup>1</sup> amhehi<sup>2</sup>' ti.

4. Bhūtapubbañ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūlho<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tasminu kho pana<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu, asurā parājyimsu. Parajitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>5</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā<sup>6</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>8</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va<sup>9</sup> jinimsu, asurā parājyimsu. Parajitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>11</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā<sup>6</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

6. Tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi sangāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinimsu, asurā parājyimsu. Parajitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asura bhītā asurapuram<sup>13</sup> yeva pavisiṁsu, asurapuragatānā ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni<sup>15</sup> mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraniya devehi' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraniyā amhehi' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivicce' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmiṁ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evamp hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānaham<sup>17</sup> etarahi attanā

<sup>1</sup> T. kar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. ammehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. samū<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. samupabbūlho; M<sub>7</sub> samopabbūlho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ea.    <sup>5</sup> T. 'dīnimsu.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassim-sveva; M<sub>7</sub> 'payamsveva.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dutiyakam.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'va.    <sup>11</sup> T. here ayamsveva.    <sup>12</sup> M. tatiyakam.

<sup>13</sup> S. opure.    <sup>14</sup> M. puna.    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pan' idāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.    <sup>17</sup> T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmīm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyāñ jhānam . . . tatiyāñ jhānam . . . catutthāñ jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmiñ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhañ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmīm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> patīghasāññānam atthañgamā<sup>3</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanañ upasampajja viharati: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māram<sup>4</sup> apadām<sup>5</sup> vadhitvā<sup>6</sup> Māracakkhum adassanām gato pāpimato<sup>7</sup>.

10. Yasmīm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-ñañcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'anantam viññāhan' ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhañ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhiñā honti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māram apadām<sup>10</sup> vadhitvā<sup>11</sup> Māracakkhum adassanām gato pāpimato tiñño loke visattikan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, %kamma.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, atthagō.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pāram.   <sup>5</sup> Ph. aparam.

<sup>6</sup> S. bandhitvā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add tiñño loke visattikan ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. pe.   <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. amadām; Ph. aparam.

<sup>11</sup> T. vayitvā; S. bandhitvā.

## XL.

1. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa<sup>1</sup> nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthī pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>2</sup> pi hatthiccchāpā<sup>3</sup> pi purato purato gantvā tinaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo atṭiyati harāyati jigucchatī; yasminī bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthī pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> hatthiccchāpā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> obhaggobhaggānī sākhābhāngam<sup>4</sup> khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo atṭiyati harāyati jigucchatī; yasminī bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otīṇnassa hatthī pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthiccchāpā pi purato purato gantvā sōñḍāya udakanī āloñenti<sup>5</sup>, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo atṭiyati harāyati jigucchatī; yasminī bhikkhave samaye arāññakassa nāgassa ogāham<sup>6</sup> otīṇnassa<sup>7</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighāmsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo atṭiyati harāyati jigucchatī.

2. Tasminī bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hotī ‘aham kho etarahi akiñño<sup>9</sup> viharāmi hatthihi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi<sup>10</sup> hatthiccchāpehi<sup>11</sup>, chinnaggāni c’eva tiñāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggānī ca me sākhābhāngam<sup>12</sup> khādanti<sup>13</sup>, āvilāni<sup>14</sup> ca pāñiyāni pivāmī, ogāhañ<sup>15</sup> ca me otīṇnassa<sup>16</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighāmsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti; yan nūnāham eko gañasmā vūpakañtho vihareyyan’ ti. So aparena samayena eko gañasmā vūpakañtho viharati, acchin-naggāni c’eva<sup>17</sup> tiñāni khādati. obhaggobhaggānī c’assa<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. arō throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °kal°; S. °kuļ° throughout; M. °kal° and °kaļ°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> T. twice; M. °bhaggam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. °alol°; M. Ph. loļ°      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °hā.

<sup>7</sup> M. uti°; Ph. utti°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. upaghāms°; Ph. ugghams°

<sup>9</sup> T. aciñño.      <sup>10</sup> T. M. kalabhehi.

<sup>11</sup> T. hacchāpehi.

<sup>12</sup> T. °bhaggā; M. °bhaggam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °ditam.      <sup>14</sup> T. anāvi°

<sup>15</sup> M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

<sup>16</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°      <sup>17</sup> M. ca.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhāṅgam<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> khādanti<sup>3</sup>, anāvilāni ca<sup>4</sup> pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> c'assa<sup>6</sup> otīṇpassa<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>9</sup> gacchanti. Tasmīm bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti 'aham kho pubbe ākiṇno<sup>10</sup> vihāsim<sup>11</sup> hatthihi hatthinihi hathikalabhehi hathicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim<sup>12</sup>, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhāṅgam<sup>13</sup> khādiṇsu<sup>14</sup>, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyi<sup>15</sup>, ogāhañ<sup>16</sup> ca me otīṇpassa<sup>17</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>18</sup> agamamṣu; so 'ham<sup>19</sup> etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭho viharāmi, acchinnaṅgāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhāṅgam na<sup>20</sup> khādanti<sup>14</sup>, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> ca me<sup>21</sup> otīṇpassa<sup>22</sup> na hatthiniyo kayam upanighamsantiyo<sup>23</sup> gacchanti' ti. So sondāya sākhābhāṅgam<sup>13</sup> bhañjītvā sākhābhāṅgena kāyam parimadditvā<sup>24</sup> attamano kandū<sup>25</sup> saṃphanti<sup>26</sup>.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmin samaye bhikkhu ākiṇno<sup>10</sup> viharati bhikkhuhi bhikkhunhi upasakehi upasikahi rāniā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. tasmīm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākiṇno viharāmi bhikkhuhi bhikkhunhi upasakehi upasikahi rāniā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yan nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vupakaṭho vihāreyyan' ti. So vivittāni senāsanāni bhajati arāñham<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. "bhaṅgāni; M<sub>7</sub> "bhaggam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na before obhagg<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khadati. <sup>4</sup> T. yā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ṭhā pi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ca. <sup>7</sup> M. uti<sup>o</sup>; Ph. S. utti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S. *puts* na before upa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upagh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ākiṇnāpi. <sup>11</sup> Ph. "si.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. "di; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "dāmi. <sup>13</sup> T. "bhaggam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. "ditam. <sup>15</sup> Ph. "yi; S. "sim.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. "ṭhā.

<sup>17</sup> M. uti<sup>o</sup>; Ph. utti<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tiṇnaggassa.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upagh<sup>o</sup>; Ph. uggh<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. so 'mhi.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by S. <sup>21</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>22</sup> M. uti<sup>o</sup>; Ph. S. utti<sup>o</sup>; M. tiṇnassa. <sup>23</sup> S. upagh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S. "majjītvā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "du; M. Ph. sondām.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. "harati. <sup>27</sup> T. ārañña<sup>o</sup>

rukhamūlam<sup>1</sup> pabbataṁ kandaram<sup>2</sup> giriguham susānam vanapaththam<sup>3</sup> abbhokāsaṇ palālapuñjam, so araññagato<sup>4</sup> vā rukkhamūlagato vā sunnāgāragato vā nisidati pallañkam abhujitvā<sup>5</sup> ujum kāyam panidhāya parimukham satiṇ upat̄haphetvā<sup>6</sup>; so abhijjhām loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti; vyāpādapadosam<sup>7</sup> pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāñablūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti; thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, alokasaññī sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittam parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajhattam vūpasantacitto udhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya tiṇnavicikiccho viharati, akathamkathi kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti. So ime pañca nivaraṇe pahāya cetaso<sup>8</sup> upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati, so attamano kandūm<sup>10</sup> samphanti<sup>11</sup>, vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānaṇ . . . tatiyam jhānaṇ . . . catuttham jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati, so attamano kandūm samphanti; sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> paṭighasāññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā yananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcayatanam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kandūm samphanti; sabbaso ākāsānañcayatanam samatikkamma yanantam viññāpan' ti viññānañcayatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>15</sup> sabbaso viññāpañcayatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>16</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

<sup>1</sup> T. ārañña<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S. kand<sup>o</sup>; T. kandh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °pattam.    <sup>4</sup> T. ār<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> Ph. abhūñj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upat̄hā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. vya<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.    <sup>8</sup> S. °sā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °du; M. Ph. °dām *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S. pe.    <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> so att<sup>o</sup> ka<sup>o</sup> samph<sup>o</sup>

yatanam̄ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham̄ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti, so attamano kandum samhanti ti.

## XLII.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me sutam̄. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Mallesu<sup>3</sup> viharati Uravelakappam̄ nāma Mallānam̄<sup>4</sup> nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam̄ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram̄ ādāya Uravelakappam̄<sup>5</sup> piñḍaya pāvisi. Uravelakappe piñḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam̄ piñḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvam̄ Ānanda hohi, yāvāham̄<sup>6</sup> Mahāvanaṁ ajjhogāhami divāvihārāyū ti. 'Evam̄ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanaṁ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṇu rukkhamūle divāvihāram̄ nisidi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso<sup>7</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ abhvā-  
devtā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho Tapusso  
gahapati āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ etad avoca 'mayam̄ bhante  
Ānanda gihī kāmabhogi<sup>8</sup> kāmārāmā<sup>9</sup> kāmaratā kāmasam-  
muditā<sup>10</sup>, tesam̄ no bhante amhākaṇi gihinam̄ kāmabhogi-  
naṁ kāmārāmānam̄ kāmaratānam̄ kāmasammuditānam̄ pa-  
pāto viya khāyati yad idam̄ nekkhammam̄<sup>11</sup>; sutam̄ me<sup>12</sup>  
taip̄<sup>12</sup> bhante: imasmīm̄ dhammadvinaye daharānam̄ daharānam̄<sup>13</sup> bhikkhūnam̄ nekkhamme<sup>14</sup> cittaip̄ pakkhandati  
pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam̄ santan» ti passato;  
tayidam̄ bhante imasmīm̄ dhammadvinaye bhikkhūnam̄ ba-  
hunā janena visabhāgo<sup>15</sup> yad idam̄ nekkhamman<sup>16</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> S. Mallakesu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, Malatesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, Malatanam̄.    <sup>5</sup> T. Vuru<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. vāham̄.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Taph<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. °gino throughout.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °igā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. samu° always.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nikhamam̄ always.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. etam̄.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. nikkhame always.

<sup>15</sup> T. vinayabh<sup>o</sup>    <sup>16</sup> Ph. here nekkhamman.

'Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam<sup>1</sup>, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkāmissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma<sup>2</sup>; yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati<sup>3</sup>, tathā tam<sup>4</sup> dhāressāmā<sup>4</sup>' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogi kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā<sup>6</sup>, tesam no bhante amhākam gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam<sup>6</sup> papāto<sup>7</sup> viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam; sutam me<sup>8</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhante: imasmim dhammadvinaye daharānam daharānam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati<sup>10</sup> pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidam bhante imasmim dhammadvinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idam nekkhamman' ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam<sup>11</sup> etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda publ' eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko pacayo yena me nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kāmesu kho<sup>12</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme<sup>13</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. °pabhātam. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āroci°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. byākāsi. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. in full. <sup>6</sup> T. M. here samu°

<sup>7</sup> T. pāpāto; Ph. pāpako. <sup>8</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> T. M. M. upa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M. do not repeat evam etam Ā°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>13</sup> M. S. add ca.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. add Ānanda.

anāsevito<sup>1</sup>; tasmā me<sup>2</sup> nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati ‘etāñ santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayhañ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham kāmesu ādīnavāñ disvā tañ<sup>3</sup> bahulikareyyañ<sup>4</sup>, nekkhamme ānisampāñ adhigammañ tam āseveyyāñ; thānañ kho pañ’ etāñ vijjati, yan me nekkhamme cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etāñ santan’ ti passato. So kho ahañ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādīnavāñ disvā tam<sup>5</sup> bahulam<sup>6</sup> akāsim<sup>7</sup>, nekkhamme<sup>8</sup> ānisampāñ adhigammañ tam āsevīm<sup>9</sup>. Tassa mayhañ Ānanda nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati ‘etāñ santan’ ti passato. So kho ahañ Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>11</sup> vivic<sup>12</sup> eva kāmehi . . .<sup>13</sup> paṭhamāñ jhānañ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhañ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssā<sup>14</sup> me hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhañ uppajjeyya yāva-deva ābādhāya, evam ev’ assa<sup>15</sup> me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssā me hoti ābādhō.

5. Tassa mayhañ Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham vitakkavicārāñāñ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . dutiyāñ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhañ Ānanda avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati ‘etāñ santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayhañ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati ‘etāñ santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayhañ Ānanda etad ahosi: vitakkesu<sup>17</sup> kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke<sup>18</sup> ānisampso anadhigato, so

<sup>1</sup> T. sevi; M<sub>7</sub> ssevivita (*sic*).   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. na.   <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahulam<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup>   <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tabbah<sup>o</sup>; Ph. olin.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ośi.   <sup>8</sup> Ph. adds me.   <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ovi; T. “vitam.”

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.   <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>12</sup> M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssā.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. only assa; T. M<sub>6</sub> etassa; M<sub>7</sub> eva tassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. vitakke.   <sup>16</sup> M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham vitakkesu<sup>1</sup> ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>3</sup>, avitakke ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam me<sup>4</sup> avitakke cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu<sup>5</sup> ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>7</sup> akāsim<sup>8</sup>, avitakke ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>9</sup> tam āsevin<sup>10</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittam pakkhandati<sup>11</sup> pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>12</sup> samayena<sup>13</sup> vitakkavicārānam vupasamā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudacaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyatha pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev’ assa<sup>15</sup> me<sup>16</sup> vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudacaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho.

6. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham pitiya ca virāgā . . .<sup>17</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippitike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ‘ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippitike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato?’ Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: pitiya kho me ādīnavo adiṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nippitike<sup>18</sup> ānisamsō anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippitike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na san-

<sup>1</sup> S. “takke; T. adds ko me; M<sub>7</sub> kho me.

<sup>2</sup> M. tabbahulam k<sup>o</sup>; Ph. tam bahulam k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. adds tam.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. “kke.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. “si.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> “vi.

<sup>9</sup> T. na pa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only assa.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.      <sup>15</sup> M. S. add ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham pitiyā adinavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, nippitike ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>3</sup>; thānam<sup>4</sup> kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me nippitike cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena pitiyā adinavam disvā tam<sup>5</sup> bahulam<sup>6</sup> akāśam<sup>7</sup>, nippitikes<sup>8</sup> ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevin<sup>9</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippitike cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>11</sup> pitiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . tatiyan<sup>13</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pitisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>14</sup> me piti-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā . . .<sup>15</sup> catuttham<sup>16</sup> jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi 'upekhāsukhe kho me adinavo adiṭho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe'<sup>17</sup> ānisamso anadhibhagato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā<sup>18</sup> me adukkhamasukhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham upekhāsukhe adinavam disva

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbahulam k<sup>o</sup>; T. ḷyyan ti.      • T. M, ḷyya.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>      • T. ḷsi.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, ṭiyā.

<sup>6</sup> T. ḷvi.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M,

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> only assa.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca.      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, tassa.

tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-gamma tam āseveyyam; thānam̄ kho pan' etamp vijjati, yam me adukkhamasukhe cittam̄ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena upekhāsukhe ādinavam̄ disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim̄, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-gamma tam āsevin<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittam̄ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham̄ Ānanda aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthanū jhānam̄ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato upekhāsahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham̄ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me upekhāsahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasaiññānam̄ samatikkamā<sup>8</sup> paṭighasaññānam̄ atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatane upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda ākāsaññācāyatane cittam̄ na<sup>10</sup> pakkhandati na<sup>10</sup> ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam̄ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko pacayo yena me ākāsaññācāyatane cittam̄ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam̄ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda etad ahosi: rūpesu<sup>11</sup> kho me ādinavo adiṭho, so ca me abahu-likato, ākāsaññācāyatane<sup>12</sup> ānisamsō anadhiṭato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā<sup>13</sup> me ākāsaññācāyatane cittam̄ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam̄ santan'

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; M. tabbahulam̄ k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; T. bahulim. <sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, upekhāsukhasah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> upekkhāsukhasah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kkamma throughout; M, °kkamma and °kkamā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, atthag<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M, rūpe. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>13</sup> T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, ākāsa-  
nañcāyatane ūnisamsam adhigamma<sup>3</sup> tam ūseveyyam<sup>4</sup>;   
thānam<sup>5</sup> kho pan' etam vijjati. yam me ākāsanañcāyatane  
cittam<sup>6</sup> pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiñthayya vimucceyya  
'etam santan'<sup>7</sup> ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena  
samayena rūpesu ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>1</sup> akāsim<sup>8</sup>.  
ākāsanañcāyatane ūnisamsam adhigamma<sup>9</sup> tam ūsevi<sup>10</sup>.  
Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāsanañcāyatane cittam<sup>6</sup> pakkhan-  
dati pasidati santiñthati vimuccati 'etam santan'<sup>7</sup> ti passato.  
So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>7</sup> samayena<sup>7</sup> sabbaso rūpa-  
saññānam<sup>11</sup> samatikkamā pañighasaññānam atthañgamā nā-  
nattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsanañcā-  
yatana<sup>12</sup> upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda  
imīnā vihārena viharato rūpasahagata saññamanasikara  
samudacaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda  
sukhino dukkham<sup>13</sup> uppajjeyya yava-d-eva abādhāya, evam  
ev' assa me rūpasahagata saññamanasikarā samudacaranti.  
svāssa me hoti abādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham  
sabbaso ākāsanañcāyatana<sup>14</sup> samatikkamma 'anantam viññā-  
ṇam'<sup>15</sup> ti viññānañcāyatana<sup>16</sup> upasampajja vihareyyan ti.  
Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittam<sup>6</sup> na pa-  
kkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam  
santan'<sup>7</sup> ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi  
ko nu kho hetu ko pacceyo yena me viññānañcāyatane  
cittam<sup>6</sup> na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vi-  
muccati 'etam<sup>17</sup> santan'<sup>7</sup> ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda  
etad ahosi: ākāsanañcāyatane kho me ādīnavo adiñtho, so  
ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane<sup>18</sup> ūnisamiso anadhigato,  
so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittam<sup>6</sup>  
na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam  
santan'<sup>7</sup> ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi:  
sace kho aham ākāsanañcāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. M, āgamma.    <sup>3</sup> T. ṭyya.

<sup>4</sup> T. M, ṭsi.    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āgamma.    <sup>6</sup> T. M, ṭvi.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>8</sup> S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>, viññānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me viññānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiñtheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena akāsānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>3</sup> akāśīm<sup>4</sup>, viññānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm<sup>5</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiñthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>6</sup> samayena<sup>7</sup> sabbaso akāsānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharami. Tassa mayham Ānanda imina vihārena viharato akāsānañcāyatanañ saññāmanasikārā samudacaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me akāsānañcāyatanañ saññāmanasikārā samudacaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti akīñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda akīñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko pacayo yena me akīñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: viññānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adiñño, so ca me abahulikato, akīñcaññāyatane<sup>8</sup> ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasna me akīñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ananda etad ahosi: sace kho aham viññānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>9</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>10</sup>, akīñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>11</sup>; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me akīñcaññā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph. "si.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M,<sup>o</sup> vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; Ph. tabbahulam kar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. oyya-

yatane cittam̄ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya v. mucceyya ‘etam̄ santan’ ti passato. So kho aham̄ Ānand aparena samayena viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavampi disvā tam bahulam̄ akāśim̄<sup>2</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisampsam adhigamm tam āsevīm. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittam̄ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati ‘etai santan’ ti passato. So kho aham̄ Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> sama yena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanañ samatikkamma ‘nattī kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharāmi. Tass mayham̄ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatana sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me ho abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham̄ uppajjeyy yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev’ assa me viññāṇañcāyatana sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me ho abādho.

11. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāhai sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññāñ saññāyatanañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda nevasaññāñsaññāyatane cittam̄ na pakkhandana ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam̄ santan’ passato. Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kh hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññāñsaññāyatane cittam̄ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam̄ santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham̄ Ānanda eta ahosi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca m abahulikato, nevasaññāñsaññāyatane<sup>4</sup> ānisamiso anadhigato so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññāñsaññāyatane cittam̄ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam̄ santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham̄ Ānand etad ahosi: sace kho aham̄ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavampi disv tam̄ bahulikareyyam<sup>5</sup>, nevasaññāñsaññāyatane ānisamiso adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>5</sup>; thānam̄ kho pan’ etam̄ vijjat yampi me nevasaññāñsaññāyatane cittam̄ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etam̄ santan’ ti passat-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. °yya.

So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavampi disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>1</sup> akāsim<sup>2</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisampampi adhigamma tam āsevīm<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiññāthati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaampi samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaampi upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaññāyatasahagata saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev’ assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaññāyatasahagata saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho.

12. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūñāham sabbaso<sup>4</sup> nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaampi samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittum na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiññāthati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati na passidati na santiññāthati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adiññho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe<sup>5</sup> ānisamso anadhiññato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiññāthati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavampi disvā tam<sup>6</sup> babulkareyyam<sup>6</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisampampi adhigamma tam āseveyyan: thānam khot pan’ etam vijjati, yampi me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittampi pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiññātheyya vimucceyya ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena neva-saññānāsaññāyatane ādinavampi disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>1</sup> akā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M. <sup>o</sup>si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. <sup>o</sup>vi; M. <sup>o</sup>vitaññ.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.      <sup>6</sup> M. tabbah<sup>o</sup>; Ph. tabbahulak<sup>o</sup>

sim<sup>1</sup>; saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṇi adhigamma tam asevin<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayhami Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho ahami Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> sama-yena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānaññāyatanaṇi samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṇi upasampajja viharāmi, paññaya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayam agamamīsu.

13. Yāvakivāñ cāhami Ananda imā nava anupubbavihāra-samāpattiyo na<sup>4</sup> evam anulomapaṭilomaṇi samāpajjim<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhahim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>, neva tāvāhami Ananda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmāniyā pajaya sadeva-manussāya anuttaram sammasambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>9</sup> pacceaññāsim. Yato<sup>10</sup> ca kho aham Ananda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evam anulomapaṭilomaṇi sama-pajjim<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> vuṭṭhahim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>12</sup>, athāham Ananda sadevake loke samarake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmāniyā pajaya sadevamanussaya anuttaram sammasambodhim abhisambuddho pacceaññāsim. Xānañ ca pana me dassanam udā-pādi ‘akuppa me cetovimutti<sup>13</sup>, ayam antimā jati, natthi dāni punabbhavo’ ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>14</sup> catuttho.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>15</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>16</sup> vihārā<sup>17</sup> nibbānam gavi<sup>18</sup> jhānenā pañcamam Ānando brāhmaṇā<sup>19</sup> devā<sup>20</sup> nāgena<sup>21</sup> Tapussena<sup>22</sup> ca ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °si.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °vi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before sama-

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi.    <sup>6</sup> M. na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °hi; M. °hami.    <sup>8</sup> T. hi; omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>10</sup> T. M., M. omit this whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. vimutti.    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>15</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M., M. the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>17</sup> Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. S. bhāvi.    <sup>19</sup> S. °no.    <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. devo.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. nāgo.    <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. Tapho

## XLII.

1. Evamp<sup>2</sup> me<sup>3</sup> sutamp<sup>2</sup>. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositarame. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi<sup>5</sup> yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasākamī, upasākamitvā āyasmata Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam<sup>6</sup> vitisaretva ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasma Udāyi āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'vuttam idam āvuso Pañcalacanḍena devaputtena:

Sambādhes<sup>7</sup> gatam<sup>6</sup> okāsam avida<sup>7</sup> bhūrimedhaso<sup>8</sup>  
yo<sup>9</sup> jhānam abujjhī<sup>10</sup> buddho patilmanisabho muni ti.

Katamo nu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso sambadho, katamo sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kamagunā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavata. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvinneyya rupa iṭṭha kantā manāpa piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniya, sotavīñneyyā saddā . . .<sup>12</sup> ghāna-vīñneyyā gandha . . . jivhāvīñneyyā rasā . . . kāyavīñneyyā phothabbā iṭṭha kanta manāpa piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho avuso pañca kamagunā sambadho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavata.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu viviec' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . paṭhamaiṇi jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho avuso sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariyāyena. Tattha<sup>14</sup> p' atthi<sup>15</sup> sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate paññasakassa pañcamava-ggo. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. "yī throughout; Ph. "yī and "yī. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. "de, <sup>6</sup> Ph. katam; T. ya tam; M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vata me.

<sup>7</sup> M. avidvā; Ph. avutta; M<sub>o</sub> avidha. <sup>8</sup> T. "cetaso.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. ānubujjhī; Ph. abuddha; T. M<sub>o</sub> budhā; M<sub>7</sub> buddhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. utto. <sup>12</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā<sup>3</sup> honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . dutiyāñ jhamam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambadho, kiñ<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> tattha sambadho?

Yad eva tattha piti aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambadho.

5. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu pitiya ca viragā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . tatiyāñ jhamam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambadho, kiñ<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> tattha sambadho?

Yad eva tattha upekhasukham aniruddham hoti, ayam ettha sambadho.

6. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahana . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . catuttham jhamam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambadho, kiñ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> tattha sambadho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasannā aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambadho.

7. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso rupasannanam samatikkama<sup>13</sup> patighasannanam atthangama<sup>14</sup> namattasannanam amanasikara yananto akaso' ti akasanañcayatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambadho, kiñ<sup>15</sup> ca tattha sambadho?

Yad eva tattha akasanañcayatanasannā aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambadho.

8. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso akasanañcayatanam samatikkamma yanatam vinnanam<sup>16</sup> vinnanancaya-

<sup>1</sup> T. deva.    <sup>2</sup> T. anuruddha.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> T. kiñ i

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> T. kiñ i

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ekkamma; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ekkamma.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>.

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tathā sambādho?

Yad eva tathā viññanacayatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natti' kine<sup>1</sup> ti akiñcaññayatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariyyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tathā sambādho?

Yad eva tathā akiñcaññayatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso akiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññāsāññayatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariyyayena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tathā sambādho?

Yad eva tathā nevasāññāsāññayatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññāsāññayatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, pannaya c'assa<sup>2</sup> disvā āsava parikhnjā honti. Ettavatā pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto<sup>3</sup> Bhagavata mpariyayena ti.

### XLIII.

1. Kayasakkhu kayasakkhi ti avuso uccati<sup>4</sup>. Kittavatā nu kho avuso kayasakkhi vutto Bhagavata ti<sup>5</sup>?

2. Idhayuso bhikkhu vivie<sup>6</sup> eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yatha ea<sup>6</sup> tad ayatanam tatha<sup>6</sup> tathā<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> kayena phassitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso kayasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyyayena.

<sup>1</sup> S. piassa.   <sup>2</sup> T. utto.   <sup>3</sup> T. uccati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.   <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.; M., M., omit only ea.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitva; M. Ph. S. phusitva.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyāñ jhānañ . . .<sup>2</sup> tatiyāñ jhānañ . . .<sup>2</sup> catutthāñ jhānañ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad ayatanāñ tathā tathā nañ kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati. Ettavata pi kho āvuso kayasakkhi vutto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavata pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>5</sup> paṭīghasāññānam atthañgamā<sup>6</sup> nānatthasaññānaṃ amanasikarā ‘ananto ākaso’ ti ākāsanāñcayatanām upasampajja viharati, yathā<sup>7</sup> yathā ca tad ayatanām tatha tathā nañ kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettavata pi kho āvuso kayasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññā-nasāññayatanām samatikkamma sañcavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā asavā parikkhīma honti, yathā yathā ca tad ayatanāñ tathā tathā nañ kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati. Ettavata pi kho āvuso kayasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā nippariyayena ti.

#### XLIV.

1. ‘Pannāvimutto paññāvimutto’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho āvuso pannāvimutto vutto Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhavuso bhikkhu vivice<sup>10</sup> eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . paṭhamāñ jhānañ upasampajja viharati, paññaya ca<sup>11</sup> nañ<sup>11</sup> pajamati. Ettavata pi kho āvuso pannāvimutto vutto Bhagavata pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.   <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitva.   <sup>4</sup> T. utto.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ‘kkamma.   <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag-

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have pe<sup>1</sup> sabbaso akāsanāñcayatanām and so on till viharati, then sabbaso vinnāpanāñcayatanām <sup>10</sup> viharati, then sabbaso akincannāñcayatanām till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa.   <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.   <sup>11</sup> S. pana.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in conformity with <sup>10</sup> preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasāññānañ, akāsa<sup>10</sup> cayatanāñ, and vinnāpanāñcayatanāñ.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaŋ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaŋ upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paññāya ca<sup>2</sup> nam<sup>2</sup> pajānati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paññāvinnutto vutto Bhagavata nippariyāyenā ti.

## XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuocati. Kittavata nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhavuso bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paññāyatanaŋ jhānam upasampaja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad ayatanam tathā tatha nam kayena phassitva<sup>5</sup> viharati, pannāya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>7</sup> pajānati. Ettavata pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata pariyayena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaŋ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yatha yatha ca tad ayatanam tathā tathā nam kayena phassitva<sup>5</sup> viharati, paññaya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>7</sup> pajānati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata nippariyāyenā ti.

## XLVI.

'Sanditthiko dhammo sanditthiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuocati . . .<sup>8</sup>

## XLVII.

'Sanditthikam nibbanam sanditthikam nibbānan' ti āvuso vuocati . . .<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. ca na; S. pana.

<sup>3</sup> T. uecati.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitva.      <sup>6</sup> S. pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. 'la; Ph. pa; T. M., M. as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with Li, but read sanditthikko dhammo, and sanditthikam nibbānanam instead of ditthadhammanibbānam.

## XLVIII.

·Nibbānam̄ nibbānan' ti avuso vuccati . . .<sup>1</sup>

## XLIX.

·Parinibbānam̄ parinibbanan' ti avuso<sup>2</sup> vuccati<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup>

## L.

·Tadaṅganibbānam̄ tadaṅganibbanan' ti avuso vuccati . . .<sup>4</sup>

## LI.

1. ·Dīṭṭhadhammanibbanam̄ dīṭṭhadhammanibbānan' ti avuso vuccati. Kittavata nu kho avuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbanam̄ vuttam Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhayuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kameṭhi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbanam̄ vuttam Bhagavata pariya-yena . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca paraṇi avuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasannāma-saṁñāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saṁnavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, pannaya c'assa<sup>6</sup> disva asavā parikkhuna honti. Ettavata pi kho avuso dīṭṭhadhammanibbanam̄ vuttam Bhagavata nippariyātyena ti.

Pañcalavaggo<sup>7</sup> pañcamo.

Tatr' uddanam̄<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>b</sub>, M<sub>r</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>r</sub> tassa; S. p'assa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>b</sub>, M<sub>r</sub> the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

Pañcālo<sup>1</sup> kāyasakkhi<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ubho<sup>3</sup> sanditthikā<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup>  
Nibbānam parinibbānam tadaṅgadītthadhammikena cā ti.

Navakanipate<sup>6</sup> pathamam<sup>7</sup> pannāsakam<sup>8</sup> samattam<sup>9</sup>.

LII<sup>10</sup>.

‘Kheman<sup>11</sup> kheman’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>9</sup>

## LIII.

·Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti avuso vuccati . . .<sup>10</sup>

## LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI<sup>11</sup>.

‘Abhayam abhayan’ ti avuso vuccati . . .

## LVII.

·Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti avuso vuccati . . .

## LVIII.

·Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. sambadho.

<sup>2</sup> M. kāyasakkhi paññā; Ph. kāma so pañca; S. kāma-hesān ea.   <sup>3</sup> M. ubhatobhago.   <sup>4</sup> Ph. °ko.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. duve.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. navani<sup>o</sup>; T. M., M<sub>7</sub> omit these words at all.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate pannāsakāsaṅgahito pathamavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of ditthadhammanibbānam.

<sup>10</sup> S. pe.   <sup>11</sup> missing in Ph. S.

## LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vu-  
cati . . .

## LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuucati . . .

## LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuucati. Kittāvatā nu kho avuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhaga-  
vatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicce’ eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho  
āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . .  
pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca parami āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasanīhanā-  
saniyatanam samatikkamma sanīyedayitanirodhaṃ upa-  
sampajja viharati, paññaya c’assa<sup>3</sup> disvā aśaya parikkhiṇā  
honti. Ettavata pi kho avuso anupubbanirodho vutto  
Bhagavata nippariyāyena ti.

## LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahaya abhabbo arahattam  
sacchikātuṇ. Katame nava?

2. Ragam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham  
palāsaṇ<sup>4</sup> issaṇ<sup>5</sup> macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahaya abhabbo  
arahattam sacchikātuṇ.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahaya bhabbo arahattam  
sacchikātuṇ. Katame nava?

4. Ragam dosam moham kodhaṇ<sup>6</sup> upanāhaṇ<sup>7</sup> makkham  
palāsaṇ<sup>4</sup> issaṇ<sup>5</sup> macchariyam.

Khemavaggo<sup>6</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>3</sup> S. p’assa. <sup>4</sup> M. paṭh<sup>8</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> issa; T. icchā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Khemō ca amatam c'eva abhayam<sup>2</sup> passaddhiyena ca  
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammāṇī pahāya bhabbena cā ti.

### LXIII.3.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyāni<sup>4</sup>. Katamāni pañca?
2. Paññātipāto, adinnādānam, kamesu micchācāro, musā- vado, surāmerayamajjapanādātthanam.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyāni<sup>5</sup>.
3. Imesam̄i kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam<sup>6</sup> pahānāya cattaro satipatthāna bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanasu vedanānupassī<sup>7</sup> viharati<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ette cittānupassī<sup>10</sup> viharati<sup>11</sup> . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.
- Imesam̄i kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam<sup>8</sup> pahānāya ime cattāro satipatthāna bhāvetabbā ti.

### LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave nivaraṇāni<sup>13</sup>. Katamāni<sup>14</sup> pañca?
2. Kāmacchandanivaranam, vyāpādanivaranam, thina-

<sup>1</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing. <sup>2</sup> S. abhaya.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate pañcasakāsaṅgahito dutiyavaggo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ḍbballāni; M<sub>6</sub> ḍbbalāni.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ḍbbalāni; M<sub>7</sub> ḍbballāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ḍbbalāni. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ḍṇā; M<sub>6</sub> ḍṇā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> katame.

middhanivaraṇam, uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇam, vicikicchā-nivaraṇam.

Imāni<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca nivaraṇāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Imesam<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcannam nivaraṇanam pahānaya cattāro satipaṭṭhāna bhavetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kayanupassi viharati, atapi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanasu . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammanupassi viharati, atapi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam nivaraṇanam pahānaya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāna bhavetabba ti.

## LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇa. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhuvinñeyya rupa iṭṭha kanta manapā piyarupa kāmupasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>5</sup>, sotaviniyeyya sadda . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ghanaviniyeyya gandha . . . jivhāviñneyya rasa . . . kaya-viniyeyya phoṭṭhabba iṭṭhā kanta manapa piyarupa kāmupasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇa.

3. Imesaŋ kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmaguṇānam pahanaya . . .<sup>7</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāna bhavetabba ti.

## LXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave upadanakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpūpadanakkhandho, vedanupādanakkhandho<sup>8</sup>, saññupādanakkhandho, sañkharupādanakkhandho, viññāṇupādanakkhandho.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ime.   <sup>2</sup> T. 'nam; M<sub>6</sub> 'na; M<sub>7</sub> 'na.

<sup>3</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> here immediately follows the conclusion phrase.   <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.   <sup>5</sup> T. 'neyya.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.   <sup>7</sup> M. la.

<sup>8</sup> T. vedanānupā"

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesañ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhan-dhānam pahanaya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhavetabbā ti.

### LXVII.

1. Pañc' imani bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkayadiṭṭhi, vierūpicecha, silabbataparāmāso, kāma-ecchando, byapado.

Imani kho bhikkhave pañc'<sup>2</sup> orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesañ kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojananam pahānaya . . .<sup>3</sup> ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhavetabba ti.

### LXVIII.

1. Panc' ima bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayoni, pittivisayo<sup>4</sup>, manussa, deva. Imas<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave panca gatiyo.

3. Imesañ kho bhikkhave pañcannam gatinañ pahanāya . . .<sup>5</sup> ime cattaro satipaṭṭhāna bhavetabba ti.

### LXIX.

1. Panc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Avasamaechariyam, kulamechariyam, labhamechariyam, vannamaechariyam, dhammamechariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave panca macechariyāni.

3. Imesañ kho bhikkhave pañcannam macechariyānam pahanāya . . .<sup>5</sup> cattaro satipaṭṭhāna bhavetabbā ti.

\*

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. panca.      <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. petti<sup>6</sup>      <sup>5</sup> T. ime.

## LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaceam, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanānam pahānaya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattaro satipatṭhana bhavetabbā ti.

## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhila. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaukhati viekiechati nadhimuccati na sampasidati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaukhati viekiechati nadhimuccati na sampasidati. tassa cittam na<sup>2</sup> namati atappāya anuyogaya satacechaya padhanaya. Yassa cittam na<sup>2</sup> namati atappāya anuyogaya satacechaya padhanaya, ayam paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaukhati . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saṅghe kañkhati . . .<sup>4</sup> sikkhaiya kañkhati . . .<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajato<sup>7</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto<sup>8</sup> khilajato, tassa cittam na namati atappāya anuyogaya satacechaya padhanaya. Yassa<sup>8</sup> cittap na<sup>4</sup> namati atappāya anuyogaya satacechaya padhanaya, ayam pancamo cetokhilo.

Ime<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhila.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pancannam cetokhilānam pahānaya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattāro satipatṭhana bhavetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padhanaya missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.   <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. āhaṭa<sup>10</sup>   <sup>7</sup> T. "jati.

<sup>8</sup> from yassa to padhi<sup>11</sup> missing in M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kamesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando<sup>1</sup> avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparijāho avitatañho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparijāho avitatañho, tassa cittamp na namati atappaya anuyogāya sātacchaya padhānāya. Yassa cittam na namati atappaya anuyogāya sātacchaya padhānāya, ayam pañhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarago hoti . . . yāvadattham udaravadehakām bhunijitva seyyasukham passasukham<sup>2</sup> middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā vatena va tapena va brahmacariyena va devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikayam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā vatena va tapena va brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissami devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittam na namati atappaya anuyogāya sātacchaya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittamp na namati atappaya anuyogāya sātacchaya padhānāya, ayam pañcamo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcamam cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcamam cetaso vinibandhānam pahanaya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattaro satipatṭhāna bhāvetabba ti.

Satipatṭhanavaggo<sup>5</sup> sattamo<sup>6</sup>.

Tatr' uddanam<sup>7</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. avigata<sup>o</sup> throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo, vitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on; M<sub>o</sub> has avitarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on; M<sub>7</sub> avigata<sup>o</sup> always, exc. § 3 where it has avitarāgo. — M<sub>o</sub> phassa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> from yassa to padh<sup>o</sup> missing in S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as in LXIII. § 3.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutyo.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds bhāveti; in T. M., M<sub>7</sub> the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

Sikkhā nivaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca<sup>1</sup> orambhāgiyā  
 Gati maccherap<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> uddhambhāgiyā<sup>4</sup> atṭhamam  
 Cetokhila - vimibandhā<sup>5</sup> ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pānatipāto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . suramerayamajjapamālatṭhamam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam pahanaya cattaro sammappadhana<sup>8</sup> bhavetabba. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannamānā pāpakanām akusalānam dhammanām anuppādava chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggañhati padahati, uppānnañām akusalānam dhammanām pahanaya chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggañhati padahati, anuppannamānā kusalānam dhammanām uppādava chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggañhati padahati, uppānnañām kusalānam dhammanām hitiya asammosaya bhuyyobhavaya vepullaya bhavanaya paripūriya chandam janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggañhati padahati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam pahanaya me cattaro sammappadhana bhavetabba.

(Yava<sup>9</sup> vagga<sup>10</sup> sammappadhanavasena viṭṭharenti<sup>11</sup>.)

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> S. macchariyā; Ph. only yañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>4</sup> S. yanam.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. "dho"; M. adds kuttakam pi va; Ph. dukam pi ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate pannasakasaṅghito tati-yavaggo; in T. M., M, only the words me cattaro sammappadhāna bhavetabba are to be found.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sammapatthana<sup>12</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. yavagga; S. yavata.      <sup>10</sup> M. viṭṭhāretabba.

## LXXXII.

1. Pañc<sup>1</sup> ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānañ pahānaya cattaro sammappadhanā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattare?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam papakanam akusalanam dhammanam anuppadaya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabhati cittam pagganhati padahati, uppannanam papakanam akusalanam dhammanam pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> anuppannānam kusalanam dhammanam uppadaya . . . uppannanam kusalanam dhammānam thitiya asammosaya bhavyobhavaya vepullaya bhavañaya paripūriya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabhati cittam pagganhati padahati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhanam pahānaya imme cattaro sammappadhanā bhāvetabba ti.

Sammappadhanavaggo āṭhamo.

## LXXXIII—XCI,4.

1. Pañc<sup>1</sup> imam bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyām. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pañatipato . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . suramerayamajjapamādatthanam.

Imani kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam pahānaya cattaro iddhipada bhāvetabbā. Katame cattare?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutyo.

<sup>4</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate paññasakasangahito catutthavaggo; for T. M., M. see p. 462 n. 6, only read imē cattāro iddhipada bhāvetabba.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhanasankharasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ bhaveti, viriyasamādhi<sup>o</sup> . . .<sup>1</sup> cittasamādhi<sup>o</sup> . . .<sup>1</sup> vīmamsasamādhipadhanasankharasamannagatam iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesañ kho bhikkhave pañcannāpi sikkhādubbalyānam pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā ti.

(Sesam<sup>2</sup> iddhipadavasaṇa vittharetabbaṃ<sup>3</sup>.)

## XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandha. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarago hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandha.

3. Imesañ kho bhikkhave pañcannāpi cetaso vimbandhanam pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhanasankharasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ bhaveti, viriyasamādhi<sup>o</sup> . . . cītta-samādhi<sup>o</sup> . . . vīmamsa-samādhipadhanasankharasamannagatam iddhipādaṃ bhaveti.

Imesañ kho bhikkhave pañcannāpi cetaso vimbandhanam pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā ti.

## Iddhipadavaggo<sup>5</sup> navamo<sup>6</sup>.

Cattaro satipatthana padhana<sup>6</sup> caturo pade<sup>7</sup>

Cattaro iddhipāda<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> purimehi ca<sup>9</sup> yojaye ti<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. *m. full.*      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *avasesam*; S. *dvipadasesa*.

<sup>3</sup> S. *tabba*.      <sup>4</sup> M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *Vaggo catuttho*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. *pathana*.      <sup>7</sup> M. *pure*.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. *"dani*; M. *omatis* *pi*.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>10</sup> in T. M., M<sub>7</sub> this udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

## XIII.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya nava dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasanna, maramasannā, ahāre paṭikūlasaīma<sup>2</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasanna<sup>3</sup>, aniccasaniā, anicce dukkhasannā, dukkhe anattasanna, pahānasanniā, virāgasanniā.

Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba ti<sup>4</sup>.

## XCIV.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya nava dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame nava?

Pathamā jhanām, dutiyām jhanām, tatiyām jhanām, catutthām jhanām, akasānañcayatanām, vinnanānañcayatanām, akincinayatanām, nevasannanasannayatanām, saññavedayitanirodho.

Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime nava dhamma bhāvetabba ti<sup>5</sup>.

## XCV—C.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave parimnaya . . .<sup>5</sup> parikkhaya . . .<sup>5</sup> pahanaya . . .<sup>5</sup> khayaya . . .<sup>5</sup> vayaya . . .<sup>5</sup> viragaya . . .<sup>5</sup> nirodhaya . . .<sup>5</sup> eugaya . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭimissaggaya ime nava dhamma bhāvetabba.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kohassa upanahassa makkhassa palasassa issaya<sup>6</sup> macchariyassa mayaya satheyayassa<sup>7</sup> thambhassa sarambhassa manassa atimatassa madassa pamadassa abhinñaya . . . parimnaya . . . parikkhayaya . . . pahanaya . . . khayaya . . . vayaya . . . viragaya . . .

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipate pannasakasangahito panamayaggo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M., M. "kkula"

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. "ratī"    <sup>4</sup> T. M., M. omūt tu.    <sup>5</sup> M. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. issassa.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sādhī

mrodhāya . . . cāgaya . . . paṭimissaggāya ime nava  
dhamma bhavetabba ti.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagava. Attamana te bhikkhū Bhaga-  
vato bhasitam abhimandun ti.

Navakanipatam<sup>2</sup> samattam<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Navanipatam sa<sup>o</sup> and adds a few words in Bur-  
mese; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipatam mīṭhitam; T. M., M<sub>7</sub>  
Navakam mīṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub> add Siddhir astu.

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- Ajaddhumarika, 283, 287 (Com. == añathamarana) Amanna, 396 (Com. == nittanha, *but it rematrks:* attha-kathayam pana muddukkhāti vuttam)
- Adhippaya, 158 (Com. == adhippaya) Asandittha, 196 (Com. == vigatasamsaya)
- Adhisila, 25 (Com. == paneśa-siladasasilaśamkhata-uttamasila) Asañhira, 141 (Com. == na-sakka hoti gahitagahanam vissajjapetum)
- Anayasa, 98 (Com. == amupayasa) Atitheyya, 63--65 (Com. == pannakara)
- Anoti, 238 (Com. == kitakmi-adipanaka-itiya-abhava) Ayasaka, 96 (Com. == aya-sabhava)
- Anusandati, 47--49 (Com. == pavattati) Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com. == ujhana)
- Anyasatta, 356, 357 (Com. == ambuddha-samparivartta) Udumbakhadika, 238 (Com.: yatha udumbarani khadi-tukomena pakke udumbara-rukhe cahte ekappaharen' eva bahuni phalani patantti, so khaditabbayuttakani khaditya itaranī bahutaram pahaya gaechati, evam eva yo ayato vayam bahutaram
- Apaca, 245 (Com. == apaca-yati, meavutti) Abbokkinna, 13, 14 (Com. == asammissa)
- Apada, 434 (Com. == nippada, niravasesa) Appatmissajja, 374--77 (Com. == akhamāpetva, accayam adesetya)
- Appatmissajja, 374--77 (Com. == akhamāpetva, accayam adesetya) Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. == nippajjati)

- katva vippakiranto bhoge | Karanḍava, 169—72 (Com.  
paribhuijati, so udumbara- = kacavara)  
khadikam'vayañ kulaputto Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)  
bhoge khādati ti vuuccati) Kolamkola, 381
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com.:  
uṇnamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti Khiyadhamma, 374 (Com.:  
ninnathalavasena visama- khiyanadhamman ti katha-  
thalam, tattha thale uda- dhammanpi)
- bhulamū tiṭṭhati) Gaddūhanā, 395 (Com.: gan-  
Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubba- duhanamattan ti gandha-  
tumam ratham karoti ti nhanamattam, dvīhi aṅguli-  
thalam va kanṭhakadha- hi gandhapindam gaheṭya  
nañ vā ratham aropeti) upasimghanamattam, apa-  
re pana gadduhanamattan  
(M<sub>1</sub>, dohanamattan) ti pa-  
lin vatva gaviya ekavaram  
thanam anjanamattan ti  
attham vadanti)
- Usara, 237 (Com. = ubbhī- Gambhirasita, 237 (Com.:  
dodaka)
- Ekantakālaka, 41 (Com.: gambliramugatanamgala-  
ekantakālakeli ti niyatā- maggam katva kasitum na  
micehadiṭṭhim sandhaya sakka hoti, uttanamangala-  
vuttam) maggam eva hoti)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 Gotrabhu, 373 (Com. = sota-  
(Com. = nametva nametva patti maggassa auantara-  
thita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. = paccayena sikhapattabala-  
appamattaka)
- Ovata, 277 (Com. = avatīta, vavipassanaicittena ca sam-  
pihita)
- Kanajaka, 392 (Com. = kum- Janavati, 172 (Com. = jan-  
dakabhuttam, sakunḍakehi majjhē)
- kanjikatañḍulehi h'eva pak- Jevanya, 107 (Com. = ekato  
kam)
- Kalopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi, Tapanya, 97 (Com. = tapa-  
nukkali) nikka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-  
rasadda) Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. =  
pariyādānaṃ gacchati)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khajña, vilekhana) Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chij-  
jitya chijjityā patati)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ḥapeti) Pāsanasakkharilla, 237 (Com.:  
pattharitvā ḥitapiṭṭhipāsā-  
nehi ca khuddakapāsānehi  
ca sakkharahi ca samannā-  
gatam) \*
- Dummañkuya, 97, 98 (Com.  
= dummañkubhāva)
- Nantikavasin, 376 (Com.:  
nantakavasini (*sic*) ti anta-  
echinnapilotikavasano) Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.:  
phenam uddisitvā uppādeti  
ti attho)
- Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com.: at-  
thanatthanijjhapanam yeva  
balam)
- Niddasa, 15, 35–39 (Com.:  
*literally* = na dasavassa,  
*but stamped by the Blessed*  
*one as a name of the khū-*  
*nasava)* Bhūnahaceāna, 98 (Com.:  
bhūtahaccāni (*sic*) ti hata-  
vaḍḍhīni)
- Nirayattavuttin, 293 (Com.:  
anirayattavuttino (*sic*) ti  
kathatei anayattavuttino vi-  
passanakammassa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = avāta)
- Paccaviddham, 228 (Com. =  
pativijjhīṇsu)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = ura-  
majha)
- Paṭilimamsabha, 449 (Com.:  
ekibhāvavasena patihno  
c'eva uttamatt̄hena misabho)
- Paṭivapeti, 423, 424 (Com. =  
nibbanavasena nivatteti)
- Patayati, 97 (Com. = ub-  
battati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-  
visāmika)
- Mataso, 241 (Com. = pama-  
nena)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com.  
manussesu sampattirahitam  
pañcaviddham micakulam  
upajjati ti patisandhibava-  
senā upagacchati tattha  
nibbattati ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com.  
manussesu bhagabhvavam  
tividhakusalasampattivira-  
hita)
- Mukhadhana, 191 (Com. =  
samkhalika)
- Mettamisa, 151 (Com. = metta-  
samadhicittakoṭhaso hu-  
tvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.:  
medakathālikā vuucati sū-  
nakāragehe yusanikkhamā-

- natthaya tattha tattha ka- | Sajjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. ==  
tacchiddā thalikā) | hasitakatham katheti)
- Yoni, 219 (Com. == upaya) | Sañthana, 190 (Com.: san-  
thaman (*sic*) ti osakkam)
- Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com. - | Samukkaṭha, 293 (Com. ==  
tussati) | uttama)
- Vanabhangha, 197 (Com.: va- | Salaka, 107 (Com. == sara-  
nabbhangena ti vanato bhan- | tomarachadmissaggiyavud-  
gutva ahaṭena pupphapha- | dha)
- ladina pannakārena)
- Vasijata, 127 (Com.: vasijate | Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pa-  
ti vasūḍuṇḍakassā gaha- | dehi ti tasam hi sukhuma-  
naṭṭhane)
- Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. == | lattā padesu eko paṭo udeti  
vissatthabbhāva)
- Vusimant, 340 (Com.: brah- | eko bhūgati ubho pade ka-  
macariyayasanū vuttha)
- Vocarita, 363 (Com. == mano- | takatthi parikinna viya  
dvare samudacarappatta)
- Vodittha, 363 (Com. == suṭṭhu | hutva uddhumata, tena  
diṭṭha)
- Sangāhaka, 90 (Com. == mahā- | vuttam: sunehi padethi tū)
- Saceate, 343 (- skr. sače)
- Saccanama, 285, 289 (Com.: | Suppatipatalita, 263 (Com.  
buddhatta yeva buddho ti | == pamanena thitabhava-  
evam avitathanamena) | jananattham suṭṭhu pati-  
patalitassa)
- Haraharin, 137 (Com.: hara- | Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su-  
harini ti rukkhanalavelu- | ppavattam (*sic*) ti avajjita-  
admi haritabbani haritum | vajjitatthane suṭṭhu pavat-  
samaththani)

### II. Index of Proper Names.

- |                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| Aggaṭava, 216                 | Anjanavana, 427  |
| Anga, 252, 256, 260           | Att̄haka, 61, 62   |
| Angirasa, 61, 62              | Anāthaṭpiṇḍika, 1, 34, 41, 91,<br>150, 248, 259, 351, 358, |
| Aeiravati, 101, 198, 199, 202 | 373, 378, 392, 405   |
| Ajatasattu, 17, 18, 20        |  |

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66  
 Anotattā, 101  
 Ambapalivana, 100  
 Araka, 135, 136  
 Aranemi, 135  
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261  
 Asaīmasattā (deva), 401  
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260  
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449  
 Abhassara (deva), 40, 89, 90, 105, 101  
 Alavaka, 217—20  
 Alavi, 216  
 Iechnāngala, 340, 341  
 Iechnangalaka, 340, 341  
 Usga(gahapati Vesaliko), 208, 209, 212  
 Usga (gahapati Hatthigamako) 212, 213, 216  
 Usga (rajamahimatto), 6, 7, 41, 42, 45  
 Ujjaya, 285  
 Uttara, 162—64, 166  
 Uttarakuruka, 396  
 Uttara, 347, 348  
 Udayi, 414, 427, 449  
 Udenacetiya, 309  
 Upali, 143  
 Urūvelakappa, 438  
 Kakkrapatta, 281  
 Kannamunda, 101  
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274  
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261  
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414  
 Kallavālānumtagāma, 85  
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62  
 Kanā, 348  
 Kanaya matā, 348  
 Kasi, 252, 256, 260  
 Kimikāla, 354, 355  
 Kimbila, 84  
 Kimbilā, 84  
 Kunala, 101  
 Kuddāla, 135  
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260  
 Kūtagārasalā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308  
 Komarabhacca, 222  
 Kolija, 281  
 Koliyadhītā, 348  
 Koliyaputta, 281  
 Kosambi, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449  
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340  
 Khujuttara, 348  
 Khema, 347  
 Gaggara, 59, 168  
 Gangā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Gandhara, 252, 256, 261  
 Gayā, 302  
 Gayasisa, 302  
 Gijjhakuṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75, 160, 164, 369, 371  
 Guṇakayasatha, 316, 320  
 Giribbaja, 369, 371  
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 43, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—74

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, Tissā, 348  
 341, 428, 429 | Tissāya matā, 348  
 Gotamakaetiya, 309 | Tisita (deva), 104, 119, 240,  
 Gotami, 274—78, 280 242, 243, 252
- Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449 Dakkhinagiri, 63  
 Candikaputta, 402, 403 Dīghajānu, 281  
 Campa, 59, 168 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165,  
 Campeyyaka, 59 402, 403  
 Cātummaharajika (deva), 60, Dhavajahka, 162, 163  
 104, 119, 239, 240, 242  
 252, 261, 307, 308 Nakulamata, 268, 269, 348  
 Capalacetiya, 308, 309, 311 Nanda, 166—68  
 Cahka, 354 Nandaka, 358—61  
 Cundi, 347 Nandamati, 63—67, 348  
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252 Nālārupuṇḍama, 172, 197  
 256, 260 Nagayana, 213  
 Chaddanta, 401 Nagita, 311—14  
 Jatilāgahya, 427, 428 Naṭaputta, 180, 181, 429  
 Jantugāma, 354, 355 Nātika, 316, 320  
 Jambudipaka, 396 Nigantha, 180, 181, 185—87,  
 Jambusanda, 90 429  
 Janussoṇi, 54, 56 Nigrodharāma, 220, 274  
 Jivaka, 222, 223 Nimmamaratti (deva), 104,  
 Jivakambayana, 222 Pāneala, 252, 256, 260  
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, Pāncalacanḍa, 449  
 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, Paranimmitavasavatti (deva),  
 373, 378, 390, 392 104, 119, 240, 243, 252,  
 Jotipala, 135 257, 261  
 Tapussa, 438, 439 Paharada, 197, 198, 200—204  
 Tavatimsa (deva), 104, 117—232, 235  
 19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, Paṭhavamsadaya, 228, 229,  
 257, 307, 308, 396 Pubbarama, 204, 255, 267, 269  
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78 Puraja Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309  
 Bimbī, 347  
 Bojjha, 259—61, 347  
 Byagghapajja, 281—85  
 Brahmakāyikū (deva), 40, 76,  
     119, 240, 241, 401  
 Brahma-loka, 75, 78, 103, 104,  
     135, 136  
 Brahmavimāna, 89, 105  
 Brahma, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308  
 Bhagu, 61, 62  
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
     268  
 Bharadvaja, 61, 62  
 Bhumma (deva), 119  
 Bhesakalayana, 85, 228, 229,  
     232, 268  
 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,  
     252, 256, 260  
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260  
 Manuja, 347  
 Mandakini, 101  
 Malla, 252, 256, 260  
 Malla, 438  
 Mallika, 348  
 Mahākotthita, 382  
 Mahanama, 220—22  
 Mahapajāpati, 274—78, 280  
 Mahabrahma, 89, 90, 105  
 Mahamoggallana, 63, 75, 76,  
     78, 85, 205, 206, 374  
 Mahavanya, 79, 179, 208, 258,  
     274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438  
 Mahisavatthu, 162, 163  
 Maht, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Magadha, 17, 18
- Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,  
     434  
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
     268, 427  
 Migara, 6, 7  
 Migaramatiā, 204, 255, 267,  
     269, 348  
 Mutta, 347  
 Mūgapakkha, 135  
 Meghiya, 354—58  
 Moggallana, 64, 65, 76—79,  
     85, 88, 206  
 Yamataggi, 61, 62  
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Yama (deva), 104, 119, 240,  
     242, 252  
 Rathakāra, 101  
 Rajagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,  
     222, 369, 371, 402, 414  
 Rupi, 347  
 Rohaneyya, 6, 7  
 Liechavi, 16, 17, 179—81  
 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260  
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,  
     260  
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243  
 Vassakara, 17, 18, 20, 21  
 Vamaka, 61, 62  
 Vamadeva, 61, 62  
 Vasettha (isi), 61, 62  
 Vasettha (upasaka), 258, 259  
 Visakha, 255—57, 267, 269—  
     71, 348  
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

- Veranja, 172, 173, 179  
 Veranja, 172, 197  
 Velama, 393, 394  
 Velukantaka, 64, 65  
 Velukantaki, 63  
 Veluvana, 84, 402, 411  
 Vesali, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,  
     181, 185, 187, 208, 258,  
     274, 275, 279, 280, 308,  
     309  
 Vesadika, 208, 209, 212  
 Vessavama, 63, 65, 162  
 Vessumitta, 61, 62  
 Sakka (Indra), 89, 105, 163,  
     242  
 Sakka, 220  
 Sakka, 220, 274  
 Sakyakula, 340  
 Sakyaputta, 340  
 Sakyaputtaya, 202  
 Samkheyayaka, 162, 163  
 Sañha, 371, 372  
 Sattimbaetiya, 309  
 Sintusita, 243  
 Samiddhi, 385, 386  
 Sarabhu, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Sakiyom, 274  
 Saketa, 427  
 Samavati, 348  
 Sarananda, 16, 20  
 Sarandadacetiya, 309  
 Sariputta, 30, 31, 33–36,  
     59–65, 67, 120–22, 124,  
     125, 196, 223–24, 325, 328,  
     365, 373, 374, 377–85, 402,  
     403, 414, 415  
 Savatthi, 1, 31, 35, 41, 91,  
     150, 204, 248, 255, 259,  
     267, 269, 351, 358, 373,  
     378, 392  
 Sineru, 100, 102, 103  
 Sirima, 347  
 Siha, 79–82, 180–88  
 Sihapapata, 101  
 Sujata, 91–93  
 Sutava, 369–71  
 Sudhana, 347  
 Sunimmita, 242  
 Sunettu, 103–105, 100  
 Suppavasa, 348  
 Suppiya, 348  
 Subhakintha (deva), 10, 401  
 Sumana, 347  
 Suyama, 242  
 Surasena, 252, 256, 260  
 Soma, 348  
 Sonaya mata, 348  
 Soma, 347  
 Hatthaka, 217–20  
 Hatthigama, 212  
 Hatthigamaka, 212, 213, 216  
 Hatthipala, 135

### III. Index of Gathas.

- Asajhayamala manta, 195  
 Uṭṭhata kammadheyyesu, 285,  
     289, 322, 325  
 Ekam pi ce panam aduttha-  
     citto, 151  
 Kodhanodubbañno hoti, 96 sqq.

- |                           |         |                           |
|---------------------------|---------|---------------------------|
| Cattaro ca patipanna,     | 292 sq. | Yathā pi khette sampanne, |
| Tulam atulan ca,          | 312     | 238 sq.                   |
| Dassanam bhavitattānam,   |         | Yam samanena patabbam,    |
| 26 sq.                    |         | 340                       |
| Duddadām dadati mitto,    | 31      | Yo nam bharati sabbadā,   |
| Padutthacitta ahitanukam- |         | 266 sq., 269              |
| pīm,                      | 92 sq.  | Yove na byadhati patva,   |
| Passā punnamam vipakam,   |         | 196                       |
| 89 sqq.                   |         | Labbho alabho ca,         |
| Pānam na hāne,            | 254 sq. | 157, 159 sq               |
| 257 sq., 261 sq.          |         | Samvasa yam vijanatha,    |
| Piyo ca garu bhavamyo,    | 32      | 172                       |
| Bahumām vata athaya,      |         | Satthugaru dhāraṇā22.ru,  |
| 245                       |         | 28 sq.                    |
| Bhayam dukkhan ca,        | 290     | Saddhadhanam siladhanam,  |
| Manussalabbham laddhana,  |         | 5-7                       |
| 227 sq.                   |         | Saddhabalam viriyam ca,   |
| Mama senkappam annaya,    |         | 3, 4                      |
| 235                       |         | Saddha hiriyan,           |
|                           |         | 236                       |
|                           |         | Sambadhe gatam okasam,    |
|                           |         | 449                       |
|                           |         | Sueni pantam kalena,      |
|                           |         | 244                       |
|                           |         | Susamvihitakammanta,      |
|                           |         | 271                       |
|                           |         | 273                       |

B.G.R. 9

12 MAR 1962

Received

Ackd.

9 MAY 1962

## CORRECTIONS.

Page 40 *the words brahmakāyika, abhassarā and subhakīyha are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*

- „ 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamane*
- „ 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite diva and saññāñ*
- „ 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- „ 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte amanteti*
- „ 90 l. 9 read m-anusasiyam (*so also the Com*) — anusāsim
- „ 93 l. 18 read akkodhana
- „ 97 l. 5 *unite va and ca, vaca being, of course, the genitive for vācaya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- „ 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bañha (= bandhitya), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- „ 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalaso and renders it by patitapalaso*
- „ 151 l. 3 *separate pahutam ariyo*  
l. 6 *read 'pariyaga instead of 'pariyayā*
- „ 153 l. 7 *read anapav; the Commentary has ananakathiko tu ananattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- „ 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuni-yamanassa for vuyahyamanassa*
- „ 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has sampvāsaya ti sampvāsenā, yam vijanathā ti janeyyatha. The reading will be, I suppose, sampvāsa (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in a) yāpi, which corresponds to tam line 5*  
l. 10 *separate suddha and suddhehi*
- „ 192 l. 6 *separate khilañhayā and thito*
- „ 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' athu' pha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- „ 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiya sampvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by sampvāsanāñ patthetva kusalāñ katāñ tattha nibbattanāñthāya sampvattati*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamaniyo observes khamaniyo ti vā patho*  
 l. 2 fr. b. (*also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.*) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa, not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetum kusala chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
- 269 l. 10 fr. b. (*also p. 270 l. 11 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.*) *unite ayāñ and sa (ayansa for ayam assa)*
- 275 l. 13 read holi instead of hoti. *No MS. has hohi, but on p. 138 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into holi.*













~~M. RARASHA : 6 : X BINDING WORKS~~